



TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 14

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1301: Traveling Together

Being a judge sounds fun?

Fairy Ping was left speechless the moment she heard Yi Yun's words. Had she minced words so well that he could not understand her subtext? It was important for people to know their own limitations!

Jing Yuesha also rolled her eyes in secret. She could not help but blink as an undetectable smirk crept onto the corner of her mouth. "Sect Master Yi, it wouldn't be troublesome if you would like to go to the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. I have traveled the Heavenly South Great World before. I know a few people from the big sects that are organizing the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Although the name list has long been decided, I can inquire on your behalf and see if it's possible to get you qualified as a disciple in the contest."

It would be a joke to allow Yi Yun be a judge. However, as a contesting disciple...

Jing Yuesha did not think Yi Yun was even qualified for that, to be honest.

The Heavenly South Peaks Meet hosted numerous experts, and the competition could only be described as intense!

Even the proud Jing Yuesha lacked confidence in her own abilities there.

However, with the punk being so arrogant, and having bullied her, Jing Yuesha was eager to see him suffer at the meet. She wanted to open his eyes to the experts of the Heavenly South Great World. Perhaps the experience would be so mind-blowing that his head would explode.

Fairy Ping listened on the side as she gave Jing Yuesha a reproachful look.

"This lass still has the mind of a child. She wants to make a fool

of this Yi Yun with her eccentric ideas."

"But since Yi Yun is ridiculous himself, he could use a lesson. It would aid his growth and prevent him from being so insolent while he remains a frog in a well."

Therefore, Fairy Ping said, "Alright then. If Sect Master Yi insists on participating, I support Yuesha helping Sect Master Yi apply to compete."

"Compete?" Instead, Yi Yun rejected the thought languidly. "It's just a martial competition which a bunch of juniors is participating in. I'm not that interested. With my status as Myriad God Sect Master, wouldn't I be a bully if I participated in a martial competition for junior disciples? I wouldn't want to bully them."

"What?" Jing Yuesha was stupefied when she heard that.

When these words were said, Fairy Ping and Jing Yuesha's eyes went completely wide. They were at a loss for what to say. They had heard of bragging but they had never heard of someone that was so good at bragging!

What did he think was the standard of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's martial contest? Did he think it was a contest between disciples at the level of the ones he recruited every three days? Also, who did he think he was!?

He kept mentioning junior disciples and bullying... Didn't that also include Jing Yuesha?

Jing Yuesha was amused and exasperated. She said with a voice transmission, "Martial Aunt! Look at how much a braggart he is. I feel ashamed for him."

At that moment, Fairy Ping could no longer bear it. "Thankfully, we do not need to associate with him further. We have really broadened our horizons on our trip to the Myriad God Ridge today. Forget it, let's go."

"No, Martial Aunt! Since he wants to go, we must bring him to

the Heavenly South Peaks Meet to open his eyes. I want to see his expression when the time comes."

Upon thinking of how huge a setback Yi Yun would experience and his expression when he ended up being ridiculed by everyone around him, Jing Yuesha revealed a smug smile.

Yi Yun was being too arrogant. Jing Yuesha herself was a proud person, but even she knew that she had to restrain herself at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. There were just too many experts and as the saying went, there was always a higher mountain and someone always stronger.

Yet, Yi Yun considered everybody and everything beneath him. How could Jing Yuesha tolerate his treatment of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet as a game?

Fairy Ping sighed secretly. Yi Yun would only have himself to blame.

She immediately said, "The Heavenly South Peaks Meet happens half a year from now. Going to the Heavenly South Great World requires us to travel through a spatial node. It won't be easy. Since Sect Master Yi is interested, we can travel together."

"Since both of you want to travel with me, that will work," Yi Yun said with a nod. Fairy Ping was rendered speechless when she heard that. Was Yi Yun implying that they were the ones clinging on to him to travel together?

Jing Yuesha was even more incensed and exasperated. Who wanted to travel with him!?

"By the way, I'm also very interested in the exchange. I wonder what level the items are. Are there any priceless divine treasures? I have some divine treasures I need to acquire, so I would like to try my luck. Does the exchange require any invitation letters?"

Yi Yun knew that such exchanges were often done semi-privately. One had to be introduced to be let in.

He was cultivating the Dragon Emperor Technique and needed a large number of natural treasures, so he was indeed interested in the exchange.

Fairy Ping rolled her eyes. The exchange was an event for all sorts of old freaks to participate in. As a young punk at the eighth-storey Dao Palace, why did he care for priceless divine treasures? Even if he did manage to acquire some, they would be wasted on him.

Every word this punk said was ridiculous.

"There's no need for an invitation letter. You can participate as long as you have sufficient wealth."

Fairy Ping did not wish to stay a minute longer in the Myriad God Ridge. She forced herself to inform Yi Yun of the venue and time, before rushing out with Jing Yuesha.

The Myriad God Sect Master was truly absurd.

As for Jing Yuesha, the moment she stepped out the door, she turned to look at Jade Emperor Palace and waved her tiny fist.

"What senior! What Martial Uncle! Hmph!"

Yi Yun was right. As soon as Jing Yuesha returned to Clear Lunar Island, she could not stop herself from sharing the story of her outrageous experience at the Myriad God Ridge to the other girls on Clear Lunar Island.

Clear Lunar Island wasn't large so gossip quickly spread. In less than a day, everyone in Clear Lunar Island knew Yi Yun's name.

Yi Yun naturally did not care either way.

Time passed, and half a year passed quickly.

On the day Yi Yun had arranged to meet the Clear Lunar Island group, the venue chosen was the Kuntu mountain range in the Calm Sea. There was a spatial node there that led to the Heavenly South Great World.

The regions in the Sinkhole were situated in various complicated ways but in general, the Sinkhole was split into various worlds. They were of all sizes and were relatively independent. As such, traveling through the different worlds was not a simple task.

The Clear Lunar Island had already set up an array formation. Once it was activated, they could be transported through the void.

When Yi Yun came to the Kuntu mountain range, he only brought Zuoyan Xiaoyu as a maidservant. As for the Clear Lunar Island, they brought a bevy of young girls.

At a glance, Yi Yun could see more than a dozen people.

Most striking of all was Jing Yuesha.

Other than her, there were a few elderly women. They were naturally members of the upper echelon of Clear Lunar Island.

Upon seeing Yi Yun arrive, many girls immediately cast curious looks at him. A few of them murmured in whispers before giggling.

"Is that the Myriad God Sect Master?"

"He's really rather young. But Senior Sister Yuesha, he doesn't look as bad as you described. He's rather handsome, actually."

"Yea, yea. But did he really get you to call him Martial Uncle?"

"He wishes so!" Jing Yuesha said petulantly.

The girls spoke in whispers as they looked curiously at Yi Yun with wide eyes.

At that moment, Yi Yun walked over.

Upon seeing Yi Yun come, the girls immediately closed their mouths and furtively looked at him.

"Sect Master Yi, we meet again."

Jing Yueping felt a headache seeing Yi Yun but since Yi Yun represented the Myriad God Ridge, the people from the Clear Lunar Island had to abide by etiquette.

Chapter 1302: Heavenly Pivot

"Fairy Ping." Yi Yun nodded. Following that, he swept his gaze across the girls. They had lived on an island from a young age which made them naive and flawless. They wore all their emotions on their sleeves.

As for Jing Yuesha, she stood right behind them, as though she couldn't be bothered to even look at Yi Yun.

"Isn't that Martial Niece Yuesha? We meet again!" Yi Yun greeted her. Jing Yuesha clenched her teeth, secretly wishing she could scratch Yi Yun to death.

And at that moment, a beautiful woman wearing a dark purple dress glanced at Jing Yuesha and said lightly, "Yuesha, Sect Master Yi is talking to you. Do not be rude."

The beautiful woman was Jing Yuesha's master, the Clear Lunar Island's Island Lord, Jing Yueyin.

Jing Yueyin appeared frail, but she was very strict when it came to rules. Even though Yi Yun spoke in a contemptible manner, he was still the genuine Myriad God Sect Master.

With her master giving the word, Jing Yuesha did not dare to disobey. She said aggrievedly, "Sect Master Yi..."

Jing Yueyin nodded. It was sufficient to address Yi Yun as sect master. As for 'Martial Uncle,' that was not something Yi Yun deserved.

After this short exchange, Jing Yueyin no longer bothered with Yi Yun.

He naturally knew that they were displeased by the fact that he was of equal standing as the beautiful woman, Fairy Ping, and the rest while only being at the eighth-storey Dao Palace. They would not truly respect him as they would any other sect master.

At that moment, the teleportation array lit up. A group of people dressed in proper outfits appeared from within.

Leading them was a middle-aged scholar. He was dressed in an azure-colored robe. His aura was converged and his eyes seemed like an unfathomable well. Although his every action was elegant, he exuded an infinite coldness.

Behind him was a group of young men and women. They had swords slung behind their backs and they stood tall and straight. Each of them had a tiny azure sword embroidered on the chests of their robes.

"It's the Heavenly Pivot Chapter!" The girls from the Clear Lunar Island immediately stopped giggling. All of them wiped every emotion from their face and took on a very stern look.

Every person from the Heavenly Pivot Chapter, be they men or women, exuded a cold bearing. It made the mood chill instantly.

"The Heavenly Pivot Chapter..." Yi Yun stroked his chin. He had naturally heard of it before but he had never paid it much attention.

He never expected that the Heavenly Pivot Chapter would accompany them on the trip to the Heavenly South Great World.

Zuoyan Xiaoyu sent Yi Yun a voice transmission: "Young Master, the Heavenly Pivot Chapter was previously inferior to the Myriad God Ridge and Clear Lunar Island, but ever since the present Sect Master, Ren Yunzong, took control of the sect, it became a dark horse that brought out the full capabilities of its disciples. Its strength has almost caught up to the Myriad God Ridge, making it one of the three major factions in the Calm Sea."

She knew her young master had been busy cultivating and had no interest in such matters. Therefore, she took it upon herself to study such information. As sect master, Yi Yun needed to know these things.

Yi Yun nodded. The Myriad God Ridge was different from the Clear Lunar Island and the Heavenly Pivot Chapter. Both of them were traditional and orthodox sects but the Myriad God Ridge was just the Myriad God Patriarch's tool. All of Myriad God Patriarch's efforts went towards controlling the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, so he did not care how the Myriad God Ridge developed. Under such circumstances, it was no surprise that the Heavenly Pivot Chapter managed to catch up to the Myriad God Ridge.

"Sect Master Ren." Jing Yueyin greeted the middle-aged scholar.

Ren Yunzong cupped his fists. "Clear Lunar Island Lord, it's been awhile since we last met. You remain as graceful as ever."

"Sect Master Ren, judging from how your divine halo is converged, your cultivation must have improved again," said Jing Yueyin with a faint smile.

"It's nothing worth mentioning," replied Ren Yunzong lightly. "This meet is a stage for these juniors. I have long heard of the Clear Lunar Island's successor, Jing Yuesha."

Jing Yuesha raised her head slightly and said with a moving voice, "Greetings Martial Uncle Ren, I'm Jing Yuesha."

In front of Ren Yunzong, Jing Yuesha felt like she was facing a towering mountain or a bottomless abyss. She felt palpitations in her heart.

As for Ren Yunzong, he was known as a martial fanatic with excellent talent. Such a person left even his peers bemoaning their own inadequacies.

Jing Yuesha did not dare to be impolite to such a magnificent senior.

"Yea, not bad." Ren Yunzong swept his gaze across her and could easily pick up on her talent. His eyes could not help but betray his gasp of admiration.

Upon receiving Ren Yunzong's affirmation, even though it was

just two simple words, Jing Yuesha was slightly delighted.

"I only brought a bunch of incompetent disciples. Zijian, come over," said Ren Yunzong.

A young man immediately stood forward from the Heavenly Pivot Chapter's ranks. His eyes were piercing like swords and he had a cold expression. It was as though his heart, mind, and hands were all as sharp as a sword.

"Greetings Clear Lunar Island Lord, I'm Xia Zijian," said the young man as he cupped his fists.

"Good." Jing Yueyin nodded in satisfaction.

"By the way, Martial Aunt Jin, I heard that the Myriad God Ridge's genius disciples will be joining us on the trip to the Heavenly South Great World. Where might they be?"

Xia Zijian was young and high-spirited. He wanted to see the geniuses from the Myriad God Ridge and compare himself to them.

Jing Yueyin looked at Yi Yun and shook her head. She said, "The Myriad God Ridge's genius disciples won't be coming on this trip to the Heavenly South Great World. However, the Myriad God Sect Master is here."

"Myriad God Sect Master? I have met him once before. To greet him again today is quite the opportunity. Might I know where the sect master is?" Xia Zijian asked.

He had indeed met the sect master once before. But even so, it was only right for him to greet a senior.

When Jing Yuesha heard Xia Zijian's reverential tone, she pointed behind him and said, harboring evil thoughts, "There he is, right behind you."

The moment Xia Zijian heard that, he was alarmed. Right behind him? Had he actually ignored such an important figure? He even had his back to him. It was extremely impolite.

He hurriedly turned around and cupped his hands with his head bowed. He said, "Greetings Myriad God Sect Master, I'm Xia Zijian. Sorry for my impoliteness. Please forgive me!"

Just as his voice faded, Xia Zijian looked up and his expression changed instantly.

Who was this?!

Xia Zijian looked at Yi Yun in shock.

Where was the Myriad God Sect Master? Who the hell was this fellow? Was Jing Yuesha teasing him?

Yet the youth stood composed, as though he was accepting his bow?

Since he wasn't the Myriad God Sect Master, he should have immediately made way!

But Xia Zijian never expected Yi Yun to say nonchalantly to him, "Martial Nephew Xia, dispense with the formalities. We have never met before."

At that moment, Xia Zijian's face sunk as though everyone owed him a hundred Spirit Jade. However, from Yi Yun's point of view, the Heavenly Pivot Chapter's sect master had the same demeanor as his disciples.

This was truly what it meant when they said the marrow of tradition...

However, at that moment, Xia Zijian's face was already green. He could read Yi Yun's cultivation level. It was only at the eighth-storey Dao Palace, yet the punk was amusing himself at his expense.

"You!?"

Xia Zijian's voice rang out like an extremely sharp sword being drawn.

And at that moment, Clear Lunar Island Lord spoke, "Martial

Nephew Xia, this is indeed the Myriad God Sect Master. Yi Yun recently became the Myriad God Sect Master, and he will be traveling with us today."

Xia Zijian was dumbstruck when he heard that. Thinking back to the moment he greeted the youth, he felt like he just swallowed a fly.

Was the Myriad God Ridge crazy? Why was the position of sect master handed down to such a young punk?

Chapter 1303: Heavenly South Great World

Anyone could tell how pissed Xia Zijian was. Clear Lunar Island Lord was a staid woman who wished to avoid conflict on their trip. She immediately said, "Alright! Let's set off."

With Clear Lunar Island Lord saying so, Xia Zijian could only let it go. He indignantly looked at Yi Yun and asked, "Are you planning on participating in the martial competition at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet on your trip to the Heavenly South Great World?"

Yi Yun was the Myriad God Sect Master after all. At the moment, he could only suffer in silence despite Yi Yun having embarrassed him so severely. However, he refused to settle for simply suffering in silence.

If Yi Yun was participating in the martial competition, he could beat Yi Yun up at the meet to get back at him.

Xia Zijian had a good idea but before Yi Yun could reply, Jing Yuesha spoke out. She mimicked Yi Yun's tone, "Sect Master Yi has no interest in the martial competition. He doesn't want to bully you with his status. Are you thinking of challenging Sect Master Yi by asking this? You probably do not qualify to do so because Sect Master Yi does not think anything of you."

Jing Yuesha said this in a bid to fan the flames. She was a mischievous imp that craved to see the world plunge into chaos. When Xia Zijian heard that, a vein on his forehead bulged. Although he guessed that it wasn't Yi Yun's exact words, it was likely that he had said something similar in the past. This punk was too arrogant!

Xia Zijian looked at Yi Yun but saw that he was completely unfazed. He did not give any rebuttals nor smooth things over with pleasantries. It was equivalent to him silently agreeing with Jing Yuesha's words.

In fact, Yi Yun couldn't even be bothered to waste his breath on Xia Zijian. It was good that Jing Yuesha had been his mouthpiece. It was true he thought nothing of Xia Zijian.

"Shut up, Yuesha. It's time we set off," Clear Lunar Island Lord said with a frown. From her point of view, it was pointless for Jing Yuesha to get into a verbal fight with Yi Yun.

As Clear Lunar Island Lord spoke, the array formation behind her began activating, emitting a powerful light. The array formation had already been filled with Spirit Jade, and when the energy within it gathered together, it transformed into a beam of light that shot into the heavens.

"Ka-cha!"

The sky began to tear in the place where it was shot by the divine beam of light. A huge spatial hole appeared out of thin air.

"Let's go!"

As Clear Lunar Island Lord spoke, she took out a spirit cruiser from her interspatial ring and threw it out, where it floated in midair.

The spirit cruiser was made of Mystic Numinous Treasured Jade and its surface was engraved with array formations. It was a supreme-grade defensive numinous treasure and it could easily traverse spatial storms at extremely fast speeds, like a fish in water.

At the same time, Ren Yunzong produced a spirit cruiser of his own. Compared to Clear Lunar Island's Mystic Jade Spirit Cruiser, the Heavenly Pivot Chapter's spirit cruiser was bigger and more dignified.

Such a large spirit cruiser was itself a top-grade Divine Lord treasure. It was not easy to control, especially on a journey like the one from the Calm Sea to the Heavenly South Great World. It was a long one that required them to cross many spatial barriers.

Furthermore, the spatial storms in the Sinkhole were a lot stronger than the ones in the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

"The journey from the Calm Sea to the Heavenly South is fraught with danger. An ordinary spirit cruiser will generally be ripped apart by the spatial storms. Sect Master Yi, are you going by yourself?"

Jing Yuesha smiled as she asked Yi Yun in a teasing tone. But just as she finished her sentence, Yi Yun had already casually thrown out his hand.

"Boom!"

With a loud boom, the entire land trembled. Yi Yun threw a gigantic pagoda which nearly crushed the mountains with the force of its arrival. It towered straight into the clouds.

It was naturally the God Advent Tower. It was a treasure that naturally made one feel suppressed, to begin with. It could even suppress mighty figures, indicating how heavy it was.

"Oh? This treasure?"

Clear Lunar Island Lord's eyes lit up. She could naturally tell that the God Advent Tower was of extraordinary quality. It was a rare treasure. Not only could it be used as a transportation vessel, it could also be used as an abode. It was extremely valuable.

However, it was not easy to refine such a high-grade treasure. The task was rather demanding on the controller.

"Martial Niece Yuesha, there's no need to worry about me. I'll be going on my own."

Yi Yun smiled as he held Zuoyan Xiaoyu before they transformed into a stream of light that disappeared into the God Advent Tower.

The next moment, the God Advent Tower shot up into the sky. The powerful blast tore through the land, kicking up endless amounts of rubble!

Jing Yuesha watched the massive God Advent Tower vanish through the spatial hole in a daze. It was enough to make her forget that Yi Yun had addressed her as martial niece.

"This fellow actually managed to refine such a powerful treasure for himself."

Jing Yuesha had no choice but to admit that when compared to their Clear Lunar Island's elegant Mystic Jade Spirit Cruiser, the pagoda was a lot more domineering.

"Let's go too."

Clear Lunar Island Lord said as everyone boarded the spirit cruiser. The two spirit cruisers immediately transformed into a stream of light and entered the spatial hole.

And after entering the spatial hole, space distorted once again as the hole instantly vanished, restoring the blue skies.

...

Half a month later. Heavenly South Great World—

Compared to the Calm Sea, the Heavenly South Great World was massive. Furthermore, most of the Calm Sea was covered by oceans. It was naturally not tenable for humans to stay in the ocean for prolonged periods of time. However, the Heavenly South Great World was different in that it was mostly endless land. The ocean was instead surrounded by the massive continent, being more of a gigantic saltwater lake.

With there being so much land, the population of the Heavenly South Great World was naturally much higher than that of the Calm Sea.

In addition, the distribution of the Heavenly South Great World's factions was also somewhat different from the Calm Sea's.

The strongest factions in the Calm Sea were sects, with the Heavenly Pivot Chapter, Clear Lunar Island, and Myriad God Ridge

controlling the lives and deaths of numerous mortal countries with the power of their influence.

The most powerful factions in the Heavenly South Great World were instead countries.

Some of the divine countries with long histories had been established for more than a hundred million years. Their heritage ran unimaginably deep.

In the core region of the Heavenly South Great World, there were three powerful ancient countries. They were the Divine Empire of Thunder, Outcloud Empire, and the Nine Li Magus Empire.

Among the three countries, the Divine Empire of Thunder and the Outcloud Empire had vast territories. Many ordinary warriors would fail to go beyond the borders of the two ancient countries their entire lives.

As for the Nine Li Magus Empire, it had the smallest sovereign land, one that spanned about five thousand kilometers. However, no one dared to belittle the Nine Li Magus Empire's might. It was a mighty and mysterious country that rumors said was more powerful than the Divine Empire of Thunder and the Outcloud Empire.

The Heavenly South Peaks Meet was organized by the Divine Empire of Thunder and the Outcloud Empire. The Nine Li Magus Empire was not attending. In fact, they almost never participated in it.

It was the Outcloud Empire's turn to host the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. It was held at a sub-capital in the Outcloud Empire—Cloud Pool City.

Cloud Pool City was built beside mountains so the city was perennially immersed in clouds. It was a megacity that ranked within the top ten in the entirety of the Heavenly South Great World.

In the Calm Sea, Yi Yun had gone to the Myriad God City. It was also a huge bustling city.

However, the Myriad God City could not be compared to Cloud Pool City at all. It was not about the level of bustle but the people that walked through Cloud Pool City's streets.

Myriad God City was a city of commoners that circled around the Myriad God Ridge. As for Cloud Pool City, it was a city of warriors.

While walking through the city, Yi Yun would often see young elites with robust foundations as well as martial seniors who were accomplished in their cultivation.

The stores in the city, such as the weapons or medicinal stores, were also run by warriors. The goods sold were typically expensive and extraordinary.

Chapter 1304: Brighthouse Veranda

"There are so many experts. You don't see cities like this on Clear Lunar Island," said one of the Clear Lunar girls wistfully.

While passing through Cloud Pool City, she was dazzled by experts and stores of all shapes and sizes.

Clear Lunar Island Lord said, "There are indeed many experts here, but there's no need to be overly astonished. In the Calm Sea, the experts are concentrated in the sects. Most people in the cities are mortals. But here, the city itself is a territory of a sect. With the Heavenly South Peaks Meet attracting many experts, it naturally makes everything seem grander."

Jing Yuesha nodded, "Master is right. This city is simply in a different situation than any from the Calm Sea."

As Jing Yuesha spoke, everyone felt a rich Yuan Qi inundate them. They looked up and saw a majestic palatial building. It was constructed entirely from bricks made of Spirit Jade. The bricks were of great quality, middle-grade Spirit Jade as well as some supreme-grade Spirit Jade.

A plaque hung in front of the building with the words: Brighthouse Veranda.

Spirit Jade was the common currency of the Sinkhole. It was overly extravagant to construct an entire building out of it.

"What kind of place is this?" asked Xia Zijian out of curiosity.

"Brighthouse Veranda is a restaurant, one of the businesses of the Pillheart Sect. The Pillheart Sect is not to be trifled with, even though its strength is inferior to the three ancient countries of the Heavenly South Great World. However, the Pillheart Sect is not only restricted to the Heavenly South Great World, it has many branches distributed across the Sinkhole. Add all of them up, and the Pillheart Sect is a behemoth, one that is even more powerful

than the Outcloud Empire," Jing Yuesha introduced.

Years ago she had traveled the Heavenly South Great World, and so was very acquainted with its political and social situation.

"More powerful than the Outcloud Empire?"

Xia Zijian was somewhat astonished. The Sinkhole was just too massive. The deep heritages of its many major factions were unimaginable.

Jing Yuesha chuckled and continued, "This Brightheart Veranda is very famous in Cloud Pool City. The food served is not your run-of-the-mill dish. They have a specialty called the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds. Countless people come here to try it but it's very difficult to have even a taste of it. Getting a reservation takes ages. I came here a decade ago and was lucky to receive a VIP card. I can eat at Brightheart Veranda without a reservation. Are you all interested in having a taste of the food?"

Jing Yuesha was quite pleased with herself. She thought herself as a host of sorts in the Heavenly South Great World. Back when she was out traveling, she had thrived in the Heavenly South Great World. It brought her a sense of satisfaction to be able to introduce seniors and disciples from the Clear Lunar Island and the Heavenly Pivot Chapter to an extravagant meal at an exclusive establishment.

"Alright, let's have a try." Xia Zijian was very interested. "By the way, Junior Sister Yuesha, how did you obtain your VIP card?"

Jing Yuesha was even happier when Xia Zijian asked. She was praising Xia Zijian in her heart: "You sure are socially adept. I was waiting for someone to ask that question!"

Jing Yuesha deliberately acted unconcerned and said, "Getting the VIP card was nothing much. It was given to me by the Brightheart Veranda. Actually, the Brightheart Veranda does not accept applications for VIP cards. Wealth is naturally one aspect

they consider, but more importantly, one has to have a certain level of fame and status. Back when I was traveling the Heavenly South Great World, I fought a few geniuses from Cloud Pool City. I did quite alright, gaining me a little fame. It was then that the Brighthouse Veranda sent me a VIP card, and I just accepted it."

"Oh, is that so?"

Xia Zijian's eyes lit up. He immediately turned excited. As a young elite, he was eager to excel over others. Also, he was very sure of himself.

Since Jing Yuesha had obtained a VIP card, it meant that he could too. When the Heavenly South Peaks Meet began, he would definitely become famous!

When the time came, he could steal the show in front of the Clear Lunar Island and win the admiration of the Clear Lunar Island beauties, as well as the commendation of the Heavenly Pivot Chapter seniors.

"Since all of you are interested, let's go in and take a look," Ren Yunzong said with a smile. He was obviously able to pick up on the competitive streak forming between the juniors and saw it as a good thing.

...

Brighthouse Veranda only accepted reservations, but it did not seem to be the toast of the town as one might expect. Many of its individual private rooms were empty.

After the group of people entered Brighthouse Veranda, a beautiful attendant came over immediately. "Might I ask if you have a reservation-"

Before the attendant could finish speaking, Jing Yuesha slammed her VIP card on the table.

It made a crisp smacking sound, after which Jing Yuesha spoke leisurely, "Get me a private room. A bigger one. I have many

people with me."

The attendant looked at the VIP card and said with a courteous smile. "I'm sorry. Brighthouse Veranda does not have any vacancies left today."

"Huh? Why?"

Jing Yuesha was a little dumbstruck. "Don't you have some private rooms that are empty? Besides, I have a VIP card. Why are you telling me that there aren't any vacancies?"

The attendant replied, "It's Princess Redjoy's birthday today. In addition, the occasion coincides with the Heavenly South Peaks Meet so Princess Redjoy used her birthday as an opportunity to host a banquet and invite all of her friends. She has reserved every private room on this floor."

"Reserved... reserved every room?" Jing Yuesha was dumbfounded. "Aren't rooms in Brighthouse Veranda very exclusive? Doesn't a VIP card only allow one reserved room? How can she reserve the entire floor while I can't even reserve one room?"

"About that..." The attendant looked coyly at Jing Yuesha. "It's because Princess Redjoy's VIP level is very high while your VIP level is insufficient..."

When the attendant said those words, Jing Yuesha nearly choked.

Her VIP level was insufficient!

Jing Yuesha felt her face burn. She had planned to bring the group to eat at Brighthouse Veranda and posture. In her imagination, she would have ordered a table of Brighthouse Veranda's specialties. The Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds would definitely be greatly acclaimed when it was served.

Yet not only was she unable to posture, she ended up looking like a retard.

Back when the Brightheart Veranda gave her a VIP card, she was quite smug about it. But on second thought, she had never asked what level the VIP card was. Could it be the lowest VIP card? If she knew earlier, she wouldn't have wanted it!

Jing Yuesha was vexed. The reversal happened too quickly and it had caught her off guard. She had never felt so embarrassed her entire life. If it had happened only in front of the Clear Lunar Island disciples, it would have been fine. But it happened in front of the Heavenly Pivot Chapter and... Yi Yun!

Jing Yuesha was already exasperated with the fellow. She wished to make the arrogant punk realize how famous she was in Cloud Pool City but with this upset, wouldn't Yi Yun end up laughing himself to death?

Upon thinking of this, the embarrassed Jing Yuesha could not help but shoot a furtive glance at Yi Yun. However, there wasn't much of an expression on his face. He seemed to be smiling but she was unsure if her mind was playing tricks on her. She had a nagging feeling that Yi Yun was mocking her.

Jing Yuesha clenched her teeth and sent the beautiful attendant a voice transmission secretly. "Babe, can you make an exception? Aren't there many private rooms upstairs? I can pay a little extra..."

The attendant who had been placed in a difficult position shook her head. There were rooms upstairs but they were not reservable at Jing Yuesha's level. If it were any other time, she could have made the exception but this was during the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Every room was in high demand.

"Yuesha, forget it!" Jing Yueyin said. She did not mind if she could eat at Brightheart Veranda or not. There was no reason to cause a dispute over such matters.

Just as Jing Yueyin finished her words, a group of people walked in. Leading them was a red-dressed girl. She looked to be in her

twenties with almond-shaped eyes and cherry lips. She had a voluptuous figure and long slender legs.

"Is my banquet prepared?" asked the girl. Her extremely pleasant voice was clear and loud.

"Princess, you have come early. Of course, we are finished with preparations."

A woman who looked to be in her thirties appeared suddenly and entered the conversation. With a beaming smile, she walked over to welcome the red-dressed girl.

"How can I neglect Princess Redjoy's birthday banquet? Of course everything has been prepared to perfection."

The woman sounded hospitable. Although the Brightheart Veranda had the Pillheart Sect backing it, it really was just another business.

Since the business was run in Cloud Pool City, it realized how friendliness was conducive to business success. The woman was the third manager of Brightheart Veranda so she naturally came out to personally welcome a distinguished guest like Princess Redjoy.

"Alright, sorry for troubling you, Auntie Su." Princess Redjoy was very polite to the woman.

And as she spoke, Princess Redjoy noticed Jing Yuesha and company.

Upon seeing her, Princess Redjoy was stunned. "It's you?"

Jing Yuesha had naturally seen Princess Redjoy as well. In fact, she had recognized Princess Redjoy the moment she stepped in. Her expression had turned for the worse a long time ago.

"So you are Princess Redjoy!" Jing Yuesha clenched her fists and said angrily.

Years ago, she had traveled the Heavenly South Great World and

acquainted herself with many people in Cloud Pool City. Princess Redjoy was one of those people. Of course, there was some tension between the two as they got to know one another.

She never expected to bump into Princess Redjoy again on this trip to Cloud Pool City. How true was it that enemies often cross each other's paths!

Chapter 1305: Why Stand on Ceremony

"Yuesha, do you two know each other?"

Clear Lunar Island Lord could almost feel the sparks flying out from the stares exchanged between her disciple and Princess Redjoy.

"I know her, alright. Back in a mystic realm, I nearly died because of her machinations," Jing Yuesha clenched her teeth and said hatefully.

Princess Redjoy grunted coldly. "A mystic realm advocates a competition of strength with life and death on the line. All I did was steer a little danger towards you. You and I do not know each other. Did you expect me to sacrifice myself to ensure your safety? Why don't you mention how you snatched something that should have belonged to me?"

"How shameless are you? That thing was ownerless to begin with. How dare you say that it was yours?"

Jing Yuesha and Princess Redjoy were diametrically opposed to each other. In general, it was difficult for two beauties to exist too closely to one another. What's more, there was this feud between the two of them.

Upon seeing this scene, Brightheart Veranda's Manager Su frowned slightly. She would naturally side with Princess Redjoy if Princess Redjoy was caught in a conflict.

One had to know that Princess Redjoy was a beloved daughter of King Yi, who was an important figure in the Outcloud Empire. Cloud Pool City was King Yi's fief. With Brightheart Veranda built in his territory, how could they not show a little preference towards Princess Redjoy?

"What's going on with these people?" Third Manager asked the beautiful attendant.

"Uh..." The attendant was somewhat nervous as she felt that Princess Redjoy's unhappiness would be blamed on her. She immediately explained, "Third Manager, these people came to Brightheart Veranda for a meal but there are no available rooms for them. Their VIP level is insufficient to use the rooms upstairs so I had to decline her request. However, this lady wanted me to make an exception; hence, she hasn't left."

When the attendant described her in such a manner, Jing Yuesha's face blushed red.

She tried to be discreet by sending a voice transmission to the attendant, but now the attendant had spoken it out loud. She felt immediately embarrassed.

It would have been fine if it were just the Clear Lunar Island and the Heavenly Pivot Chapter but most critically, there was Princess Redjoy as well.

Indeed, Princess Redjoy laughed seductively. "Hehehehe! So that's the reason. You should have said so earlier. Since your VIP level isn't sufficient and you would like a room so badly, I do not mind letting you scrounge a free meal considering that I have booked all the rooms. Auntie Su, can you add a few more small tables by the corners of the room? Serve them a few dishes."

How could Princess Redjoy pass up an opportunity to put down her foe?

Just as Princess Redjoy finished her words, the kitchen began to serve the dishes as if to complement her words. In fact, it was already close to the time for Princess Redjoy's banquet and the Brightheart Veranda would usually serve the dishes before inviting the guests to take their seats.

Jing Yuesha was so peeved that she began grinding her teeth. She hated Princess Redjoy to the bone.

The seniors behind her held high statuses in the Calm Sea. When

had they suffered such an experience? It was all because of her, and yet she could do nothing about it.

"I'm really sorry. Regarding the reservation of a room, our Brighthouse Veranda has clear rules. If your VIP level is insufficient, there's not much we can do. Princess Redjoy's birthday banquet is beginning very soon. If it's possible, please take your leave. I'm really sorry..."

The woman's tone was polite but she was ordering them to leave. The group was caught in that depressive feeling of coming to a restaurant only to be chased away.

At that moment, even Yi Yun felt sorry for Jing Yuesha's tragedy. He couldn't watch it pan out any further. He did not have any malicious thoughts towards Jing Yuesha, after all, only thinking of her as an overly-competitive young lady.

Besides, with their group being chased out, that included Yi Yun. Although it was not in his nature to insist on gaining the upper hand, he was also not one to silently suffer while being bullied.

Just as he was thinking of pulling a prank on Princess Redjoy, he suddenly noticed the dishes being served from Brighthouse Veranda's kitchen. Those dishes...

Yi Yun was taken aback. He stared at the dishes intently. He had made a surprising discovery regarding the Brighthouse Veranda's dishes...

Meanwhile, the other young geniuses of the Clear Lunar Island and Heavenly Pivot Chapter were infuriated. Those that were invited on this trip were elites that stood head and shoulders above the rest. When had they ever suffered such anger-inducing treatment?

"Your name is Redjoy? You must be participating in the martial competition, right?"

Xia Zijian spoke out. His voice was cold and he sounded

domineering.

"Why? Do you want to challenge me? I'm afraid you will be eliminated before you even reach the point of fighting me!"

Princess Redjoy took a disdainful glance at Xia Zijian. She thought nothing of a so-called genius from the Calm Sea.

Xia Zijian held the hilt of his sword with tightly clasped fingers. He had never been discriminated against in such a manner before. "I'm the one who is afraid that you'll be eliminated before me. Let's do it this way: we fight now to determine who is better!"

Xia Zijian could not tolerate it any further.

"Heh heh, if it wasn't for my birthday celebration today, I would give you a good beating. But since the dishes have already been served, especially the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds, one has to eat them in a timely manner. I won't spoil my mood and appetite because of some bumpkins. That would be such a waste of good food."

"I even had the good intention of inviting all of you to sit in the corner so as to broaden your horizons. Even if you couldn't eat, just taking a whiff would be good. The Brightheart Veranda's dishes are nutritious and allow one to retain their youth. They also nourish the soul. Such medicinal food is probably something the likes of you have never even heard of."

Princess Redjoy gave Jing Yuesha a smug look. She had said those words to mock Jing Yuesha, knowing that she could not eat the food even though she wanted to.

As for a person like Xia Zijian, she thought nothing of him. How could she stoop so low as to fight with him?

"Redjoy! It's just a table of food. Do you think I value it so highly!?"

Jing Yuesha clenched her fists tighter and tighter in anger. It was as though she was imagining grabbing Princess Redjoy in her hand

and kneading her to a pulp.

Even though Brighthouse Veranda's dishes were famous, they were just food. If it were any other time, she would not care if she could or could not eat them. However, Princess Redjoy had used the matter to repeatedly insult her and this infuriated her.

"You don't value it? Then why don't you scram and disappear? It's my birthday celebration today and I have already reserved the whole floor. Letting you stay was an act of my good will and getting you to leave is only common sense. Now, please leave quickly!" Princess Redjoy's long and beautiful brows curved up slightly as she added a sneer.

"By the way, Auntie Su, it's best you do not give your VIP cards to any ordinary riff-raff."

Manager Su gave an embarrassed smile. She knew that Princess Redjoy was provoking her into taking a stance.

She did not wish to offend either party but since Jing Yuesha and company came from the Calm Sea, they would likely leave after the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. It did not matter if she offended them. Besides, Jing Yuesha's remark had disparaged the Brighthouse Veranda. It left her very displeased.

She shook her head gently, approached Jing Yuesha, and said, "Dear customer, this table of medicinal food that our Brighthouse Veranda serves has been prepared for tens of thousands of years in the Heavenly South Great World. We have satisfied countless customers, but today this bit of culinary skill has failed to catch your eye. Since you think so little of our food, please return your VIP card."

Jing Yuesha was incensed as she pulled out her VIP card and threw it on the floor. "I don't even want it!"

Although she was infuriated, she could not begin a fight since this was the Heavenly South Great World. All she could do was

bear with it.

Upon seeing Jing Yuesha throw the VIP card, Manager Su frowned. She had quite a lofty status in Cloud Pool City, one that had people from high society and the shadowy corners deferring to her. It would have been fine if Jing Yuesha had handed the VIP card back properly but she had thrown it on the ground. She too was infuriated. "Lady, our Brightheart Veranda's VIP card is just like our Brightheart Veranda's reputation. Those who hold such a VIP card are people with status. If they saw that the VIP card they hold is so utterly disregarded, what would they think? If you don't want the card, you can return it nicely. Throwing it on the ground is equivalent to denouncing our reputation. Please, pick it back up."

Manager Su extended her hand when she said that. It was a gesture for Jing Yuesha to pick the card up to hand it back to her. If Jing Yuesha was willing to do so, she could let the matter pass. If not, her Brightheart Veranda was not one to be easily bullied.

Jing Yuesha nearly blew her top. From her point of view, Manager Su was going overboard with her bullying. She was chasing them away and also taking back the VIP card. She even demanded her to yield in deference?

Jing Yuesha was also one not to take it lying down. She raised her foot and stepped on the VIP card.

"Old woman, do you think we are so easily bullied because we come from afar? You were the one who wanted the VIP card back. If you want me to pick it up, dream on!"

When Jing Yuesha said those words, Jing Yueyin and Jing Yueping were already standing behind her. Their auras were deep and unfathomable like the sea. Their bearing was domineering.

The Calm Sea was small but the Clear Lunar Island was not one to be slighted. Although the Brightheart Veranda had a stronger backer in the Cloud Pool City, the Clear Lunar Island wasn't afraid

of them.

Instantly, the mood turned deadly serious. But before anyone could make a move, a group of people appeared at the entrance.

They were dressed in luxurious clothes. Leading them was a middle-aged man dressed in a python robe. He had a deep aura and his gait was firm. Every step of his seemed to make the hearts of others beat in unison. He was an impressive expert.

When the middle-aged man saw the situation, he pricked up his thick brows and asked, "Redjoy, what's happening?"

Princess Redjoy was delighted to see the middle-aged man. She had invited seniors to her birthday celebration and the middle-aged man was her sixth paternal uncle. He was also an influential official of the Outcloud Empire and held a high rank.

"Third Uncle, you came just in time. Someone is causing trouble here in Brightheart Veranda."

Princess Redjoy struck first to gain the initiative. She pointed straight at Jing Yuesha. "This lass threw the Brightheart Veranda's VIP card on the ground and even stepped on it. Furthermore, because she could not reserve a room due to my birthday celebration, she is making a scene and refuses to leave."

Princess Redjoy's tongue was rather vicious. Jing Yuesha yearned to rush up and rip Redjoy's mouth apart.

"Manager Su, is this lass really causing trouble?" The middle-aged man asked the beautiful woman.

The woman bowed with a coquettish smile, "Lord Cloud, it's not as serious as it sounds. Juniors can be quite aggressive because of their age. It was just a few sharp insults. I only wish for this lass to pick up the VIP card and apologize."

As the woman spoke, she looked at Jing Yuesha.

At this point, the matter had escalated. Jing Yuesha was feeling

aggrieved and her eyes were red. Even though the Clear Lunar Island was not afraid of the Brightheart Veranda and the sect's elders supported her, they were there to participate in the Heavenly South Great World Meet. As the saying goes, even a mighty dragon is no match for the native serpent, it was not right for her to offend the native factions over a matter of pride, considering how the Clear Lunar Island had just arrived in Cloud Pool City.

Jing Yuesha was irrevocably committed to the matter. She began to feel a tinge of regret. She had been a little rash to stomp her foot on the card...

She did not want to give more trouble to her seniors and only wanted to bear with it. As she looked at the VIP card underneath her feet, her lips turned white from all her biting...

She almost wanted to stretch out her hand to pick it up but at that moment, a foot suddenly appeared and stepped on the VIP card!

Jing Yuesha was momentarily taken aback. The stomp was very full. Back when Jing Yuesha stepped on it, she only stomped the card's side as she lacked the courage to fully do so. But this foot had left a huge footprint on the VIP card.

She looked up at the person who had extended his foot. It was... Yi Yun?

Yi Yun said with a smile, "Martial Niece Yuesha, if you want to step on something, step on it fully. Why stand on ceremony?"

Chapter 1306: Undeserved Fame

Yi Yun's action left everyone present dumbstruck.

"You!"

Manager Su's expression turned cold. She began exuding a stern and oppressive aura. She was able to tolerate Jing Yuesha's act of transgression since she was the one who instigated the matter by requesting the VIP card back. The young lady was publicly embarrassed, so it was understandable if she had stepped on the card in a rash moment.

But Manager Su could not tolerate Yi Yun at all!

The matter had nothing to do with Yi Yun. Manager Su didn't even notice him prior to this moment.

From Manager Su's point of view, Yi Yun was an impetuous fellow that was acting out to impress Jing Yuesha. He probably didn't even know what death meant. Such a person would not even survive a week if he went out on an expedition to perilous lands.

"You must have grown up in a small place like the Calm Sea. It has limited your worldview. You might remain unopposed in the Calm Sea and think yourself invincible. But you truly do not know how immense the world is. There are many people more powerful than you who can easily crush you to death."

Manager Su was clearly infuriated. As she said those words, many men filled with power and strength appeared from Brightheart Veranda's kitchen.

Although these men were dressed in waiter attire, they had powerful auras as though beasts were lurking within their bodies. They were obviously guardians of the Brightheart Veranda.

The situation escalated instantly.

The people from the Clear Lunar Island did not think much of

this turn of events but Heavenly Pivot Chapter's Ren Yunzong frowned.

He felt that Yi Yun didn't know any better. By stepping into the limelight, he would only make trouble for himself. If things escalated to fighting, it was unknown how things would develop. It was even possible that he would be barred from participating in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet.

"By stepping on my Brightheart Veranda's VIP card, you are effectively damaging my Brightheart Veranda's reputation. I want you to leave your leg behind!" Manager Su spoke with an ice-cold voice that felt like a cold winter wind. "Don't blame me for being ruthless. I'm teaching you the lesson that if you lack strength, you have to keep a low profile and bear with things!"

Yi Yun laughed. He did not take Manager Su's threat to heart. He leisurely walked in front of an attendant and stroked his chin as he looked at the dish the attendant was carrying. The attendant was left at a loss when Yi Yun did that.

"What is Sect Master Yi doing?" Jing Yueyin knitted her brows slightly. Ignoring the fact that Yi Yun was bringing trouble on himself, his composed reaction to Manager Su's threat was not something an ordinary junior was capable of.

Yi Yun looked for thirty seconds before saying nonchalantly, "I say, Old Woman, you claim that I'm damaging your Brightheart Veranda's reputation but is your reputation really worth anything? From what I see, your so-called reputation is one of undeserved fame, probably due to cheating. That VIP card is worth even less. I'm afraid I dirtied my soles stepping on it."

Manager Su's expression changed as she angrily shouted, "Take this punk down and chop off his limbs!"

When Manager Su gave the order, the surrounding guardians charged forward! These guardians had undergone long periods of training and were adept at fighting together. The moment they

charged forward, they entered formation and, with caught Yi Yun in the center, they began closing in on him.

In response, Yi Yun stretched out his hand and beckoned. The VIP card on the ground flew onto Yi Yun's palm.

With a flick of his right wrist, the VIP card flew straight out!

Yi Yun was skilled in the saber Dao and could easily control 999 Thousand Snow flying sabers with his peerless saber techniques.

At that moment, Yi Yun was using the card as a saber. A black beam flashed past like a fiend from hell. It moved so quickly that it streaked across the void, leaving thousands of trajectories in a blink of an eye. The guardians that had rushed over were struck by the black saber beam, causing them to fly backward one after another before collapsing to the ground.

"Ah! Ah! Ah!"

Some of them let out tragic cries. Their wrists and ankles were bleeding. In that split second, the beam had brushed past their limbs, lacerating their tendons!

Yi Yun had gone easy on them. If he wanted to, he could have gone for their throats instead of their limbs, and they'd already be dead. Just thinking of that outcome left the guardians shuddering.

No matter how powerful the Brighthouse Veranda was, it was impossible for it to hire Supremacies as guardians. The Brighthouse Veranda's guardians were only Dao Palace realm warriors but with their practiced formations, their strength could increase tenfold. They should have been able to easily deal with any Dao Palace realm warrior.

But in front of Yi Yun, they were tossed aside like trash. In a blink of an eye, all of them were on the ground. To add to the insult, Yi Yun had beaten them with a simple VIP card!

Their Brighthouse Veranda's VIP card became a weapon in Yi Yun's hands, one that allowed him to easily deal with the

Brighthouse Veranda's guardians.

This scene clammed up Manager Su's expression. She did not plan on activating Cloud Pool City's residing Elder, believing the guardians could resolve the problem. Who knew that the youth was this powerful?

A genius from the Calm Sea had such strength?

Ignoring the fact that Manager Su was astonished, even Jing Yuesha and Xia Zijian were stunned by Yi Yun's swift performance.

In fact, they did not know the strength of the Brighthouse Veranda's guardians but the might Yi Yun showed was enough for them to get a sense of it. Even ignoring that, it was already very impressive to use a VIP card to achieve such a result.

Yi Yun was definitely one who stood atop his peers.

At that moment, Manager Su was holding onto a voice transmission charm. If she crushed it, the Pillheart Sect's Elder backing the Brighthouse Veranda would arrive.

"Manager Su, hold your horses!"

At that moment, the middle-aged man in a python robe spoke out. The severing of tendons could be treated. He did not wish for matters to fully escalate during the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. That would be bad for the Outcloud Empire's reputation as well.

The middle-aged man looked at Yi Yun and said, "Young man, you just can't say whatever is on your mind without consequences. Brighthouse Veranda is one of the most famous restaurants in all of Cloud Pool City. You are young and, although you are quite strong, you go overboard by declaring the Brighthouse Veranda as having cheated to earn undeserved fame."

"I am not going overboard. I'm just speaking the truth." Yi Yun threw the VIP card away casually. After severing the tendons of eight people, the VIP card remained untainted by blood, an evidence of its speed.

Manager Su bellowed angrily, "How dare you to continue your nonsense! My Brightheart Veranda has been established for tens of thousands of years. We have a good reputation among the people. The dish you were studying is the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds, a perfect dish. Not only is it delicious and fresh, it's also an extremely rare delicacy. It gives warriors excellent nourishment and acts exactly like herbal pills, allowing one to retain their youthful looks. How dare you make a baseless claim that such an exquisite dish is used to cheat?"

"Auntie Su, don't bother with him. This punk is only trying to be Jing Yuesha's white knight to attract her attention. He thinks himself impressive with that bit of ability. But he's only at the eighth-storey Dao Palace." Princess Redjoy revealed a mocking smile. Yi Yun was indeed strong but that was nothing in Cloud Pool City. He sure was dumb.

If he had left with his tail between his legs, he would have gotten away with only embarrassment. But now, he had severed the guardian's tendons. He was absolutely in for some suffering.

Chapter 1307: Worthless

"You have defamed my Brighthouse Veranda repeatedly. If you do not give a good explanation this instant, my Brighthouse Veranda will definitely not let this matter rest!" Manager Su said coldly.

The Brighthouse Veranda's reputation had always been extremely good. The reason why it was so famous was that the dishes it served aided in rejuvenating one's skin. In other words, its food could make people prettier and let them retain their youth.

This was very attractive to young people, especially girls.

Although warriors could use various mystic techniques to flawlessly alter their looks, the resulting appearance was ultimately not their own. Who wouldn't want to keep their original looks younger and prettier?

And it for was this reason that Princess Redjoy was a loyal customer of the Brighthouse Veranda. She had eaten at Brighthouse Veranda numerous times.

Upon seeing the situation pan out, Jing Yuesha turned anxious. From her point of view, Yi Yun was standing up for her, placing himself in this predicament for her sake. She could not help but give Jing Yueyin a pleading glance.

"Don't worry. Hear what Yi Yun has to say."

Jing Yueyin was also irked by Princess Redjoy and the Brighthouse Veranda. She believed that they had gone overboard in the way they handled things. But could the young Yi Yun really point out the flaws in Brighthouse Veranda's specialty dish?

"Excellent nourishment and acts exactly like herbal pills? If that were the case, your Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds would not be a cheat that earned you undeserved fame," said Yi Yun.

Everyone was stunned. Princess Redjoy nearly burst out into laughter. She stared at Yi Yun. "What's this? Punk, do you think

you are pulling a fast one? Do you think we will let you off?"

"What's the rush? It's not like you are trying to bed someone." Yi Yun gave Princess Redjoy a nonchalant glance.

Princess Redjoy's face immediately flushed red. "You!"

She cultivated a special cultivation technique that made her have an alluring quality. However, she would usually suppress it and instead appeared ice-cold on the surface.

But at that moment, Yi Yun seemed to see through the coquettish disposition she had deliberately hidden and used it to mock her.

"I said what I said because your Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds is not a food dish at all. It consists of absolutely nothing but medicinal pills. And that is just one of the reasons," said Yi Yun as he shook his head.

"What nonsense are you spouting!" Princess Redjoy frowned.

If it were made of medicinal pills, the price would still be high but it would not be as sought after. That was because food dishes were special. Just like clothes and accessories that were made of different materials, they would have the same utility as clothes made of other materials; yet, they would lack something unique and rare.

Also, it was unheard of to make food dishes with medicinal pills. They were intrinsically different.

An abnormal glint flashed in Manager Su's eyes as she screamed, "What insolence! How dare you utter such nonsense in my Brightheart Veranda! The recipe for making this dish comes straight from my Pillheart Sect! Its heritage is unimaginably deep, more than one such as you can fathom!"

In the Heavenly South Great World, the Pillheart Sect was not to be offended. Many of the best supreme-grade pills and relics were sold by the Pillheart Sect. Even the Outcloud Empire and Divine Empire of Thunder had to be courteous to the Pillheart Sect.

At that moment, Yi Yun was standing in front of the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds. He took a whiff and said, "This is simply made up of a nourishment pill and a pill that aids in retaining one's youth. It is then prepared with other natural herbs by a Herbal Board Master. Then, the nourishment pill and beautifying pill are infused into the food through a special technique, creating this Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds. But that's not all... the pills used in this dish are problematic as well.

Manager Su felt her heart skip a beat. The punk described it all in vivid detail. Did he really manage to deduct all of that? Or could it be that he was not some average junior at all? Instead, was he a spy sent by a foe of the Pillheart Sect? He could have been deliberately given the information to use as a tool to strike at them.

Manager Su's expression darkened. She felt that the latter was more possible. At Yi Yun's cultivation level and age, he definitely did not have the capability to discern such things. He probably had someone feeding him information.

Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds was very special or it would not have become Brightheart Veranda's specialty. The secret recipe was something only the Pillheart Sect knew. Manager Su was not knowledgeable in alchemy but she knew a little. The actual cooking of the dish was the responsibility of an alchemist.

Manager Su refused to believe that the punk in front of her could pinpoint every flaw just from receiving a tip.

"What nourishment pill and beautifying pill are you talking about? It's all random nonsense," said Manager Su.

Princess Redjoy added, with a sneer, "So many guests visit this place, and plenty of them are herbalists and alchemists. If this dish was truly made from melted pills, why couldn't anyone tell except you? By making those irresponsible remarks, you incur the wrath of not only the Brightheart Veranda, but the Pillheart Sect as well."

Jing Yuesha anxiously looked at Yi Yun. The situation was

continuously escalating and she did not wish for Yi Yun to implicate himself in such a troublesome situation because of her.

"So what if a mistake is made? Can't others rate it when you put it up for sale?" Jing Yuesha said stubbornly.

"That's right. Our Brightheart Veranda's dishes can certainly be appraised by others, but we prohibit slandering," said Manager Su coldly.

"You and your white knight should bow your heads and apologize. Then scram. If so, I will plead to Auntie Su on your behalf. I believe Auntie Su would magnanimously forgive you on my account," said Princess Redjoy with a beaming smile. She looked meaningfully at Jing Yuesha, as if to say "Are you going to bow your head today or not?"

Jing Yuesha was extremely embarrassed and furious. She decided that even if she had to bow her head today, she would slay Redjoy at the martial competition a few days later!

At that moment, they could hear a din coming from a short distance away.

Following that, a middle-aged scholar, accompanied by a few maidservants, walked in.

Upon seeing the middle-aged scholar, Manager Su's expression changed. She immediately smiled and walked over to greet him. "Alchemist Zhang, what brings you here?"

Alchemist Zhang was Brightheart Veranda's presiding alchemist that hailed from the Pillheart Sect. Some of the herbal food, such as the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds, was prepared by him.

Princess Redjoy also greeted him with a smile, "Greetings, Alchemist Zhang."

Alchemist Zhang represented the Pillheart Sect, so how could Princess Redjoy slight him?

"What's going on?" Alchemist Zhang's gaze swept the crowd as he asked indifferently.

In fact, he was there because he had caught wind of the situation. He wanted to know who would dare question the dishes of his Brighthouse Veranda.

"Oh? It's just a white knight of some old acquaintance of mine. He says that Brighthouse Veranda's Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds is undeserving of its fame." After Princess Redjoy said that, she sniggered. She was hoping for the situation to become worse.

Upon seeing Jing Yuesha's livid expression, Princess Redjoy was extremely delighted. Jing Yuesha was as dumb as ever. Did she actually think she would be spared if she apologized?

Alchemist Zhang looked sternly at Yi Yun. "Do you think a young punk like yourself has the right to question me?"

However, Yi Yun sneered and suddenly extended his hand.

A gray flame crackled in his hand as it jumped straight onto the beautifully laid out dish.

The food was instantly enveloped by Yuan Qi and burned by the gray flame.

"Ah!"

The attendant that was holding the plate cried out in shock. On the other hand, Manager Su bellowed in anger, "What the hell are you doing!?"

"What's all the hysteria for? It's just a plate of food. I'll compensate you if I spoil it," said Yi Yun indifferently. "Or could it be that you are suffering from a guilty-conscience?"

Manager Su darted her eyes over to Alchemist Zhang.

He too had his brows furrowed. It appeared as though Yi Yun really did know something. Based on his actions, it appeared that he was refining a pill?

This was the sect's secret recipe. Even if Yi Yun could tell that the dish was made from a melted pill, it was impossible for him to know the pill's recipe. Since the pill had melted, what could he refine even if he did so with fire?

Upon thinking of this, Alchemist Zhang composed himself. He nodded at Manager Su.

With Alchemist Zhang around, Manager Su was relieved. "If you can't prove anything today, don't go thinking you'll ever step out of Brightheart Veranda's door again!"

"If I can prove it..." Yi Yun looked at Princess Redjoy and Manager Su. "You wanted me to apologize and then scam. I'll have you do the same thing, then. Also, Old Woman, since you wanted to chop off my leg, I will chop off your arms. Think of it as a little bit of interest."

Princess Redjoy gave Alchemist Zhang a glance and sneered. With Alchemist Zhang around, she refused to believe that Yi Yun could get the upper hand.

Meanwhile, the gray flames were blazing, melting the food they enveloped into a mist.

Minutes later, the mist began to shrink in midair, transforming into different shapes and sizes.

With the passage of time, the transformations became more obvious.

Upon seeing this scene, Manager Su felt her heart pound furiously.

Could this punk really know alchemy?

Even Princess Redjoy was frowning slightly. Why did it seem like the situation was getting worse?

That shouldn't have been the case. She was a regular customer of Brightheart Veranda and she knew that the specialty was the

Pillheart Sect's secret recipe. Since it was secret, how could he know of it?

She looked at Alchemist Zhang and could not help but ask, "Alchemist Zhang, what is he doing?"

Alchemist Zhang had a sunken face. He had never seen Yi Yun's methods before. As such, he could not tell that they were capable of anything special. All he saw was the food being burned with fire. How could a melted pill be produced from burning?

"He's only deliberately trying to act mysterious."

That was Alchemist Zhang's evaluation.

"So that's the case. This punk is only trying to stall for time..." Just as Princess Redjoy said that, Yi Yun stretched out his hand and beckoned. A white light flashed as the mist rapidly converged towards Yi Yun's palm as though it was being attracted to something.

Following that, Yi Yun slowly opened his hand.

To everyone's astonishment, two milky-white crystalline pills appeared in the middle of his palm.

The two pills had been condensed and refined from the mist!

"Since they are pills that have been melted before, all I can do is restore seventy or eighty percent of the original." Yi Yun held the two pills and said indifferently.

Manager Su looked as though she had seen a ghost. Just a moment ago, she was certain that Yi Yun did not know the pill's recipe. But now, he proved that he not only knew it, he was also very skilled in it!

At that moment, the color of Manager Su's face oscillated between red and white. Her eyes were wide as she stared.

Princess Redjoy was also taken aback. "This... This..."

Even if she did not know alchemy, she could tell that Yi Yun had

reconstructed the melted pills!

Furthermore, the pills in Yi Yun's hand had a refreshing fragrance, identical in smell to the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds. This also proved that what Yi Yun said was the truth. The Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds really was the result of melting the two pills.

However, the pills were extremely rare. After being melted, they could easily be disguised in a dish. At least, Princess Redjoy had never seen these pills before.

At that moment, many of the guests for Princess Redjoy's banquet had arrived and gathered around. These people thought they would be watching Princess Redjoy beguile her foe, but who knew that they would witness such a scene? They were extremely shocked.

Even Jing Yuesha's beautiful eyes went wide as her mouth was agape, so wide that an apple could be stuffed in. She looked at Yi Yun as if he was an old monster.

At that moment, Princess Redjoy felt like she had just eaten a fly. However, her side still had someone backing them. She hurriedly looked at Alchemist Zhang. Maybe Yi Yun had used some despicable means that Alchemist Zhang could expose!

But when she saw Alchemist Zhang's face, she was left stunned. The shock that Alchemist Zhang was experiencing was in no way less than hers. In fact, he was more shocked than her!

This was because only Alchemist Zhang knew the truth behind the Pillheart Sect's recipe.

He looked at Yi Yun in disbelief as he said stiffly, "How do you know the recipe!?"

But immediately following that, Alchemist Zhang calmed himself down. Now wasn't the time to question Yi Yun for he would only dig his hole deeper.

He said, "So what if they are melted pills? What's wrong if the food dish itself is a pill?"

Upon hearing Alchemist Zhang's words, people found them irreproachable. Medicine and food were different after all. Food was milder and warriors could eat a feast and enjoy life if they had the time. However, few would eat a meal of pills for no good reason.

Brightheart Veranda had become popular because of its food.

But now, they were discovering that, for all these years, they had been coming to Brightheart Veranda to eat pills. Why did that make it sound like they were sick?

"If it were only that, I wouldn't say much but this beautifying pill—let's call it that tentatively—is itself a failed pill!"

Yi Yun's words were shocking. Everyone felt their hearts jolt when they heard that.

"A failed pill?"

Yi Yun shook his head gradually. In fact, he was very surprised too. This was an ancient recipe recorded in the divine alchemist's notes. He never expected the Brightheart Veranda to have the recipe as well.

"Punk, what nonsense are you talking about?" Alchemist Zhang's expression was livid.

Yi Yun thought nothing of it as he continued, "The recipe you used for this beautifying pill has a serious flaw. It is only effective for youngsters with relatively strong vital potentials. However, there is a side effect of damaging one's vital potential. To put it bluntly, those who take this pill sacrifice their vital potential for a beautifying effect. However, the harm it does to the body is rather mild, and youngsters have lower cultivation realms, so they can hardly detect it. Therefore, your dish continues to be massively popular and highly appraised."

"With that being the case, this pill is nothing but trash to me. It's worthless!" Yi Yun's voice boomed with bold undertones.

The crowd was stunned. Of course everyone wanted to look good, but if it was at the cost of damaging their vital potential, even the slightest amount of damage was not worth it.

Chapter 1308: Special Composition

The highest priority for warriors was the breakthrough in cultivation realms. Things like beautification and youth retention were nothing compared to the allure of reaching the Divine Lord or Godly Monarch realms.

Therefore, vital potential was what cultivators needed most for cultivation. The reason why young geniuses were so highly valued was their immense vital potential. They had endless possibilities ahead of them but once their potential dried up, their cultivation levels would stop progressing. Many old freaks were trapped in the same realm for millions of years and eventually stopped progressing altogether.

No one knew how much potential they had. Nor did they know how much further they could progress. Under these circumstances, the food from Brightheart Veranda, despite how tiny the harm it did to one's vital potential, was intolerable to any warrior.

Instantly, Princess Redjoy's expression was drained of its color. She had eaten Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds numerous times to satisfy her cravings. But when she heard Yi Yun's explanation, she felt her heart turn cold.

She had already begun to believe Yi Yun back when he restored the pills from the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds. Now, if what he said was true, she had to wonder how much of her vital potential she had lost.

And it wasn't only Princess Redjoy. Many of her friends had visited Brightheart Veranda from time to time. They broke out into chaos when they heard Yi Yun's explanation.

"Alchemist Zhang, is this true?"

"So this Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds is actually prepared

using a failed pill recipe? It has truly cheated to earn undeserved fame!"

People gave voice to their outrage, causing the situation to go out of control.

Warriors had zero tolerance for anything that could damage their future cultivation levels.

"Punk, you speak only slander!" Alchemist Zhang roared angrily. The situation had exceeded his expectations. His eyes were red as veins began protruding out of his forehead like he was a crazy beast.

He stared at Yi Yun, yearning to swallow him whole!

The pill recipe that the Pillheart Sect had obtained was indeed not worth much. However, after some repackaging by business-minded people, it became a tool to earn money for the Pillheart Sect. However, they never expected their scheme to be exposed by Yi Yun. How did the punk know of it?

He originally believed that Yi Yun was working under orders from someone or that another expert was targeting the Pillheart Sect. But after seeing Yi Yun's alchemical techniques that even left him baffled, how could he have been working under orders?

"Slander? Hehe, why don't you continue what you were saying? Are you thinking of a way to resort to sophistry? I can give you time. Take your time and think of something good. By the way, do you need me to make the ingredients used in the pill recipe known to the public? If I were to hand the pill recipe to other alchemists and produce a few completed pills, those alchemists could naturally provide their knowledgeable opinions!"

Yi Yun had to stifle a smile as he said this while looking the enraged Alchemist Zhang in the eye.

"You..." Alchemist Zhang had just thought of something to say before he choked on his words. Yi Yun had struck the nail on its

head. If Yi Yun knew the original pill recipe and could refine the pills himself, it would be pointless to continue quibbling. After all, the evidence was still in Yi Yun's hand. The pills were genuine and all would come to light once they were analyzed.

Alchemist Zhang fell silent. Manager Su was pale as well for she did not know what to say. She knew nothing about alchemy and was unable to interject at all.

Upon seeing Manager Su and Princess Redjoy's expressions, Jing Yuesha gaped slightly. The situation had reversed so quickly that she suddenly felt like she was in a dream.

How did Yi Yun know so much? He even knew of an ancient, uncommon recipe. Besides, he had only taken a look and sniffed the dish; yet, he was able to determine exactly what the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds was composed of. His powers of discernment were stunning.

At that moment, Yi Yun continued, "I can actually make public one part of the recipe. Of the most interest are two ingredients that make up the composition of these pills. All of you might find them fascinating, especially Miss Redjoy."

Yi Yun turned to look at Princess Redjoy as the corners of his mouth curled into a smile. This smile looked sinister to Princess Redjoy in every possible way.

"What mystery act are you pulling off now!?" Princess Redjoy said in disgust. Although she now hated the Brightheart Veranda to death, her impression of Yi Yun, who had just ruined the Brightheart Veranda for her, was still terrible!

"Miss Redjoy, I helped you by exposing the way the Brightheart Veranda has been scamming you. I'm even speaking so nicely to you. So why does your mouth stink? Did you just eat..." When he said that, he stopped. However, his words made the imaginations of people go wild. There was a girl from Clear Lunar Island that could not stifle her laughter. Yi Yun had spoken too crudely but

they felt vindicated when he used that tone against the lofty Princess Redjoy who led a charmed life.

"Cough. I'm sorry. I should be a bit more refined in my words. Oh right. The two ingredients are Faeces Vespertilionis and Faeces Trogopteroni... Might I ask how many times Miss Redjoy has eaten Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds?"

What the hell?

Princess Redjoy was baffled by Yi Yun's question. She did not know alchemy, so how could she know what the two medicinal drugs he just mentioned were?

Princess Redjoy was not the only one. Many of the young people present had not heard of the two drugs, which was evident from their baffled expressions. However, when the middle-aged man in the python robe heard it, his mouth twitched slightly as his expression turned odd.

"Third Uncle, what's the matter with those two drugs?" Princess Redjoy asked when she saw the change in the middle-aged man's expression.

However, the middle-aged man only gave a silent, stern look to Alchemist Zhang. Alchemist Zhang had a livid expression and did not respond.

At that moment, Yi Yun spoke. "Miss Redjoy, you can always ask me if you do not know anything. I will describe both the Faeces Vespertilionis and Faeces Trogopteroni in detail. Faeces Vespertilionis is the essence that comes from brewing an ancient Fey's feces. The specific ancient Fey used is known as the Vespertilio Demonic Bat. Basically, it looks like a gigantic bat."

"Ancient Fey feces is hard to come by. After all, ancient Fey tend to reside in ancient wilderness. Even a Divine Lord has to be careful when entering. If they aren't careful, they might lose their lives. Imagine, getting a Divine Lord to risk their lives to collect

ancient Fey feces. How valuable would that be!?"

"As for the Faeces Trogopterori, it is similar to the Faeces Vespertilionis. It too is the essence obtained from brewing an ancient Fey's feces. However, the ancient Fey that shits it out is known as the Divine Trogopterpri Rat. You can tell from its name that it resembles a gigantic rat. Collecting its feces is even more difficult. Divine Trogopterpri Rat reside underground and their feces are buried deep under the wilderness and lakes. It's impossibly difficult to find them."

"These two items can indeed be used as medicinal drugs. After distilling them with a mystic technique, they become odorless and tasteless. It wouldn't even be hard to make them have an alluring fragrance. But that is just a matter of personal taste. I would definitely not use such an unorthodox medicinal drug. However, Miss Redjoy, you seem to enjoy eating it more. You must have eaten quite a lot of it over the years, I suppose?"

When Yi Yun said those words, Princess Redjoy turned petrified. She looked again at the middle-aged man and Alchemist Zhang's expressions, and her intuition told her that what Yi Yun had said was likely true!

The essence brewed from the feces of ancient Fey? Instantly, Princess Redjoy felt her stomach churn and she felt like puking!

Chapter 1309: Tear-inducing Embarrassment

Anyone who realized that they had been eating shit would probably cuss. Furthermore, Redjoy was a lofty princess. She was germaphobic as well. Even when she ate pills, she found it impossible to tolerate any that were refined from things like feces, much less wanting it anywhere near her meals!

She only felt the disgust in her stomach grow. She subconsciously covered her mouth as her face turned pale. Her face was twisted into a grimace.

She wished she could pull out her digestive tract and wash it clean for three days and three nights.

Behind Princess Redjoy were many of her friends. They too were regular customers at Brightheart Veranda. They were all of noble birth and wealthy. Some even came from the royal family.

When it came to status, they were a step above the rest and were naturally proud people. Their patronage of Brightheart Veranda was supposed to be a fashionable and elegant luxury but now, with this revelation, they were close to going mad.

Some of the girls led charmed lives and were placed on a pedestal by others. They could no longer bear it. Some covered their mouths as they ran out to retch.

Only then did they figure out the true meaning behind Yi Yun's playful insult—Why does your mouth stink? Did you just eat shit? It wasn't that Yi Yun was cussing Princess Redjoy, but that he was subtly mocking her for having really eaten shit.

In the hearts of the crowd, eating shit was something that should never actually happen. Even the mentally handicapped or retards would not eat it. But now, it had happened to them. For years, they had treated eating shit like it was fashionable, something that they

could brag about.

"Ah! Ah! Ah! I'll kill you!"

Princess Redjoy burst into a rage. The series of events that had just happened struck a nerve. She was already feeling angry from her embarrassment. With the final revelation that she had been eating shit, she felt like blowing her top!

She wanted to beat Alchemist Zhang badly but, after weighing their strengths, she knew very well that she was no match for Alchemist Zhang.

She also hated the perpetrator, Yi Yun.

Although Yi Yun had revealed the truth to her, he had mocked her in public. It embarrassed her greatly. She was of royal birth, so how was she to establish herself in the Outcloud Empire in the future?

She could imagine that when people saw her in the future, they would no longer be respectful or ashamed of their own ungainly appearances. Instead, they would say behind her back—"Isn't she that princess who ate shit?"

Just the thought of that made Princess Redjoy go berserk.

"What's the matter? Why are you looking at me as though you want to kill me? Don't tell me you want to fight me? I have rescued you from the abyss of shit-eating, but not only are you not grateful, you actually want to repay kindness with ingratitude?" said Yi Yun with a laugh.

He knew that many a time, people lived in their dreams. And once a person jolted them awake and away from their beautiful dreams, that person would incur the wrath of the dreamer.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Princess Redjoy turned green from anger. This darn Yi Yun kept harping on her for eating shit. It was striking a raw nerve.

She wished she could rip apart Yi Yun's mouth but she did not dare take action. She was afraid that while fighting Yi Yun, he would constantly talk about eating shit. She would suffer a mental breakdown before she could even deliver a few blows!

She did not dare look at Yi Yun anymore. Instead, she looked at Manager Su. This woman had nearly become her godsister and had treated her kindly in a variety of ways. But now, thinking back to how she was treated, Princess Redjoy felt like vomiting. It felt no different from eating the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds.

Manager Su shuddered when she saw Princess Redjoy staring at her. She was at a loss for an explanation. At that moment, Princess Redjoy said coldly, "Third Uncle, send people to surround this Brightheart Veranda!"

Upon hearing the command, the color in Manager Su's face drained. Thoughts jumbled in her mind but she knew very well that the reputation of Brightheart Veranda was completely destroyed after today!

The Brightheart Veranda might have had the Pillheart Sect backing it, but the moment they got into open conflict with the Cloud Pool City, ignoring who ended up suffering the most, she as the manager would be culpable. When she returned to the sect, she would definitely be punished or even exiled.

"Alchemist... Alchemist Zhang..."

Manager Su was at a loss as she pleaded with Alchemist Zhang. However, he was hardly able to save himself. The pills he had personally refined and melted had been restored by a junior. What was left of his reputation?

The situation was already out of control. Aside from Princess Redjoy, there were also her many friends from lustrous backgrounds. They wielded all kinds of power in Cloud Pool City, and the news of Brightheart Veranda feeding people shit would instantly spread and make it a target of public outrage. To the

many young elites present, harming their vital potential was an intolerable offense.

There were already people who had lit voice transmission charms and spread the news. Their statuses guaranteed that they would not suffer this in silence.

"Zhang Linze, even if the Pillheart Sect is backing you, you have to answer for this matter. I do not care about the bit of Spirit Jade I've wasted here but I will not abide being treated like a fool."

A young man spoke out. He was of esteemed birth for his father was the Outcloud Empire's National Preceptor. In addition, he had extraordinary talent and his standing was superior to Princess Redjoy's. He was one of the top guests at Princess Redjoy's birthday celebration.

Alchemist Zhang did not reply. His expression was heavy. He was the person in charge of the businesses outside the Pillheart Sect. How the Brightheart Veranda sold its dishes and how it was managed were his sole responsibility. He had decided to use the ignoble pill recipe for the dishes. That decision ended up being highly lucrative for the Brightheart Veranda and as a result, his standing in the Pillheart Sect had greatly risen. But with this sudden turn of events, he had severely damaged the Pillheart Sect's reputation. It would definitely push the blame on him.

All of this was because of Yi Yun!

He stared at Yi Yun, yearning to rip out his soul and destroy the body, obliterating all traces of his corpse!

But Yi Yun was unfazed by Zhang Linze's murderous glare. He stroked his chin and waved the beautifying pill in his hand and said, "I'll bring this pill with me. Those who want this pill recipe analyzed can follow me."

"Princess Redjoy, although you wished to keep me for your banquet, I really am not interested in the Brightheart Veranda's

'dishes.' I shall not impede your birthday celebration any further. Enjoy your meal and the company. We will be leaving first."

He beckoned for Jing Yuesha and company to leave. At that moment, Jing Yuesha had yet to completely jolt out of her daze. She never expected the situation to develop to this point. She even began to feel pity for Princess Redjoy.

Just the thought of Princess Redjoy eating shit and praising it before recommending it to her friends was something Jing Yuesha did not want to continue entertaining.

As someone removed from the matter, she felt tear-inducing embarrassment. It was obvious how the people directly involved in the matter, Princess Redjoy and the genius elites, would feel.

Thankfully, she had never used the VIP card that the Brighthouse Veranda had given her. If not, she would also wish to have her stomach pumped.

"Yuesha, let's go," Clear Lunar Island Lord said. There was no reason to continue staying at that point in time.

After being squeezed by Princess Redjoy and then humiliated by Manager Su, then the shocking reveal, she had left Brighthouse Veranda without eating a meal. Yet, there was cause to be relieved about that.

Clear Lunar Island Lord gave Yi Yun a thoughtful look. The entire reversal was unimaginable but Yi Yun had accomplished it.

How did the youth know the Brighthouse Veranda's ancient recipe? Furthermore, he could tell at a glance. That was definitely not something anyone could accomplish.

Chapter 1310: Auction

Jing Yuesha was playing back the series of events in her mind as they left Brighthouse Veranda. She could not curb her excitement as she asked, "Yi Yun, how did you know the pill recipe?"

She had already forgotten the many times Yi Yun had made her angry in the past. Yi Yun had just ruthlessly smacked the Brighthouse Veranda and Princess Redjoy in the face, vindicating her in the process. She felt great with the way Yi Yun handled the reversal.

"Yuesha!"

Clear Lunar Island Lord glared at her.

Jing Yuesha stuck her tongue out for she knew that she had been impolite. She immediately changed her tone. "Sect Master Yi... How did you know the Pillheart Sect's pill recipe? Will eating the Brighthouse Veranda's dishes really affect one's vital potential? How could they be so bold as to scam so many people?"

Although the Brighthouse Veranda had the Pillheart Sect backing it, there were a number of customers, such as Princess Redjoy, who had their own powerful backers. When the news spread, countless people would pressure the Brighthouse Veranda for an explanation.

Yi Yun smiled. "Actually, the effect is not that serious. The damage to vital potential is very small, but that isn't important. Just a little is enough to ensure that the Brighthouse Veranda will be closed down. As for the recipe... I chanced upon it while reading books."

Jing Yuesha immediately gave a disapproving 'tch' in her heart. That was the Pillheart Sect's secret pill recipe. Even if the pill wasn't that great, it was still a secret recipe. How could it be easily found in a random book?

Furthermore, and despite her lack of alchemy knowledge, Jing

Yuesha could tell from Alchemist Zhang's reaction that Yi Yun's technique was exquisite. How could he have such a deep understanding of a recipe he happened to chance upon?

However, Jing Yuesha couldn't force Yi Yun to reveal more. Her eyes began to dart around as though some ideas were running through her head. She felt that she had made a wrong evaluation of Yi Yun. From the looks of it, Yi Yun had some impressive abilities hidden up his sleeve.

"I'll find out sooner or later," thought Jing Yuesha.

"Young Master Yi, you have to be more careful. The Pillheart Sect has deep roots. We have to be wary now that we have offended them," said Clear Lunar Island Lord.

"Yea." Yi Yun nodded. He would be wary even without her advice.

"The auction will be in a few days. Young Master Yi, I believe you will be participating with me?" invited Clear Lunar Island Lord.

Although the auction's only real requirement was sufficient wealth, those that participated in it were mighty powerhouses that helmed large sects or factions. There would even be old freaks that appeared from time to time.

Yi Yun's cultivation level was still limited. If he wanted to trade at the auction, he needed sufficient strength. She wanted to take care of a young man like Yi Yun for he would be like a rabbit jumping into a pack of wolves.

"That couldn't be any better." Yi Yun smiled faintly.

Yi Yun's main goal for coming to the Heavenly South Peaks Meet was for the auction.

He had already made a list of materials he needed. Since the Heavenly South Peaks Meet would gather so many sects, he was bound to obtain a portion of those materials.

Over the next few days, Jing Yuesha would invite Yi Yun for daily tours of the city. They pretty much visited the entire city.

Yet no matter how much Jing Yuesha probed, she failed to obtain any new information from Yi Yun. Yi Yun seemed to return to the Myriad God Sect Master who infuriated others to death with his words. No matter how Jing Yuesha looked at him, she could not tell that Yi Yun was a skilled alchemist.

During this period, the city was abuzz. People at the sect master level either arrived in the city obstreperously or they came alone with imposing airs.

Many genius sect disciples also appeared, accompanying their masters and seniors.

The curtains of the grand event known as the Heavenly South Peaks Meet gradually lifted.

Amidst the fanfare, there was a bit of trivial news. An old shop that had been established for tens of thousands of years in Cloud Pool City—Brightheart Veranda—incurred the wrath of the masses. Many people circled Brightheart Veranda in the days following the incident, until it eventually had to close for good.

There was a lot of talk regarding the matter. People heard that there were problems with the Brightheart Veranda's dishes during Princess Redjoy's birthday celebration, resulting in it shutting down. However, when people asked those who had participated in the birthday celebration, they gave vague explanations. They refused to mention the problem with the dishes. After all, no one wished to publicize the fact that they had eaten shit.

However, as the saying goes, two may keep counsel putting one away. People gradually learned of the reason and they also learned that the person who had exposed the Brightheart Veranda's dish was a mysterious youth. It could even be said that the Brightheart Veranda closed down because of that person.

Brighthouse Veranda was a large restaurant with a huge backer in Cloud Pool City; therefore, the person that caused it to close down was a figure people wanted to know more about.

...

"Sect Master Yi." Clear Lunar Island Lord arrived at Yi Yun's residence and called out to him.

Yi Yun walked out dressed in a simple white robe. His black hair was tied with a jade band that flowed behind him. He had exquisite features with his brows appearing like swords and his eyes as bright as the starry night. His cultivation level was converged so he did not resemble a warrior. Instead, he looked like a fine mortal scion.

And behind him followed Zuoyan Xiaoyu. Ever since Yi Yun decided that she would enjoy the treatment of a core disciple, she had cultivated arduously. Her cultivation had improved and her beauty slowly became more charming. Her skin was milky and she followed behind Yi Yun standing tall and graceful in an adorable and obedient manner.

Jing Yuesha was behind Clear Lunar Island Lord. She was elegant and quiet in a way that made her resemble an untainted fairy from a lunar palace. When she saw Yi Yun, she gave a big bow.

"Sect Master Yi."

Yi Yun looked curiously at Jing Yuesha before he heard Jing Yuesha send him a voice transmission. "Master exhorted me to be more mindful of my words and actions. I had to agree not to take more than a step away from her or she would not bring me."

So that was the reason... Yi Yun gave a silent smile. Jing Yuesha wanted to tag along and had set up an agreement with Clear Lunar Island Lord in order to attend the auction.

Jing Yuesha's voice transmission continued sounding in Yi Yun's ear. "I'm going so as to broaden my horizons. Yi Yun, my master

said that although you know some alchemy, you have to hold back a little at the auction. It's best to take a step back for peace in the world. This Heavenly South Great World is filled with crouching tigers and hidden dragons, and they will all be waiting at the auction."

"I got it." Yi Yun nodded. He knew Clear Lunar Island Lord preferred to keep a low profile and was worried that they would end up suffering, so she had given such exhortations.

"Sect Master Yi, let's set off." Clear Lunar Island Lord said with a smile. She appeared to be unaware of the voice transmission conversation between Yi Yun and Jing Yuesha.

The Cloud Pool City was a megacity of the Heavenly South Great World so it was majestic and massive. Humans could spend a few months just walking from one end of the city to the other.

On a mountain peak north of Cloud Pool City, there was a resplendent wonder. The sky was filled with an aurora that faintly hid away immortal buildings and towers.

There was angelic music resounding in the sky as gigantic chariots pulled by spirit beasts flew over. At times, there would be spirit cruisers that had thousands of beautiful maidservants standing on them. Sitting inside the cruisers were shadows with powerful auras.

At that moment, a gigantic turtle descended from the sky as the clouds parted. It landed on a mountain peak. On the back of the turtle were exotic flowers and herbs. They effused an immortal air around as they surrounded a huge palace.

"It's King Yi's royal mount!"

A few figures immediately charged out from the mountain peak and went forward to welcome him.

Chapter 1311: King Yi

An empire was very different from a sect. A sect could have many family clans propping it up together. But an empire was usually helmed by the royal family.

Warriors had extremely long lifespans. Any warrior that had a lifespan of a million years could populate a massive family clan if he wished to. Therefore, the number of people in the Outcloud Empire's royal family was staggering.

Of course, having such a large family meant cruel competition.

Any person that was conferred a title of nobility in the Outcloud Empire was not to be undermined, much less one that was conferred the title of King!

Even Cloud Pool City was a part of King Yi's fief. As such, he was definitely an important figure of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet.

"That is King Yi," someone exclaimed. People saw a middle-aged man step off the turtle, and behind him followed two troops of awe-inspiring golden-armored soldiers. They held halberds and looked very mighty.

"They are the Golden-armored Guard!" exclaimed someone.

The Golden-armored Guard were elites of the Outcloud Empire. They were under the direct jurisdiction of the Outcloud Empire's Emperor but received orders from the various Kings.

An expert like King Yi naturally had no need for the Golden-armored Guard for personal safety. He made them part of his entourage as a symbol of his status.

The middle-aged man was dressed in a four-clawed dragon robe. He landed on the mountain peak with the Golden-armored Guard in tow. He had a tall built as his long hair flowed down his chest. His hands resembled a palm-leaf fan.

Following beside the middle-aged man was a woman dressed in a red palatial gown. She looked twenty and possessed a charming beauty. At that moment, she nestled in the middle-aged man's embrace. Clearly, she was his partner.

The middle-aged man had no intention of abiding by social norms despite facing so many experts. He continued wrapping his arms around the woman's slim waist as though no one was around.

The surrounding crowd did not mind this as they went forward to bow.

"I come from the West Sea's Calabash Island and am the present Island Lord. Greetings, King Yi! I have long heard your famous name. I'm truly blessed to see you today!"

"Greetings, King Yi. I'm Qian Leizi. I met you once ten thousand years ago and age has not seemed to soften your edge after all these years."

...

The crowd continued to bow and give their compliments. The middle-aged man nodded and unhurriedly allowed them to dispense with the formalities. This scene left the hearts of many juniors stirring.

King Yi was truly a person of paramount importance. Those who were greeting him were esteemed figures, in charge of their various areas. Yet, King Yi continued to hug his beauty in front of these people, accepting the bowing and praise from the crowd in a stoic manner.

Many young juniors could not help but think 'what if I could be such a person in the future' when they took in the bearing of this man.

"So this old man is Princess Redjoy's father. He sure isn't young."

Yi Yun saw King Yi from afar and stroked his chin. Although the old man looked to be middle-aged, Yi Yun could sense an aged aura

from him. The man's vital potential had been expended, and this created a stark contrast with the young and lively girl beside him.

The old man was probably half a foot into a coffin; yet, under such circumstances, he was still able to have Princess Redjoy. As for the concubine beside him, her age was probably not very far from Princess Redjoy's.

As Yi Yun was pondering over the matter, he saw a group of people fly down from King Yi's royal chariot.

The man and woman that led the convoy were striking. The woman was dressed in red, and was in fact none other than Princess Redjoy.

As for the man, he was dressed in a purple python-robe. He wore a golden headdress, giving him a striking royal bearing!

"It's Prince Boundless Heaven and Princess Redjoy!" said someone.

Prince Boundless Heaven was the great-great-grandson of the reigning Outcloud Emperor. However, the position one had in the royal family's hierarchy was meaningless. Everything depended on talent. Only a person with immense talent could be deemed a prince. If they were weak, they would be eliminated. The children of the royal family that lacked talent would have fates more tragic than any ordinary warrior's.

Prince Boundless Heaven was the cream of the crop among the princes. And the reigning Outcloud Emperor had yet to designate a crown prince. So although Prince Boundless Heaven was young, he was one of the contenders to be crown prince.

"I never expected Prince Boundless Heaven to arrive with King Yi's entourage. He even came with Princess Redjoy. Previously, there were rumors that Prince Boundless Heaven would marry Princess Redjoy in the future. From the looks of it, it's very possible."

A few gossipy young geniuses immediately made inferences when they saw the two royals.

To contend for crown prince, the princes naturally needed to seek out allies. King Yi was no doubt a powerful ally. If he could be related to King Yi through Princess Redjoy, Prince Boundless Heaven would take a huge stride forward towards the title of crown prince.

Under such circumstances, Prince Boundless Heaven was naturally at the height of his popularity. No one wished to offend a person who would likely become crown prince.

Instantly, the crowd went forward to acquaint themselves with him or greet him.

Yi Yun was watching afar when he suddenly sensed a malicious gaze fall upon him.

He traced it and realized that Princess Redjoy had discovered him in the crowd. The smile on her face had immediately frozen.

Since they last met, Princess Redjoy was quite unhappy despite having the Brightheart Veranda close down. Everything about the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds containing essence of ancient Fey feces was still unknown to ordinary warriors. However, it was already slowly spreading among members of high society. As one of the most outspoken advocates of Brightheart Veranda's dishes, Princess Redjoy was facing unimaginable embarrassment.

In addition, the occasional passing thought of having countless ancient Fey feces essence running through her digestive tract made her feel like retching whenever she saw spirit food. She had not eaten for many days.

It was quite obvious what Princess Redjoy was feeling when she saw Yi Yun at the auction.

"Redjoy, who are you looking at?" Prince Boundless Heaven traced her gaze and saw Yi Yun. He had caught wind of Yi Yun as

well. He knew him to be a young alchemist and the description of his appearance resembled that of the youth in front of him. It immediately made Prince Boundless Heaven make the connection.

"Is he the one you were previously talking about?" asked Prince Boundless Heaven.

Princess Redjoy did not answer. That itself was a form of tacit agreement.

Prince Boundless Heaven looked at Yi Yun with shimmering eyes. He knew the sequence of events. Not only had Yi Yun exposed the Brightheart Veranda, he had also mocked Princess Redjoy in the process. He deliberately left no way for Redjoy to save face and this was something Prince Boundless Heaven could not tolerate. After all, Redjoy would one day become his woman. How could he allow his woman to be bullied by another man?

"Redjoy, you don't have to take the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds to heart. Be it the world of mortals or warriors, there will always be some impurities that get mixed in with medicine. Don't harp on it."

Princess Redjoy remained silent. She naturally knew the good intentions of Prince Boundless Heaven. She actually felt neutral towards him. She had no choice but to be with him under instructions from her father.

Prince Boundless Heaven added, "Redjoy, it's fine if you feel uncomfortable. At this auction, I plan on purchasing divine treasures that can cleanse your marrow and body. Take heart, soon all the impurities that might be inside you will vanish."

Chapter 1312: Pillheart Sect

Cleanse my marrow and body?

Princess Redjoy was rather interested in the offer. In a warrior's world, there were many natural herbs that had such effects. Princess Redjoy had cultivated to the Dao Palace realm and had tempered her body. Despite not having attained the legendary Immaculate Body, her body was rather pure and clean. A divine treasure that could aid in cleansing her marrow and body was naturally going to be very expensive.

As Princess Redjoy was thinking over the matter, her expression suddenly changed. She saw a group of people dressed in purple alchemy robes fly onto the mountain peak.

These people had a gecko cinnabar pill cauldron logo embroidered on their chest.

The Pillheart Sect!

Princess Redjoy felt her stomach churn the moment she saw them. Even so, she did not dare to express her feelings in front of the people from the Pillheart Sect. After all, it was considered one of the more important sects at the upcoming auction.

"Is the person walking right in the front Master Su?"

There were murmurs in the crowd.

Yi Yun could not help but look over. He saw a silver-haired elder walking at the front of the Pillheart Sect group. He looked slightly unique as his eyebrows were two feet long and reached to his shoulder.

Although the old man was advanced in his years, he had a youthful complexion that exuded a healthy glow. He was completely opposite from King Yi. King Yi looked young but he exuded a dull and dead aura.

"Who is this Master Su?" Yi Yun asked Jing Yuesha.

Jing Yuesha replied, "Master Su is in command of the Pillheart Sect operations in the Heavenly South Great World. He is also closing in on achieving the title of alchemist sage. Countless people request his services, so his status is on par with that of King Yi."

"Oh? Closing in on becoming an alchemist sage?"

Yi Yun remembered Skyfire Sacred Hands. He was from the most powerful alchemy sect in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. However, that sect only produced two alchemist sages in its entire existence.

"This old fellow shares the same surname as that Manager Su. Are they related?"

"That's very common." Jing Yuesha nodded. "The Su family is a big family clan in the Pillheart Sect. That Manager Su only has ordinary talent in cultivation and alchemy. Yet she was given control of the Brightheart Veranda, so she definitely had quite a good background to boost her to that position."

"I see..." Yi Yun nodded. Although the other party held a lofty status, he was only approaching alchemist sage. Compared to a divine alchemist, he was nothing.

Therefore, Yi Yun was not particularly impressed by Master Su.

"Haha, I never expected Master Su to be interested in joining this auction." Upon seeing Master Su walking towards him, King Yi greeted him first. "I have been thinking about Master Su's Youth Regaining Pills these days. Master Su, I wonder if you have the time to refine a few cauldrons for me?" King Yi said with a chuckle.

Although he knew about the Brightheart Veranda debacle, it was a trivial matter not worth mentioning in front of Master Su.

"Since King Yi has made the request, I'll naturally try my best to satisfy you." Master Su said nonchalantly.

When the crowd heard the exchange between King Yi and Master Su, they turned envious and discussed fervently. Youth Regaining Pills were not some run of the mill pill. It was a pill that extended one's longevity with a very low rate of successful refinement. For those whose lives were coming to an end, they were obviously a very precious medicine. It was no surprise that King Yi wanted to keep relations with Master Su cordial.

"Oh? There are pills that aid in extending one's longevity?"

When he heard the crowd's discussions, Yi Yun was taken aback. Pills with such effects were impressive. It was not that the pills themselves were difficult to refine but that there were too few natural treasures that could extend one's life.

For example, there was the Nine Revolutions Azure Fruit that Myriad God Patriarch had put so much effort into finding. Even treasures that were a few grades inferior to that were still almost impossible to find.

Yet from the discussion, it appeared as though the Pillheart Sect was able to refine Youth Regaining Pills on a constant basis. This shocked Yi Yun. After all, such pills were mostly made on request to satisfy old freaks that were in need of having their longevity extended. Only the remaining would they be put on sale.

It said something about the number the Pillheart Sect produced if King Yi was able to just buy them.

"Does this Pillheart Sect have some secret technique to nurture natural treasures that can extend one's longevity?"

Yi Yun pondered over the matter as he watched many warriors greet Master Su. He even saw some of the powerhouses that did not react to King Yi's appearance rush forward to chat with Master Su. After all, even if they had no need to fear King Yi, they were still warriors in need of pills.

"Let's go in. King Yi, please enter."

"Haha, Master Su, after you."

After the two esteemed figures and the other important people at the auction stepped into the immortal pavilion, Prince Boundless Heaven and Princess Redjoy followed suit.

Yi Yun naturally entered as well. At that moment, Prince Boundless Heaven suddenly came to a halt and thought of something. He said to Princess Redjoy, "Hold on."

"What's the matter?" Princess Redjoy replied.

She was taken aback as she saw Prince Boundless Heaven walk in front of Yi Yun and say, "Are you that genius alchemist with the surname Yi? I heard that you have already defeated Alchemist Zhang despite your young age. You used a very ingenious method to restore two pills that had already melted and caused the Brightheart Veranda that was established for tens of thousands of years in Cloud Pool City to close down. You truly live up to the saying of 'heroes coming from youngsters.' I'm very impressed."

Yi Yun and company had been going on without attracting the attention of anyone, but when Prince Boundless Heaven spoke, they drew the gazes of many people.

Especially with the Pillheart Sect entourage having just entered. They were standing just in front of Yi Yun so when they heard Prince Boundless Heaven's words, they turned their heads over.

Even Master Su could not help but take a glance at Yi Yun. However, all he gave was a glance. He ignored Yi Yun shortly after and continued chatting with King Yi.

However, the other Pillheart Sect disciples reacted differently.

"That's him? The one that restored the pills refined by Zhang Linze and put the Brightheart Veranda out of business!"

Some of the young disciples of the Pillheart Sect stared fiercely at Yi Yun. They did not hide their animosity at all.

This animosity was not only because the Brighthouse Veranda was a business of their Pillheart Sect. More importantly, the Brighthouse Veranda represented the Pillheart Sect's reputation.

Yi Yun had used his alchemical skills to expose the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds, causing the Brighthouse Veranda to collapse. And alchemy was a heritage that the Pillheart Sect was most proud of. How could they tolerate losing in that aspect? Many people were now mocking the Pillheart Sect, saying that they were put to task by a junior that was still wet behind the ears. To these zealous Pillheart Sect geniuses, it was an utmost insult.

"Hmph! Aunt Su was punished by the sect because of this matter. She has been imprisoned for five centuries. She had been searching for natural treasures all these years, hoping to find an opportunity to break through before her vital potential runs out so that her youth can be retained for another ten to twenty thousand years. But now, with this imprisonment, it's impossible for Aunt Su to have a breakthrough. All that awaits her now is the slow process of aging. This punk has cost Aunt Su ten thousand years of her life and youthfulness. How infuriating!" said another Pillheart Sect disciple. He had a close relationship with Manager Su in his childhood. The punishment Manager Su suffered made him hate Yi Yun to the bone.

Chapter 1313: A lack of civic-mindedness

Upon seeing this scene unfold, Prince Boundless Heaven beamed. This was precisely the result he wanted. The punk was arrogant and made a huge enemy out of the Pillheart Sect on his first trip to Cloud Pool City. What's more, the prince was shocked to find that Yi Yun was not noticed by anyone in the crowd. Prince Boundless Heaven was displeased by this as it would mean that the punk would get off way too easy.

"I know your surname is Yi, and I, Su Muyan, do not fight nameless characters. State your name!" The Pillheart Sect disciple that had a close relationship with Manager Su bellowed. He wanted to redeem the shame of Brightheart Veranda closing down.

Instantly, many people stopped in their tracks. No one entered the immortal pavilion for the time being as they eagerly waited for the situation to pan out.

They were happy to see such conflict. It was very clear that Prince Boundless Heaven was extremely hostile towards Yi Yun. He had loudly announced Yi Yun's identity and deliberately mentioned Yi Yun's victory over the Pillheart Sect's alchemist. It was apparent that his goal was to put Yi Yun on the spot.

At that moment, Prince Boundless Heaven continued, "I would also like to know of Young Master Yi's name. I previously heard people address you as Sect Master Yi before I learned of your surname..." Prince Boundless Heaven said as he gave a faint smile at Jing Yuesha. When he said that, many people were taken aback.

Sect master!?

Yi Yun was just an eighth-storey Dao Palace warrior and he was a sect master?

How small was this sect to allow an eighth-storey Dao Palace warrior be its sect master? It was probably a small sect established

by the punk himself just so he could call himself sect master.

"Young Master Yi, you have become sect master at such a young age. You truly have a promising future. That combined with the unparalleled alchemical skills you demonstrated previously makes me very interested in acquainting myself with you, Sect Master Yi. In the future, Sect Master Yi might become a master alchemist. If you even reach seventy or eighty percent of Master Su's level, I would be greatly uplifted by counting on the future Master Yi."

Prince Boundless Heaven said all this with a beaming smile. He repeated the words 'Sect Master Yi' but any sensible person could tell that he did so sarcastically. In the eyes of many, Yi Yun's title of sect master was like if a bunch of farmers gathered for a revolution, and the leader called himself an emperor. It was especially laughable at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. After all, anyone that dared to call himself sect master at the meet was a legitimate hegemon of an entire area.

As for the praise Prince Boundless Heaven lavished—about Yi Yun matching Master Su's level in the future—he was deliberately aggravating the situation for Yi Yun.

The surrounding Pillheart Sect disciples were already disgruntled that Yi Yun had taken down the Brightheart Veranda. Now, they blew their tops. Master Su was an esteemed figure in the Pillheart Sect. Countless disciples made emulating Master Su their goal but they also knew that they had little hope of reaching anywhere near his level. It was a fool's dream to say that the punk in front of them could come close to Master Su's achievements.

The crowd could tell that Prince Boundless Heaven was clearly trying to put Yi Yun on a pedestal only to watch him fall.

Yi Yun was unperturbed by the many gazes locked onto him. He looked at Prince Boundless Heaven and, after a heavy moment of silence, he gently fanned his nose.

No one knew what Yi Yun was doing. Some thought that Yi Yun

was completely dumbfounded, having never been placed in such a hostile situation. Then, they saw Yi Yun turn to Jing Yuesha and say, "I just mentioned a while ago that I kept smelling a stench. So it's this person in front of me. He must have eaten too much ancient Fey feces essence and doesn't even realize that his mouth stinks. Here he is shouting loudly, spreading his mouth's stench. He completely lacks civic-mindedness and the makings of a gentleman."

When Yi Yun said those words, everyone was dumbfounded. The smile on Prince Boundless Heaven's face froze up, giving him a weird constant grin. It took him a few seconds to subconsciously close his mouth. Following which, Then, his expression turned sullen and black like the bottom of a wok.

Ancient Fey feces essence!

Upon hearing these keywords, Prince Boundless Heaven nearly crushed his teeth from gritting them. Although he had targeted Yi Yun, he was doing it through sarcastic means. On the surface, he was still praising Yi Yun. He took pains to keep up the decorum expected of high society, but Yi Yun went right for a personal attack!

Prince Boundless Heaven was of high standing and naturally held Brightheart Veranda's highest level VIP card. As he was always courting Princess Redjoy and she was an advocate of Brightheart Veranda and even held her birthday celebration there, it meant that Prince Boundless Heaven frequently ate at Brightheart Veranda with Princess Redjoy. Of course he had eaten the specialty, Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds, countless times.

It was impossible to be completely unperturbed by the issue. Who knew that Yi Yun would use this fact to mock him at the grand exchange meet in front of so many famous and important people?

"Good, very good!"

Prince Boundless Heaven felt like even his gallbladder was filled with fury but he was at a loss for a retort.

The bastard was indeed as Princess Redjoy described. He was extremely arrogant, and such a person only brought out his killing instincts.

"Pfft!"

Standing beside Yi Yun was Jing Yuesha, who laughed out loudly. She too was someone who was unafraid of anything. Prince Boundless Heaven had nothing to do with her. She was not from the Outcloud Empire after all.

"Sect Master Yi, now that you mention it, I actually do smell it."

As she spoke, Jing Yuesha retreated a few steps back with a look of disgust, widening the gap between her and Prince Boundless Heaven.

This action no doubt tried Prince Boundless Heaven's nerves. His face turned green. The only outcome of his targeting of Yi Yun was to remind everyone that a reigning prince, a strong contender for the title of crown prince, had eaten shit at Brightheart Veranda every meal.

Yi Yun and Jing Yuesha's exchange not only made Prince Boundless Heaven feel like a retard, it also made the people of the Pillheart Sect uncomfortable.

The Brightheart Veranda represented the Pillheart Sect. A problem with the Brightheart Veranda's dishes was a mark on their Pillheart Sect's reputation.

"This punk is too arrogant. I truly can't stand him," said someone to Su Muyan.

Su Muyan nodded with a sullen expression. "Ignoring the feud with Aunt Su, just his sarcasm at the Pillheart Sect is something I will make him pay for. After this exchange meet, I'll make him regret that he ever lived in this world."

The Pillheart Sect disciples nodded in unison.

"Since this Yi fellow isn't willing to give his name, I have no interest in knowing either. After the exchange meet, I'll challenge him. Be it alchemy or martial arts, he is free to choose!" Su Muyan declared. He did not think lightly of Yi Yun but he was absolutely confident in himself. He wanted to redeem the Pillheart Sect.

Although his voice wasn't loud and he had said it in private to the other Pillheart Sect disciples, everyone present was a warrior. Many people heard his claim.

Everyone immediately turned excited. They loved seeing such conflict. In a way, it could be considered as an appetizer for the Heavenly South Peaks Meet.

"Sect Master Yi, it seems that Su Muyan wants to challenge you," said Jing Yuesha with a smile.

Yi Yun shook his head. If he accepted every challenge that came his way, especially from no-name disciples, that will only reflect badly on him.

Chapter 1314: Elder Mu

After the verbal altercation, both Prince Boundless Heaven and the Pillheart Sect disciples were feeling unhappy. However, no matter how unhappy they were, they could not take action during the auction. Everything had to wait till after the auction. All they could do was bear with it and enter the auction venue first.

The auction at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet was always a grand event. In fact, it was the real reason why so many old freaks were interested in the meet. Compared to watching juniors fight, an auction was naturally of greater value to them. Perhaps they might be able to find a divine treasure they wanted.

The organizers of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's auction only took an entrance fee. There were no commissions taken for the exchange. This also made the wealthy old freaks more willing to produce their most precious treasures for exchange.

Yi Yun entered the pavilion, which was an abode artifact. Its interior was a wide independent space.

There was actually not an auction platform in the middle of the space. Instead, there was a circular table that stretched twenty to thirty meters in diameter. Twelve seats surrounded the table.

As the table was huge, the seats were distributed far apart from each other.

At that moment, King Yi had already walked to his own seat of honor with Master Su. Given their status, no one had any qualms with them sitting in seats of honor.

After King Yi, there were a few mighty figures from the Heavenly South Great World and the surrounding worlds. They took their seats.

"That's Divine Empire of Thunder's Imperial Perceptor!"

Upon seeing a white-haired man appear, someone in the crowd

exclaimed softly.

The white-haired man looked very young, perhaps in his thirties. His gaze was firm and he had a tiny lightning mark at his glabella. It was not a tattoo but the result of the special cultivation technique that the Divine Empire of Thunder cultivated in. When one mastered the cultivation technique, they could use the laws they mastered to condense the mark that looked like a lightning bolt.

The Imperial Perceptor of the Divine Empire of Thunder held a status that was in no way inferior to King Yi's. He naturally took a seat of honor.

However, the Divine Empire of Thunder and Outcloud Empire had been opposing factions for a long time. Therefore, King Yi ignored him after exchanging the expected pleasantries.

Gradually, more mighty figures took their seats, occupying more than half the twelve seats of honor.

Surrounding the seats of honor were nearly a hundred seats that were one grade inferior. They were in the first row and Yi Yun's group consisted of the top factions in the Calm Sea. Therefore, even though they were foreigners, they sat in the first row. Prince Boundless Heaven and Princess Redjoy also sat in the first row.

Coincidentally, the seat Yi Yun chose was slightly ten meters away from Prince Boundless Heaven.

Prince Boundless Heaven looked at Yi Yun with a sneer. He naturally heard the conversations of the Pillheart Sect disciples about how they would target him. He couldn't wait for Yi Yun to suffer once the auction was over.

He was glad to see this outcome. He would not need to dirty his hands to see Yi Yun tortured into a tragic state. If Yi Yun did not end up reduced to a terrible state, he did not mind fanning the flames. As a prince of the Heavenly South Great World's Outcloud

Empire, he refused to believe that he could not take Yi Yun to task.

Slowly, everyone that was participating in the auction arrived and took their seats.

At that moment, an elder walked out slowly, accompanied by a voluptuous woman.

Upon seeing the elder, King Yi and the Divine Empire of Thunder's Imperial Perceptor stood up to pay their respects. The elder chuckled and said, "Since everyone is here, let's begin. According to past rules, I will be the one presiding over this auction."

The elder's master was the true founder of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Legend said that the earliest Heavenly South Peaks Meets were organized by the elder's master. Later, the elder inherited his master's mantle and continued to run the Heavenly South Peaks Meet.

The elder's surname was Mu so people addressed him Elder Mu. He did not belong to any faction of the Heavenly South Great World and was a reclusive individual.

Although Elder Mu was unaffiliated, he was very powerful. He was held in high esteem in the Heavenly South Great World and even figures like King Yi treated him with great respect.

"Dear friends, all of you come from the Heavenly South Great World or the surroundings worlds. I'm honored that all of you chose to grace this Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Although my master and I were considered the founders of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, this meet's growth to its present state has little to do with me when it comes to the preparations and organization."

"Warriors of my generation spend most of our time in seclusive cultivation. This Heavenly South Peaks Meet gives us a chance to gather together and help each other obtain the things we need. We can discuss martial arts and the Dao. It is a really rare opportunity.

Although I no longer organize the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, as one of the founders of it, I wish that everyone will abide by the meet's rules. If anyone were to violate the rules, don't blame me for losing decorum with them," Elder Mu said with a chuckle.

His words were immediately echoed by many warriors. Many of the major factions present might be in conflict with each other but they made it a point to appear cordial on the surface.

"Then, let's begin now. I'll break the ice by taking out a few trinkets I chanced upon while traveling the Sinkhole in recent years. They're not very valuable but they would prove pretty useful if they land in the hands of someone who needs them. Feel free to take a look."

As Elder Mu spoke, a woman behind him took out three rectangular jade boxes from her interspatial ring. She opened the boxes one after another and revealed the divine treasures within. They were an emerald-green Fey pill, a jade-like crystalline fruit, and a foot-long Fey bone.

"I wouldn't introduce the items. All of you have the ability to discern what they are, I'm sure. They aren't anything impressive. It's up to you if you want to use Spirit Jade or items to exchange for them."

Yi Yun remained silent after taking a glance at the three treasures.

"What are these items?" Jing Yuesha could not help but ask.

"The Fey pill of an Emerald-eyed Flower Snake, a fruit born of the Black Jade Flower, and a finger bone of a Ground Demon Ape. The Fey pill and the finger bone were harvested prematurely from the Emerald-eyed Flower Snake and Ground Demon Ape. As for the Black Jade Flower, the fruit was taken when it was completely ripe. It's the most valuable among the three."

Yi Yun very calmly informed her of the origins of the three items.

This description left Clear Lunar Island Lord and Ren Yunzong stunned. They were also very knowledgeable people. They were able to identify the three items but definitely not as quickly as Yi Yun. He had even managed to date the items.

Just Yi Yun's knowledge alone was impressive.

"Are they very precious?" asked Jing Yuesha.

"Not really!" Yi Yun shook his head. Those things were sufficiently precious to ordinary warriors but when it came to Yi Yun, who was accustomed to seeing rare treasures, he did not think too much of them.

In fact, Yi Yun knew that it was common for auctions to put the more valuable items on offer towards the end. The first items taken out were definitely inferior to the last ones taken out.

Yi Yun glanced at Elder Mu and saw the old man's sparkling eyes and composed expression. He suddenly suspected that the old man had something big for sale later. The three items on display now were only appetizers.

Chapter 1315: Are you Dumb

However, what was unimpressive to Yi Yun was an incredible divine treasure in the eyes of other warriors, especially young geniuses.

"Isn't that the fruit born from the Black Jade Flower?" remarked Prince Boundless Heaven. The fruit was known for its effect of marrow cleansing. It was excellent for both himself or to give to Princess Redjoy.

"Oh? You even recognize these three treasures?" said Princess Redjoy in surprise.

Prince Boundless Heaven was pleased with himself when he saw Princess Redjoy's reaction. He nodded proudly.

As a member of the royal family, he was knowledgeable to begin with. And with an interest in natural treasures that inspired him to study them, he truly had the right to flaunt himself.

"The other Fey pill and Fey bone should come from the Emerald-eyed Flower Snake and the Ground Demon Ape, if I recall. Although it's hard to tell their age, their value is definitely not much lower than that of the Black Jade Flower. These three are rare and priceless items. I want to buy them. I'll give the Black Jade Flower to you, Junior Sister Redjoy, to help you cleanse your marrow. As for the other two items, I'll use them for cultivation!"

Prince Boundless Heaven deliberately exaggerated the preciousness of the three treasures so as to make Princess Redjoy's heart throb.

After his declaration, Prince Boundless Heaven raised his hand and said, "Senior Mu, I'm willing to pay 500,000 mid-grade Spirit Jade for them!"

To a wealthy prince, 500,000 mid-grade Spirit Jade was not a burden at all.

Prince Boundless Heaven's bid immediately stopped many warriors who had any thoughts of bidding on the treasures in their tracks. They were eager to vie for the treasures, but when they heard the offer for 500,000, they shrunk back.

One mid-grade Spirit Jade was equivalent to a hundred low-grade Spirit Jade. Ordinary sects would usually only deal in low-grade Spirit Jade.

"600,000!"

There were other people at the auction that had need for such treasures. Soon, someone countered Prince Boundless Heaven's bid with a higher one.

Prince Boundless Heaven sneered and casually said, "800,000!"

It appeared very easy for Prince Boundless Heaven to shout out such a price.

The person that was bidding against Prince Boundless Heaven was a man that looked a little aged. He had a dull expression and even appeared somewhat sickly. From his outfit, he likely came from a world outside the Heavenly South Great World.

Upon hearing the price of 800,000, the man clearly hesitated. He fell silent for a moment before shouting, "A million!"

Prince Boundless Heaven laughed. His opponent had hesitated at the thought of a million, yet he still wanted to compete with him?

"Two million!" Prince Boundless Heaven waved his hand and said very gallantly.

Although he appeared unaffected on the surface as though the Spirit Jade was nothing, he was starting to feel slightly burdened by two million.

Upon hearing the price, the corners of the dull-looking man's mouth had an obvious twitch. However, he gritted his teeth and raised his hand.

"2,200,000."

"Oh?" Prince Boundless Heaven furrowed his brows. He believed that he could overwhelm his opponent by suddenly shouting two million but he never expected that his opponent was wealthy enough to continue vying with him.

He hesitated for a moment and said, "2,600,000!"

Prince Boundless Heaven continued looking composed while he made such a stunning bid. He gave off a look that he was filthy rich but in fact, it was already beginning to distress him.

The price directly cut out his competitor. The man sighed, shook his head, and did not continue bidding higher. It was not that he was unwilling to part with it but that he did not have that much Spirit Jade.

"I wonder which small sect bumpkin was foolish enough to try competing with me," Prince Boundless Heaven said coldly. He had spent a lot more Spirit Jade thanks to that bumpkin.

Ever since he was mocked by Yi Yun, he had a burning flame in his heart. When he saw the dejected look of the sickly man, he felt a baffling sense of joy.

But the flaw in the otherwise perfect outcome was that the person he took down was not Yi Yun. If Yi Yun had competed with him and lost, he would have been able to vent his anger.

Upon noticing Prince Boundless Heaven's gaze, an elder sitting beside him guessed at the prince's thoughts. He said, "Your Highness, that Yi punk probably doesn't have enough wealth to bid at an auction of this level. He is probably only following seniors to broaden his horizons."

An Elder from a large faction nodded and echoed, "That's right. The treasures of the auction are brought in by figures like Elder Mu. It's not something juniors can compete in. Among the younger generation, only elites with sizable wealth like Your Highness can

compete with mighty figures."

Prince Boundless Heaven was thrilled by the Elder's words. It made him feel like he was slowly joining the ranks of those mighty figures.

"2.6 million mid-grade Spirit Jade. That works. That definitely works. These three trinkets are yours. What a fine young lad that demands respect."

Elder Mu was not stingy with his praises.

"Senior, thank you for your compliments."

Prince Boundless Heaven smiled and stood up to bow. From his point of view, Elder Mu enjoyed high prestige and commanded universal respect. It was beneficial for him to acquaint himself with Elder Mu.

"This irritating fellow sure is in the limelight now." Sitting beside Yi Yun, Jing Yuesha was slightly depressed. She also hated Prince Boundless Heaven and could not stand seeing him so smug.

Yi Yun shook his head and said indifferently, "There are retards every year, but this year they are especially plentiful."

"Ah?" Jing Yuesha was taken aback.

"Although the quality of these divine treasures isn't bad, they are only worth about 800,000 mid-grade Spirit Jade to me. Not one Spirit Jade more. This auction is a good place for sellers. There are more people buying than selling. With so many important figures gathered here, those who bid a high price will steal the limelight. That old Mu fellow has profited greatly."

Yi Yun stroked his chin as he looked at Elder Mu. Although the old man was innocently chuckling, his smile looked like a cunning grin from an old fox in Yi Yun's eyes.

He suddenly felt that being the host of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet was a lucrative position. As the founder, the old fellow's

reputation was naturally high. Items he produced at the auction would be augmented by his reputation, making them more marketable.

The old man was clearly happy that the first three items were sold at such a price. He slowly gestured to the voluptuous woman beside him and shortly, another three jade boxes were taken out.

He said with a smile, "There are still many fellow warriors and cultivators who have yet to get a chance to buy the items from before. That's a pity. I still have a few trinkets that I planned on leaving for my disciples. I might as well sell them now."

As the elder spoke, the woman opened the boxes one after another.

When Prince Boundless Heaven saw the items in the boxes, he was dumbstruck. Two of the items were a crystalline fruit and a foot-long Fey bone.

Weren't they the Black Jade Flower and the Ground Demon Ape finger bone that he had just bought?

They were identical...

Princess Redjoy blinked her eyes and could not help but ask, "Senior Brother Boundless Heaven, didn't you say that those items are extremely rare. Why is there another set?"

"This..." Prince Boundless Heaven gaped and was at a loss for words. He long knew that he had bought the treasures at a price far above the market price but since the items were rare, he felt that it was worth it. But in a blink of an eye, Elder Mu had taken out another set. He was dumbfounded.

At that moment, Yi Yun spoke out. He looked at Prince Boundless Heaven as though he was a retard and said, "Are you dumb? The Ground Demon Ape has ten fingers so obviously it has ten finger bones. And the Black Jade Flower bears seven fruits. Since Elder Mu had obtained such a treasure, he naturally took the rest. Do

you really think he would take one share of each item?"

Yi Yun's voice wasn't loud but the ears of warriors were exceedingly sharp. Instantly, everyone heard what he said. Prince Boundless Heaven's face turned purple.

He gaped his mouth and was unable to utter a word. Before Elder Mu put up the item for sale, he had never mentioned how many sets of the treasure he had. Prince Boundless Heaven did not ask either and had just naturally assumed they were one-of-a-kind.

Who else could he blame?

Chapter 1316: Abyssal Red Lotus

With the auction having taken such a turn, Jing Yuesha was full-on chortling when she saw Prince Boundless Heaven's expression.

Her chortling made many girls that had come with their sect's seniors snigger as well. They were not from the Outcloud Empire so they obviously didn't care who Prince Boundless Heaven was.

The usually suave Prince Boundless Heaven that won the hearts of countless girls suddenly became the butt of the joke. Even Princess Redjoy beside him gave him a disdainful look. All of this turned Prince Boundless Heaven's face as black as a wok's bottom.

He truly wanted to jump forward and tear apart the table on the platform. Fuck this auction. Are you kidding me!?

However, he knew that the matter was purely a result of his own foolishness. He never thought about the Ground Demon Ape having ten fingers because whenever he encountered treasures at that level they were usually owned by someone else or purchased from a store. As such, they were stowed away for long periods of time and only one unit was displayed.

But the items the old fellow had taken out were harvested from the source. They were naturally in a set.

Having thrown out money for no reason and thus failing to win the favor of the beauty, instead receiving the mockery of others, Prince Boundless Heaven could only take a deep breath to barely compose himself. If he didn't, he could have burst a lung from anger.

Just as he went to say a few words to Princess Redjoy to conceal his embarrassment, he heard Yi Yun say to Jing Yuesha, "When one postures to impress a girl, his failure becomes all the more foolish."

The words that were at the tip of Prince Boundless Heaven's

tongue stuck there.

He glared angrily at Yi Yun and felt all his blood surge to his brain. He nearly shattered his teeth from gritting them.

He knew that engaging Yi Yun in a war of words would only add insult to injury. All he could do was tolerate it.

"Punk, I'll remember this..." Prince Boundless Heaven thought to himself with a sunken expression.

...

At that moment, the second auction began.

Elder Mu looked calm and composed while he left the auctioning to the coquettish beauty.

With the first auction setting a precedence, the second auction happened very quickly. The price naturally did not rise as high as 2.6 million like before. Instead, it stopped at 950,000.

The person who bought the set of treasures at 950,000 mid-grade Spirit Jade was the sickly man from the first auction.

He seemed to be in such desperate need of the treasures that when he got them for the price of 950,000, he was extremely excited.

"Thank you, Senior Mu! Thank you!"

The man thanked Elder Mu incessantly. At the same time, he looked at Yi Yun and seemed to have a good impression of him.

Upon seeing the man's expression, Prince Boundless Heaven was incensed. Treasures he had bought for 2.6 million had been bought for less than a million by the fellow. He felt disgusted, as though he had eaten a fly.

"There's nothing to thank me for," said Elder Mu with a chuckle. At that moment, everyone was looking at Elder Mu, hoping to see him produce another Ground Demon Ape's finger bone or Black Jade Flower Fruit.

These things that did not catch Yi Yun's eye were highly coveted by others. When they heard from Yi Yun that there were at least ten finger bones and seven fruits, all of them started hoping for the price to fall. Perhaps they could buy a set at an extremely low price! That would be quite a bargain!

However, Elder Mu did not produce the jade boxes anymore. Instead, he took out an emerald-green porcelain bottle.

From the size of the bottle, it did not seem like a vessel that contained herbs like before.

"Elder Mu, didn't you obtain several ancient Fey bones and Black Jade Flower Fruits? Why aren't you selling them anymore?" Someone from the crowd asked.

"Selling two sets will do. The rest can wait. I'll sell them again in the future," the old man replied, playing down the matter.

At that moment, the people who were waiting to buy the items were rendered speechless. They originally felt that 950,000 was a little expensive. They hoped that the price would continue dropping but Elder Mu had stopped putting the items up for purchase.

"This old fellow knows how to create artificial scarcity."

Yi Yun stroked his chin. In his previous life, that was not something new. But in a martial world, it was a rare concept. It was no wonder the old fellow was able to use his title as founder of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet to raise the meet to such a high profile event.

From the looks of it, it was not easy to exploit the old fellow.

Just as Yi Yun was pondering over the matter, Elder Mu had poured out something from the small bottle. Everyone looked over and saw a black wrinkled seed. It was not striking in any way.

What was this?

Many people shook their heads. They had never seen such an item before. However, they knew that it was definitely something useful if it was Elder Mu taking it out.

At that moment, Master Su, who was sitting in the row closest to Elder Mu, had his eyes light up. "Elder Mu, may I take a look at this item!?"

"Of course."

Elder Mu handed the bottle to Master Su. As Master Su held the seed in his hand, he tossed it around and occasionally revealed a look of pleasant surprise. Other times he shook his head.

Upon seeing Master Su's expressions, everyone was baffled.

"What is that seed?" Many people present did not recognize it.

"Sect Master Yi, do you know?" Jing Yuesha asked Yi Yun casually. Unknowingly, Jing Yuesha was already treating Yi Yun as an omniscient being. Asking Yi Yun had become her subconscious response.

"It's an Abyssal Red Lotus's seed," Yi Yun said lightly. He kept his voice very low, and only a few people around him heard it.

"Oh? Abyssal Red Lotus?" Jing Yuesha looked at Yi Yun in surprise. She had never heard of such a plant before. There were too many natural treasures in the world and countless specimens of divine vegetation. Ignoring Jing Yuesha, even Clear Lunar Island Lord only knew a portion of all there was in the world.

Yi Yun did not reply as his eyes shined with a strange flicker.

The Abyssal Red Lotus was very useful to him. The lotus seed was fire-elemental and he could consider using the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed as a main ingredient. By matching it with other divine treasures, he could refine a new Dragon Emperor Relic and attempt to cultivate the Fire Hornless Dragon stance from the Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon.

Back when Yi Yun ate the first Dragon Emperor Relic, he had only cultivated the Golden Carp stance of the Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon.

However, the medicinal essence contained in the lotus seed was still a little lacking in terms of the requirement needed to refine the Dragon Emperor Relic.

At that moment, Master Su shook his head and sighed. "Unfortunately, this Abyssal Red Lotus Seed must have been sealed in a land with impoverished Yuan Qi for too long. As a result, it has lost a lot of the Yuan Qi it originally contained. Otherwise, it would truly be priceless."

As a top alchemist, Master Su was fanatical when it came to divine refinement treasures produced by the world. He found it a pity when he discovered such divine treasures that were flawed.

"Haha, it has indeed lost some of its Yuan Qi. You guessed right. It was sealed in an ancient tomb. As the energy of the ancient tomb's array formation had long drained, it resulted in the impoverished Yuan Qi. This Abyssal Red Lotus Seed must have been sealed in there for more than a hundred million years. When I took it out, it was already in this state."

Elder Mu did not conceal the origins of the lotus seed. He abhorred the thought of scamming anyone.

A lotus seed found in an ancient tomb would undoubtedly be tainted by some cadaveric auras. Such energy was the complete opposite of the vibrant life force within the lotus seed, and as a result, lowered its value.

"How about it? Is Master Su uninterested?" asked Elder Mu.

Master Su chuckled without a reply. No one knew what was on his mind.

"Now, if anyone is interested, they can begin bidding."

When Elder Mu spoke, the mood turned silent instantly. No one

spoke out.

When Prince Boundless Heaven saw the lotus seed, he felt a little hesitant. He dual cultivated two elemental laws. One of them was fire and so the fire-elemental Abyssal Red Lotus Seed was of interest to him.

However, he had no idea how much Spirit Jade it was worth.

"Senior Mu, do you not have a minimum starting bid for this lotus seed?" Prince Boundless Heaven could not help but ask.

Elder Mu smiled faintly and said, "I never give a minimum starting bid when selling my items. As long as the price is reasonable, I'll naturally sell it."

The value of many divine treasures was hard to appraise. Once a minimum bid was given, it would give people a subconscious notion that the item was roughly worth that much. It would prevent them from bidding high.

Prince Boundless Heaven said with a wry smile, "Since Senior Mu has no minimum starting bid, I'll just shout out something random. Please do not mock a junior like me."

As Prince Boundless Heaven said that, he extended his finger and said, "10 million mid-grade Spirit Jade!"

When he shouted such a price, Prince Boundless Heaven felt a little panicked. In fact, his bid was an estimate based on the amount of Yuan Qi contained within the item.

He appraised the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed to be worth approximately ten million but when he actually shouted such an astronomical number, he felt distraught. He was afraid he had made an overestimation that would make him suffer monetarily.

Many of the people present were only watching. The lotus seed was too rare and those that knew what it did were just too few. The number of people that had thoughts of buying it was even fewer.

With more than thirty seconds of silence passing, Prince Boundless Heaven turned even more anxious. Why was he the only one who bid? Was no one else interested? Was his evaluation wrong? The Abyssal Red Lotus Seed was actually not worth the price? Ten million mid-grade Spirit Jade was more than half his savings. It was definitely not easy to bid that much.

Now, he was feeling regret. Was he being rash for shouting such a bid?

"12 million!" Someone seated at the Pillheart Sect's younger generation area shouted. It was none other than Su Muyan.

He was an alchemist so he was very interested in a lotus seed that was rarely recorded in canon.

Upon hearing Su Muyan's bid, Prince Boundless Heaven finally heaved a sigh of relief. From the looks of it, there were others who were vying for it too. Also, the price was about the same as his.

This gave Prince Boundless Heaven the necessary courage to proceed.

"13 million!"

Prince Boundless Heaven raised his hand again. At such huge numbers, he could not raise the prices so quickly like before.

"14 million!" Su Muyan did not back down. He was from the Pillheart Sect. As an alchemical sect, the Pillheart Sect's wealth far exceeded the Outcloud Empire's. But even so, Su Muyan was clearly very serious when making a bid that involved more than ten million.

"This Su guy..."

Prince Boundless Heaven furrowed his brows. The price was already beginning to encroach into the upper limits of his wealth. At this point, adding another million each bid was a burden that would gradually weigh too heavy on him.

...

As Prince Boundless Heaven and Su Muyan were engaging in a bidding war, Jing Yuesha noticed that Yi Yun was staring intently at the lotus seed. His eyes were shimmering.

She probed, "Sect Master Yi, are you interested in the lotus seed?"

"Yes." Yi Yun nodded his head.

Jing Yuesha felt her heart jolt. "Do you plan on spending more than ten million to purchase the lotus seed? Do... you really have a use for it?"

From Jing Yuesha's point of view, Yi Yun was only a junior despite being a sect master. It was unlikely he was in control of that much wealth. More than ten million was not a small amount. Could Yi Yun really compete with Su Muyan who came from a large alchemical sect?

"More than ten million?"

Yi Yun smiled. He had been keeping tabs on Elder Mu's reaction to the bids. He sat there composed and did not really move. Clearly, the bidding prices had yet to reach his reserve price.

In fact, from Yi Yun's point of view, even a flawed Abyssal Red Lotus Seed was definitely worth more than ten million. It was not as simple as people thought. It had more specialized uses.

At that moment, the price had been raised to fifteen million by Su Muyan. The prices were increasing in bids of five hundred thousand. Prince Boundless Heaven hesitated longer and he was beginning to hold back a little.

At that moment, Yi Yun spoke out. He extended three fingers and said calmly, "30 million!"

Oh!?

Yi Yun's bid stunned everyone present.

Instantly, all eyes were on Yi Yun.

He had raised the bid from fifteen million to thirty million at once. He had doubled it!

Furthermore, the person who had made the bid was Yi Yun!

If it was Master Su or King Yi who had bid thirty million, they would be shocked but would not find it too odd. But what was up with this youth? Was he mad?

What was he buying the lotus seed for? Besides... could he afford it?

The people were perplexed. Even Jing Yuesha was dumbfounded. She asked under her breath, "Sect Master Yi, do you have that much Spirit Jade?"

Yi Yun smiled. Before he became Myriad God Sect Master, he had been poor. But now, with the former Myriad God Sect Master and old woman having died, their interspatial rings were his. And with that, all the riches accumulated by the Myriad God Ridge over the years had been picked clean by Yi Yun.

The Myriad God Ridge was a sect that hid a lot. The Myriad God Patriarch was extremely ambitious and it was something the Calm Sea's Clear Lunar Island and the Heavenly Pivot Chapter did not notice. In terms of cultivation level, Myriad God Patriarch was a lot higher than Jing Yueyin and Ren Yunzong.

The Myriad God Ridge's wealth had been severely underestimated by both Jing Yueyin and Ren Yunzong.

Other than that, Yi Yun was now the lord of Myriad God Ridge. The more powerful Elders had soul marks implanted in them. None of them dared to disobey Yi Yun's orders. The other Elders could be ignored but the Zhang and Song family had a feud with Yi Yun. After enslaving Zhang Tianxing and Song Zhanchen, Yi Yun had appropriated their wealth. As much as half their family clan's accumulated reserves had been swiped clean by him.

Now, Yi Yun was definitely a tycoon. He had gathered all the old

fellows' riches and the entire sect's reserves!

Thirty million mid-grade Spirit Jade was nothing to Yi Yun!

Chapter 1317: Herb Nurturing Technique

"Thirty million mid-grade Spirit Jade?"

When Su Muyan and Prince Boundless Heaven heard the bid, they were stunned. They had been assuming that the price of fifteen million, raised slowly in increments of five hundred thousand, was already extremely close to the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed's true value. So they never expected that someone would directly make a bid that doubled it!

"It's that Yi punk!"

Prince Boundless Heaven just stared at Yi Yun as he could not close his agape mouth. How could the punk be that rich?

As Prince Boundless Heaven was of royal birth, and he believed that his wealth was something very few juniors could match. However, the amount Yi Yun had casually shouted far exceeded his imagination. Didn't he come from the Calm Sea? Since when did juniors from the Calm Sea have such terrifying amounts of wealth?

Prince Boundless Heaven subconsciously gulped mouthfuls of saliva.

"Do... Do you really have that much Spirit Jade?" he asked. However, Yi Yun ignored him completely. There was no need for him to prove his wealth to Prince Boundless Heaven.

At that moment, Elder Mu finally revealed a smile. He looked at Yi Yun and asked cordially, "Dear friend, might I know your name?"

Upon seeing Elder Mu's smile, Yi Yun was rendered speechless. The old fellow was not one to take action without a clear target. "Greetings Senior, my name is Yi Yun."

Yi Yun!

Everyone's eyes were concentrated on Yi Yun.

They did not know Yi Yun's full name previously, only hearing that he was the one who caused Brightheart Veranda to be shuttered.

"So his name is Yi Yun. Everyone said that he is a sect master but I thought he had just conferred the title for himself. Who knew that he's so rich? He bid thirty million so easily. That's the action a sect master of a typical large sect would take."

Many people sighed inwardly. If farmers of a few villagers gathered together and their leader conferred himself the title of emperor, it would naturally be an event that invited ridicule. However, if the combined wealth of the villages was more than a country, people would suddenly find themselves unable to laugh.

"Our young friend, Yi Yun has bid thirty million. Is anyone going to bid further?"

Elder Mu smiled as he looked around. Yi Yun had been constantly observing Elder Mu, but the old fox's expression wasn't doing anything to give away the price he had in mind.

After a long silence, someone finally spoke. "Thirty-five million."

The person who spoke was surprisingly Pillheart Sect's Master Su!

From the moment Elder Mu took out the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed, Master Su had been smiling silently. He did not join in on the bidding war between the juniors. It was only when Yi Yun made his bid that he finally spoke.

"This old bastard."

Yi Yun looked at Master Su. These old men were very crafty. He immediately understood that Su Muyan's competition with Prince Boundless Heaven was likely instigated by Master Su. By getting a junior to step forward, he could probe Elder Mu's reserve price without revealing his own intentions. He never expected Yi Yun to suddenly participate in the auction, so he gave up on his careful

probing.

Instantly, everyone looked at Yi Yun. They were waiting for his response. At such auctions, there was an unspoken rule that juniors would compete with juniors while seniors would compete with seniors. That was because the natural treasures required by old freaks were different from those used by juniors. Furthermore, if a junior tried to compete with a senior, not only would they face the immense pressure of having insufficient wealth, they would also be suppressed by their lack of strength and standing.

If a junior were to offend an old freak, they might suffer in the future.

Yi Yun returned to his seat. He did not speak but the auction did not stop either. The Divine Empire of Thunder's Imperial Perceptor slowly raised his hand. "Forty million!"

Everyone was astounded. Another bigwig had joined the fray. The competition for the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed was beginning to rage like a storm!

"Forty-five million!"

Master Su responded almost immediately. He was expressing his determination to obtain the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed.

Prince Boundless Heaven was already dumbfounded by how high the price had gone. The damaged lotus seed was actually worth that much? Was his discernment that terrible? He felt that it was at most worth fifteen million.

"Heh! Master Su, for you to show such determination, it appears the Pillheart Sect's Herb Nurturing Technique must truly be spectacular," said Divine Empire of Thunder's Imperial Perceptor. His words left many people stunned.

Herb Nurturing Technique?

"What's that?" Jing Yuesha was baffled.

"It's a special technique to handle natural treasures. By setting up a massive array through an alchemical cauldron, an incomplete, flawed, or damaged natural herb can be placed inside and nourished for hundreds of years, allowing it to be renewed. That is what it means to nurture a herb!"

"So that's the reason. It's no wonder they are willing to bid such a high price. They are planning to repair the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed. Sect Master Yi... you sure are knowledgeable..."

Jing Yuesha looked at Yi Yun with sparkling eyes. So far, Yi Yun had been able to answer her every question. She found it hard to believe that his age was about the same as hers.

Yi Yun chuckled. "I do know a little about Herb Nurturing Techniques."

What people took away from that sentence was that his knowledge was very ordinary. In fact, he was being very humble.

In terms of Herb Nurturing Techniques, the records written in the divine alchemist's notes were at a paramount level. Or it could be said that the divine alchemist had been researching Herb Nurturing Techniques in his later years.

The divine alchemist wanted to refine two legendary divine pills. They were the Elixir of Immortality and the Elixir of Resurrection.

The former made one immortal and the latter could bring one back from the dead!

Refining these two pills was easier said than done. It was impossible to refine them in one swoop. Therefore, the divine alchemist began researching Herb Nurturing Techniques.

By first refining a pill embryo, he could then make it take form using Herb Nurturing Techniques.

And after the divine alchemist's death, the worldly array he set up in the Sun Burial Sandsea was supposed to refine the legendary Elixir of Resurrection so as to revive his daughter that had died a

long time ago.

All of that resulted in Yi Yun mistaking Ling Xie'er as the divine alchemist's daughter's soul back when he first arrived in the worldly array.

Although the divine alchemist ultimately failed to refine the Elixir of Resurrection, the reason for his failure was because the elixir was too heaven-defying. It went against the Heavenly Dao and reversed the cycle of reincarnation. But the Herb Nurturing Techniques that the divine alchemist left behind were absolutely flawless.

"Fifty million. The Imperial Perceptor has bid fifty million. Are there any higher bids?" the coquettish woman beside Elder Mu asked. Her voice was very pleasant to the ears.

At that moment, Yi Yun raised his hand. "Eighty million!"

"Huh!?"

Everyone was stunned by that number. For him to shout eighty million in one go, it was as though he did not treat money as money. It was as though it was all a meaningless number.

"This punk is way too aggressive!"

People believed that Yi Yun had stopped bidding because he lacked the courage to compete with seniors. Not only had he not stopped vying for it, his bid had completely overwhelmed the other parties. His courage was astounding.

"He is aggressive but this also means he will be offending the Divine Empire of Thunder and the Pillheart Sect."

People waited to watch the situation unfold. Indeed, due to Yi Yun's bid, the expressions of Imperial Perceptor and Master Su sank. It was fine if they competed with each other, but if a junior joined their fray and even used an amount much higher than theirs to price them out, they would find it intolerable.

The Imperial Perceptor grunted and did not say another word.

Eighty million far exceeded his estimated price. Although the Divine Empire of Thunder had Herb Nurturing Techniques, the grade of the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed was too high. It was very difficult to nurture it well. At best, they could restore its medicinal properties to forty to fifty percent. And even that would require a lot of time and monetary investment.

But Master Su was more confident in this aspect. The Pillheart Sect was a lot more brilliant than the Divine Empire of Thunder when it came to Herb Nurturing Techniques.

"Junior, don't reach for what is beyond your grasp. Do not ruin your future just because of your personal feelings."

Master Su's Yuan Qi voice transmission rang in Yi Yun's ear. It contained faint killing intent.

Yi Yun sneered. He could not be bothered to respond to Master Su. Yi Yun was bent on obtaining the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed. He had other, better uses for it.

Others were thinking of nurturing the herb to restore the seed's medicinal properties.

However, Yi Yun planned to completely awaken the slumbering vitality within the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed. He would then plant the seed, allowing it to grow into a complete Abyssal Red Lotus!

Once he succeeded, Yi Yun would profit immensely. The Abyssal Red Lotus was one of the most rare sacred herbs in all of the Sinkhole. The important Elder Mu treated the withered seed as a treasure, so one could only imagine the value of a complete Abyssal Red Lotus that was capable of producing many more lotus seeds!

This fire-elemental divine treasure was of great use to Yi Yun!

Chapter 1318: Mandatory Exchange

"Is Master Su still interested at eighty million?"

Elder Mu looked at Master Su. He was pleasantly surprised for the price had far exceeded his expectations.

Yi Yun felt that victory was at hand. He did not believe Master Su would raise his bid again.

After all, it was not a perfect Abyssal Red Lotus Seed. Even if it was properly nurtured, possibly restoring thirty percent of its medicinal properties, it would only be worth approximately eighty million. And that wasn't including the time and capital investment needed.

Most people would call the purchase unprofitable.

However, he never expected Master Su to extend a finger after a long moment of silence. He enunciated his words firmly, "I bid a hundred million!"

A hundred million!?

Upon hearing the bid, everyone was astounded, especially the Thunder Imperial Perceptor. He knew some alchemy himself so he was baffled by how a withered Abyssal Red Lotus Seed could be sold at the astronomical price of hundred million.

Yi Yun's heart sank. Was this old bastard also adept in Herb Nurturing Techniques?

He had likely underestimated the Pillheart Sect's heritage. Only a paragon Herb Nurturing Technique could allow the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed's vital radiance to be energized and fully drawn out. This was the only reason why he could make such a crazy bid.

If that was the case, a hundred million was likely not the old bastard's limit.

However, no matter how good the Pillheart Sect's Herb

Nurturing Technique was, Yi Yun refused to believe that they could regrow the Abyssal Red Lotus. That was no longer an issue of having the proper Herb Nurturing Technique, but the fire-elemental Yuan Qi that needed to be provided.

Yi Yun possessed the Heretical God Fire Seed. It was a unique quality that gave him the confidence to make such an attempt. By using the Heretical God Fire Seed to nourish the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed, he could even induce transformations he never expected!

"Kid, if you add so much as one Spirit Jade, I'll make sure you die without a proper burial!"

Master Su's Yuan Qi voice transmission rang in Yi Yun's ear. This was a direct threat. For someone of Master Su's status to make such threats, it was obvious how much he coveted the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed.

Yi Yun sneered. He did not reply Master Su with a Yuan Qi voice transmission. Instead, he said loudly, "You said that if I were to add so much as one Spirit Jade, you'll make me die without a proper burial! Then, I won't add Spirit Jade. I'm willing to pay one Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus to buy this Abyssal Red Lotus Seed."

Everyone was stunned when they heard Yi Yun's bid.

Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus!

Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli was just another form of currency. However, it was ridiculously rare. Spirit Jade was mined from mineral reefs be they high or mid-grade Spirit Jade.

However, legends said that Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli only appeared during the Sinkhole's birth. It was coagulated worldly essence, something mineral reeds could not produce. After long periods of time, Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus mostly landed in the hands of Godly Monarchs; that was why they were termed 'Godly Monarch' Immortal Annulus.

Perhaps only Godly Monarchs would use Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli to purchase items. Ordinary warriors would not even see a piece in their entire lives. In that way, it was a symbol of one's identity.

"How can this punk... have a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus..."

Prince Boundless Heaven was already stammering. A currency at the level of Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli was only owned by a few patriarchs in the Outcloud Empire. Even the national treasury's reserves did not have one.

The bid had not only stunned the crowd, even Master Su was dumbfounded. He was already prepared to continue increasing his bid if Yi Yun did not know better and potentially add another ten or twenty million. His limit was 160 million.

But with Yi Yun directly bidding with a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus, how was he to match the bid?

The exchange rate of a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus was a hundred million mid-grade Spirit Jade to one in ancient times. But in the current age, almost no one did such exchanges. It made the exchange rate somewhat indeterminable.

But it was without a doubt that a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus was worth more than a hundred million mid-grade Spirit Jade.

Master Su had only brought Spirit Jade of various grades to the auction. Even if he bid 160 million, it would appear weak in comparison. Elder Mu was probably not going to show interest in his bid.

Master Su could see the sparkling glint in Elder Mu's eyes after he heard the words "Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus." He knew that the old man had made his decision.

"Alright! Look at how good you did! I'll stop vying for it!"

Master Su stared at Yi Yun with intense killing intent. Since he knew he could not outbid Yi Yun, he did not wish to incur ridicule on himself.

Yi Yun had just repeated the contents of his voice transmission out loud and now everyone knew that Master Su had just threatened Yi Yun with a voice transmission.

It was a despicable act to threaten at an auction. Yet, Master Su had ignored his status and threatened a junior in such a manner. Just this point alone made everyone think lowly of the way he bared his fangs. More critically, he had failed to acquire the item despite baring his fangs in such an ugly manner!

It was obvious how furious Master Su was feeling.

"This punk's madness knows no bounds. He treats Su Boyang's threat like it's nothing."

"There is a price for such madness. This punk is probably finished. Su Boyang has lost face and also future profits. He will not spare the punk at all, to say nothing of the fact that he is backed by the Pillheart Sect! How is a Dao Palace realm junior the match of the Pillheart Sect?"

"Indeed, those that are overly arrogant always die the fastest. Although he has two or three Calm Sea experts accompanying him, there is no way they can protect him. They might not even want to protect him. From their conversations, they do not seem to be from the same sect."

Yi Yun himself was already sect master, so how could the other Divine Lord experts be Yi Yun's subordinates? Clearly, they were together because they traveled together from the Calm Sea. In that case, they did not have deep relations. Under such circumstances, who would risk endangering themselves to protect Yi Yun?

Yi Yun could not be bothered with the crowd's comments. He took out an interspatial ring and handed it to Elder Mu.

Elder Mu received the interspatial ring and scanned it with his perception. Immediately, he beamed. "Very pure in quality. As an old man, I haven't seen many Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli yet. Haha, it's truly an unexpected harvest!"

Upon seeing the way the exchange was made, the crowd, especially the young juniors, was disappointed. They believed that they would catch a glimpse of the Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus and be able to brag about it in the future but Yi Yun had placed it in an interspatial ring. They didn't have a chance to catch even a glimpse of it.

"This Abyssal Red Lotus Seed is yours." Elder Mu handed the seed to Yi Yun. He was very satisfied with the auction and more so with Yi Yun.

The Myriad God Patriarch, hoarder that he was, had three Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli stored away. However, Yi Yun thought nothing of it. Although currency was valuable, it was only currency. Being able to use it to buy things he needed was worth it.

If he could use the remaining two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli to buy herbs at the level of the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed, Yi Yun would probably laugh himself awake in his dreams.

However, it would be quite difficult. The herbs he encountered in the future might not be flawed. If they were intact, he might not even be able to buy them with the remaining two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli.

"I have to find an opportunity to amass wealth."

Yi Yun secretly made up his mind. When he put away the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed, he noticed that Master Su was still staring at him.

"I wonder what this old bastard is thinking."

Yi Yun furrowed his brows. Being marked by the old bastard was obviously not a good feeling.

At that moment, Elder Mu also noticed Su Boyang's gaze. He said,

"I say, Master Su, don't you have something to put up for sale?"

Elder Mu interrupted Su Boyang. He naturally favored Yi Yun after Yi Yun bought the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed from him at an astronomical price.

"Me? Hehe..." Master Su chuckled sinisterly. "I had brought a few bottles of pills and relics but there are so many impressive figures at this auction. Even a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus has shown itself. I'm afraid I'll only attract ridicule with the items I have."

"Look what you are saying. How would we know if you do not take them out for us to see? I'm still waiting to have my horizons broadened." Elder Mu obviously detected the anger in Master Su's words but it didn't matter. He continued speaking leisurely in a non-confrontational manner.

"I think it's better to not make a fool of myself." Master Su shook his head and suddenly looked at Yi Yun. He said out of the blue, "Young lad, with your wealth, do you not have any items to put on sale?"

Very suddenly, Master Su redirected the request to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun frowned slightly. The old bastard was going from bad to worse. He rejected it instantly, "I have nothing to sell."

"Heh! That might not be the case. Young lad, since you were willing to pay one Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus to buy Elder Mu's Abyssal Red Lotus Seed, you must have an extraordinary Herb Nurturing Technique. You can put that up for sale!"

Master Su's words were clearly meant to instigate, as many people present began to stir.

They originally felt that Yi Yun was rich to buy the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed but now, after hearing Master Su's words, they were enlightened. If Yi Yun really had a Herb Nurturing Technique of that level, it would be priceless!

If their sects could obtain such a Herb Nurturing Technique, their pills and treasures could be nourished, considerably raising the sect's strength!

Many of the old freaks present could not hide the glimmer in their eyes!

"Master Su, what you said makes sense. Young Brother Yi, if you have a mystic technique of such a high grade, it's true that you can sell it. I'd be willing to pay a handsome price for it!"

King Yi stroked his beard and said with a chuckle. He looked middle-aged but he kept giving off the feeling of someone lacking vibrancy.

A handsome price?

Yi Yun sneered. As someone who probably didn't even have a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus, could you even afford the Herb Nurturing Technique left behind by the divine alchemist?

As for the Thunder Imperial Perceptor, he did not say a word. Instead, he only looked at Yi Yun.

Instantly, the mood changed. Everyone had different thoughts and the way they looked at Yi Yun was as though they were watching a plump lamb about to be slaughtered.

At that moment, Elder Mu spoke out. He lowered his hands and emitted an invisible aura, repressing the mood.

"Everyone, have you forgotten what I said at the beginning of the auction? Those that participate in the auction must first abide by the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's rules. The exchange has to be voluntary. That is the most basic principle. No one is to force a sale."

Elder Mu's voice gradually turned cold. As the founder of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, he naturally needed to keep the Heavenly South Peaks Meet impartial. If not, who would dare auction away their items at future meets?

"Haha! Elder Mu is right! However the Heavenly South Great World has another rule. There is a rule of mandatory exchange. Elder Mu, you should know of it, right?"

"Oh? Mandatory exchange?"

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes. What the hell was that rule?

Elder Mu faltered slightly. "There is the rule of mandatory exchange but almost no one has ever used it. According to the rule, only by proving that Yi Yun's items come from your Pillheart Sect can a mandatory exchange be held..."

"Of course!" Master Su laughed sinisterly as he continue staring at Yi Yun. "All of you have probably forgotten that a few days ago, Yi Yun saw a dish at the Brightheart Veranda. With just a glance, he could tell the pill recipe used in the dish. Furthermore, he easily restored the pill and accurately described the composition of the pills. Later on, he declared that he knew the pill recipe."

"All of you likely know that the pill recipe used for the dish is not considered valuable, but it is absolutely confidential. It was an ancient heritage of my Pillheart Sect. It's impossible that an outsider could obtain it!"

When Master Su said those words, everyone came to a realization. They recalled Yi Yun's actions at the Brightheart Veranda, and they were not something a junior was capable of. Yi Yun could only have restored the pills if he knew the techniques behind it.

Instantly, everyone looked at Yi Yun. And at that moment, Yi Yun was feeling alarmed!

Could it be...

He carefully thought about the matter. The Brightheart Veranda's beautification pill was indeed an ancient recipe recorded in the divine alchemist's notes. As the recipe was of little worth, it did not spread. The divine alchemist had only chanced upon it and

recorded it in passing. It was too much of a coincidence for the Pillheart Sect to know of it as well.

Just this coincidence alone did not make Yi Yun think too much was off. But the second coincidence happened when Elder Mu auctioned his Abyssal Red Lotus Seed.

The Pillheart Sect was also adept at Herb Nurturing Techniques!

If he had not bid a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus, the old bastard would have bought the withered lotus seed for above a hundred million!

How could a typical sect make such an unprofitable purchase?

A non-mainstream pill recipe and an outstanding Herb Nurturing Technique. Yi Yun began to suspect that the Pillheart Sect's heritage was likely related to the divine alchemist!

Without a doubt, the divine alchemist's main heritage had been left in the Sun Burial Sandsea, eventually obtained by Yi Yun.

However, the divine alchemist had previously been in the Sinkhole. He had stayed in there for years, so it was not strange for him to leave behind a little bit of his heritage during that long period of time!

For a powerful sect like the Pillheart Sect to develop to such a grand scale, how could it not have an ancient heritage propping it up? Perhaps, the Pillheart Sect had relied on that tiny bit of divine alchemist heritage and any other possible heritage to slowly bolster themselves.

"No wonder it was so coincidental. I should have thought of it long ago!"

Yi Yun's expression sank. He looked at Su Boyang and noticed the corners of his mouth curve up, revealing a teasing smile. The old bastard was sharp. He had actually come to this realization before him!

Yet despite the tumultuous upheavals running through Yi Yun's mind, he did not reveal a single emotion on his face.

Even so, Su Boyang was apparently more certain that Yi Yun had obtained a heritage similar to the Pillheart Sect.

He stroked his beard and said confidently, "I did not pursue the matter regarding the Brightheart Veranda's pill recipe since it isn't of great worth. But who knew that this junior would continue push his luck? He thinks that the Pillheart Sect is weak and easily bullied. He even dared to vie for the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed with me!"

"He used my Pillheart Sect's heritage to vie for a treasure my Pillheart Sect thinks highly of. Is this even tolerable?"

Chapter 1319: The Auction's Rules

Su Boyang's eloquent assertion made Yi Yun want to rip the skin off the old bastard's face. He had never seen someone as thick-skinned as him.

"Master Su, isn't it a little farfetched to claim that our young friend Yi Yun's heritage comes from your Pillheart Sect just because of a pill recipe?"

Elder Mu knitted his brows as well. Su Boyang was truly shameless. He was actually making such audacious claims because of one pill recipe.

However, further thought made it obvious that the old bastard was shameless. Were he not, he would not have directly threatened Yi Yun with a voice transmission. For an old freak to threaten to a junior because he failed to outbid him at an auction was clear evidence of his character.

"There is a way to verify if I have wrongfully maligned him. I believe our young friend here has things that are related to my Pillheart Sect. In particular, an alchemical cauldron my Pillheart Sect lost... Although the cauldron was lost, we have the remnants of the cauldron's core array. These remnant array pieces have been kept in my Pillheart Sect for tens of millions of years. In recent days, it has had a sudden reaction to something. Us Elders from the Pillheart Sect were initially unsure of what triggered the reaction but now, I have my suspicions..."

When Su Boyang said that, he squinted his eyes at Yi Yun. He was only guessing and was not certain.

Yi Yun's heart skipped a beat.

Cauldron!?

He guessed that the cauldron Su Boyang referred to was the Divine Alchemy Cauldron!

Su Boyang's claim that they possessed the remnants of the Divine Alchemy Cauldron's core array was obviously true. The Divine Alchemy Cauldron and the array's remnants would definitely still have some sort of connection.

"Could it be that you suspect that Yi Yun's interspatial ring holds your Pillheart Sect's cauldron?" asked Elder Mu.

"That's right. And I would like to verify it. Since it is a heritage item of my Pillheart Sect, we have to get it back. According to the Heavenly South Great World's rule of mandatory exchange, if someone finds treasures that are proven to belong to others, the original owner can use mandatory exchange to buy back their original treasures. But in reality, few people use the rule of mandatory exchange. This is because the Heavenly South Great World reveres the strong. Usually, such encounters would be resolved through force. Of course, my Pillheart Sect prefers to follow the rules. I believe our young friend, Yi Yun has only chanced upon our Pillheart Sect's items. As long as you take it out for exchange, I can guarantee you that the Pillheart Sect will not harp on past transgressions."

Su Boyang did not mention the Divine Alchemy Cauldron's price. That was because he was afraid others would be moved to nefarious thoughts by the potential wealth. Secondly, he really did not know.

In fact, the Pillheart Sect had never seen the Divine Alchemy Cauldron. They could only infer that the Divine Alchemy Cauldron was a valuable item based on the core array.

Su Boyang was unsure if Yi Yun really had the Divine Alchemy Cauldron but he was certain that Yi Yun must have obtained some impressive heritage. Otherwise, he would not have been able to produce the Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus or the eighty million mid-grade Spirit Jade, not to mention the Herb Nurturing Technique.

Su Boyang raised the so-called rationale of mandatory exchange mainly to announce at the auction that Yi Yun's items belonged to the Pillheart Sect. By taking his items according to the rule, they were doing so in an above board manner. Other sects were not to covet his items.

Even if hungry tigers fought for food, there were rules. The figurative piece of meat, Yi Yun, belonged to the Pillheart Sect.

"Sect Master Yi, sigh. Didn't Clear Lunar Island Lord exhort you to keep a low profile?"

Not far from Yi Yun, Ren Yunzong sent a voice transmission.

One had to be careful revealing their wealth at an auction. Despite lacking strength, Yi Yun had taken out a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus. Wasn't that equivalent to telling others that he had stumbled on great fortuitous encounters, making him extremely rich?

Ignoring the fact that he was now being targeted by the Pillheart Sect, even if he managed to evade their attempts, many people probably now had thoughts of robbing Yi Yun.

Yi Yun replied nonchalantly, "As a junior, I naturally know that keeping a low profile is safer. But warriors such as us have to vie for opportunities when they present themselves. If we don't, we could go our whole lives with no chance to reach the peak of martial arts. I will naturally shoulder the responsibility. Sect Master Ren, you do not need to worry about being pulled into the fray."

Yi Yun naturally knew what Ren Yunzong was thinking. He was only afraid of being implicated. He did not think too much of Ren Yunzong's thoughts since the Heavenly Pivot Chapter had nothing to do with him. It would be foolish to pin his hopes on them to help him resolve his problems.

"You... Hmph! I was just advising you but you didn't recognize

my kind intentions. You truly do not know better!"

Ren Yunzong's expression turned ugly. Although he did have such thoughts, he could not maintain his composure when they were exposed by Yi Yun.

"How about it? Might I borrow your interspatial ring to take a look, Yi Yun? If there's really a cauldron or the Herb Nurturing Technique, I will purchase it according to market rates."

Master Su said with a sneer in an aggressive manner.

As for the talk of market price, only a fool would believe him. Be it the cauldron or the Herb Nurturing Technique, one could know with their toes how precious they were.

"Su Boyang, are you done!?" Elder Mu suddenly spoke out. His voice was cold, dropping the temperature of the area a few notches.

Oh?

Su Boyang felt his heart jolt. At that instant, he felt a tremendous aura envelop him. It tightened his heart.

He looked at Elder Mu and saw the immense aura lock on to him.

Although Elder Mu looked calm on the surface, Su Boyang felt like he had a sword pointed at his glabella. The elder in front of him seemed to transform into a dangerous primordial behemoth.

He realized that he had truly tried Elder Mu's patience.

It was as though too much time had passed and many people had forgotten the strength within the chuckling old man.

"Mandatory exchange is a rule of the Heavenly South Great World. The Heavenly South Peaks Meet's auction follows my rules. At this auction, all of you have to abide by my rules."

Elder Mu enunciated each word forcefully. Every word seemed like a sword that was stabbing into Su Boyang's soul sea.

Su Boyang felt his heart palpitate when he heard that. His aura was completely suppressed by Elder Mu.

Su Boyang clenched his teeth, cupped his fists and said, "Sorry for my rude behavior. Please forgive me for offending you, Elder Mu..."

In front of absolute strength, he could only bend over. However, it did not matter. His intention in speaking was to announce his 'rights' to the prey that was Yi Yun. He had achieved his goal.

"Then, let's continue!" Elder Mu said lightly. As he spoke, his aura withdrew. The atmosphere suddenly became a lot more relaxed.

After that display, no one dared to act rashly again.

However, many people believed that Yi Yun was doomed.

Elder Mu had indeed protected Yi Yun but that was because it was at his auction. Elder Mu only needed to ensure that the auction rules were abided by. Yi Yun was not his disciple. Once the auction was finished, Elder Mu had no obligation to ensure Yi Yun's safety.

Awaiting Yi Yun after the auction was the behemoth that was the Pillheart Sect. There were also other factions hoping to take their share of the loot by killing him in secret to seize his treasures.

Regardless of how it unfolded, Yi Yun's outcome was clear. At that moment, everyone was watching Yi Yun. He had bid at ridiculous prices, so it was obviously impossible that they did not feel envious. Now that they saw Yi Yun in trouble, many of them gloated at his misfortune.

"Does Yi Yun not realize this at all? He is only a warrior at the Dao Palace realm. By being so arrogant at an exchange, how is he different from a lamb jumping into a pack of wolves to provoke them?"

People discussed silently. When Prince Boundless Heaven heard such discussion, he revealed a delighted smile. The opportunity for

revenge came too fast. He was waiting, waiting for the moment Yi Yun was eaten clean.

Chapter 1320: Ending. Killing Intent

After the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed, nothing caught Yi Yun's eye again. From that point on, he was only at the auction as a spectator.

Instead, there were a few items that Su Boyang produced that caught Yi Yun's attention.

For instance, the medicinal pills known as Youth Regaining Pills.

"These pills..."

Before the auction began, Yi Yun had heard King Yi mention the Youth Regaining Pills. King Yi had even specially requested Su Boyang to put a few Youth Regaining Pills aside for him.

Su Boyang had taken out a few Youth Regaining Pills for auctioning, and a bidding war ensued between King Yi and another old freak. In the end, King Yi obtained four pills while the other old man received two. Each pill reached the price of seven million.

This price was, of course, nothing compared to Yi Yun's Red Lotus Seed. However, it still far exceeded Yi Yun's expectations.

"So these are the so-called Youth Regaining Pills..." Yi Yun stroked his chin and said with a hint of surprise.

"Sect Master Yi, you know of them too?" Jing Yuesha asked in amazement. Even if Yi Yun was knowledgeable, it couldn't be such a coincidence that he knew everything, right?

Yi Yun gave a faint smile. A portion of the divine alchemist's heritage that he inherited was shared with the Pillheart Sect, so how could he not recognize it?

The so-called Youth Regaining Pills were indeed recorded in the divine alchemist's notes. They seemed to be some sort of fake Longevity Extending Pills.

Typical sacred medicine used to lengthen one's longevity, such as

the Nine Revolutions Azure Fruit, could extend a person's lifespan by tens of thousands of years. But that was a divine treasure that was exceedingly rare to chance upon.

However, the Youth Regaining Pills did not have such effects. They actually had a little toxicity to them. They were like a basin of cold water that doused the user's flames of vitality.

For young geniuses, to be weakened like that would be a form of destroying one's foundation. Taking the pills would be severing their own cultivation paths. However, the old freaks that had little life in them had already expended all their vital potential, and there was no way for them to make new breakthroughs. They were not afraid of having their flames of vitality weakened. On the contrary, the more their flames of vitality were weakened, the longer they could live for.

The concept was akin to a pile of timber. If it burned too intensely, the timber would quickly be reduced to ashes. But if it was slowly burned, it could burn for much longer.

"No wonder. I previously noticed how King Yi's body was filled with a deadly air, as though he had half a foot in a coffin. It's because he has eaten too many Youth Regaining Pills, causing his flames of vitality to weaken so drastically. It accentuates the cadaveric aura in his body."

Upon coming to this realization, Yi Yun sighed. Such was the horror people had towards the thought of death.

The old fogies who were nearing their end naturally knew the side effects of the Youth Regaining Pills. They weakened their flames of vitality, destroyed their foundation, and would even cause their strength to decline. However, they could double or triple the little lifespan they had left.

They were willing to accept it because they treasured their lives.

"The divine alchemist's notes have records of the Youth

Regaining Pills. The divine alchemist had even improved some of the pill recipes, producing effects that are much better than the original Youth Regaining Pills. If I were to refine them, I could even produce some that have characteristics of Longevity Extending Pills. However... according to the divine alchemist's notes, the Youth Regaining Pill recipe requires the main herb known as Unwithering Grass. It's extremely rare and, although it's not expensive, the divine alchemist had noted it as 'seldom encountered.' Yet, the Pillheart Sect is able to sell these Youth Regaining Pills en masse. That's odd..."

Based on his knowledge, Yi Yun knew that it was extremely difficult to switch the main ingredient in a pill recipe. Perhaps, the Pillheart Sect had found a way to grow Unwithering Grass.

The Pillheart Sect did seem quite capable. The source of their heritage was definitely not limited to the divine alchemist. It also stemmed from other alchemy grandmasters from ancient times.

...

The auction continued for more than half a day before it finally ended. When Yi Yun left the venue, his eyes met Su Boyang's. Su Boyang had an extremely cold expression. He pretended not to see Yi Yun and directly brushed past him.

At that instant, Yi Yun suddenly felt something odd.

A tracing mark!?

Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal in him, so he was extremely sensitive to energy fluctuations. However, he could not find evidence of any tracing mark. He did not notice anything on Jing Yueyin, who wasn't that far from him, either.

Perhaps, it was a mystic technique of the Pillheart Sect.

If there were any tracing incense, Yi Yun would not dare claim that he could definitely identify it. The divine alchemist dedicated his life to seeking the Elixir of Immortality and Elixir of

Resurrection. As such, he steered himself towards the path of longevity and was not interested in unorthodox means at all.

And given the Pillheart Sect's varied means and Su Boyang's cultivation level, it was quite normal that he could not detect any tracing incense.

"Brother Yi Yun, take care. Hahaha."

Prince Boundless Heaven happened to pass by Yi Yun as he made a snarky comment.

Princess Redjoy was beside him and although she hated Yi Yun, she did not feel that he deserved death.

"It's all your fault for being so arrogant, afraid that others might not know how rich you are. Serves you right! If it were me, I would give up all the divine treasures I obtained out of sheer luck in the ruin. Perhaps, you can hire an expert to escort you back and ignore whatever is left of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Quickly return to that backwater Calm Sea of yours. Maybe you can still live."

Princess Redjoy taunted Yi Yun. Although her words were vicious, her intentions were not nefarious. It was a disguised way to give Yi Yun a way out of his predicament.

"Hmph! We don't need your concern!"

Jing Yuesha and Princess Redjoy were not people to be messed with. The moment they saw their sworn enemy, Jing Yuesha immediately gave tit for tat.

"What a waste of my good intentions. I don't care if you people have a death wish. Just don't blame me when you end up as ghosts."

After Princess Redjoy was done, she flicked her hair and left.

Jing Yuesha was left behind, staring with her beautiful eyes. She was still infuriated. "Master, what do we do?"

At that moment, all Jing Yuesha could do was seek her master,

Jing Yueyin's help.

Jing Yueyin was famous in the Calm Sea. Although she was not illustrious in the Heavenly South Great World, she was still considered an expert not to be ignored.

Jing Yueyin knitted her brows slightly. She would not be afraid if it were only Su Boyang. She could protect Yi Yun completely then. But most critically, the enemy was an ancient sect that had a long heritage. Furthermore, Yi Yun's fortuitous encounter was related to this sect. The opponent was definitely not one to be underestimated. It was a tough conundrum.

It was not that she did not want to protect Yi Yun but that she likely lacked the strength to do so.

"Master, is there nothing you can do either?"

Jing Yuesha blinked her eyes as she looked helplessly at Jing Yueyin. She was feeling anxious but Yi Yun had stirred this trouble for himself. What could she do? All she could do was look towards her master as a straw to clutch at.

Jing Yueyin fell silent for a moment as she looked at her disciple. She said, "The Pillheart Sect will require some time to muster their troops. If we forget the Heavenly South Peaks Meet and leave tonight, using some concealment techniques of mine, we can rush to the spatial node quickly and cross the void. I estimate we might have a forty to fifty percent chance of escaping safely. If we continue participating in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, however, there is no way we can leave once the experts from the Pillheart Sect arrive."

Forget the Heavenly South Peaks Meet?

Jing Yuesha was taken aback when she heard that.

The Heavenly South Peaks Meet was something she had been looking forward to for a long time. When she received the invitation to the Heavenly South Peaks Meet she thought of

nothing but being able to flex her muscles at the meet. She believed that the chance to face elites would be a great way to temper herself, a once in a lifetime opportunity!

Now, after going to painstaking lengths to get to the Heavenly South Great World, she had to give up the Heavenly South Peaks Meet?

She was completely aware that it was impossible for her to stay behind alone to participate in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Once her master escorted Yi Yun away, the Pillheart Sect's revenge was not something she could withstand alone.

Upon coming to this realization, it was impossible for Jing Yuesha to feel anything but disappointment.

She was in a daze for a moment. She began envisioning the consequences of drawing a fine line separating her from Yi Yun. That way, the Pillheart Sect would not make things difficult for her and she could participate in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet smoothly.

However, she faltered at the idea. Firstly, she felt it was beneath her. Furthermore, the choice seemed to make her feel a baffling sense of melancholy.

"Yi Yun got into this mess because he exposed the secret of the beautification pill for my sake. I cannot abandon him."

Jing Yuesha had such a thought in mind as she gritted her teeth. Just as she wanted to say something, Ren Yunzong suddenly spoke up.

"Clear Lunar Island Lord, Sect Master Yi, Zijian previously mentioned that he would like to buy a treasured artifact. He would like to patronize a store. Shall we split up for now? If Clear Lunar Island Lord is interested as well, would you like to join me and take a look?" he said with a chuckle.

Xia Zijian was taken aback. He had never mentioned anything

about a treasured artifact, right? However, he soon understood his master's intentions.

It was an excuse for them to part and go their own ways!

Ignoring the thought of abandoning of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, just the idea of traveling with Yi Yun to leave the Heavenly South Great World was something Ren Yunzong was unwilling to do!

They would face the pursuit of the Pillheart Sect, but since the Pillheart Sect's target was only Yi Yun, why should they be his aegis?

Ren Yunzong had made his intentions clear. It was Yi Yun's trouble. There was no reason for them to be implicated as a result.

Ren Yunzong had asked for Jing Yueyin's decision. There were two choices. She could follow him to the artifact store and if Yi Yun was even slightly cognizant, he would know that he had been abandoned. He would not follow them just to end up being snubbed.

She could also choose to stay behind and protect Yi Yun. In that case, Jing Yueyin was a fool.

Jing Yueyin obviously knew the outcome of either choice. She fell silent and looked at her disciple, Jing Yuesha.

"Yuesha, do you want to look at treasured artifacts?"

When Jing Yueyin asked the question, Jing Yuesha noticed that Xia Zijian was looking hopefully at her.

The choice was on her, and her master's stand was very clear. She would abide by her choice.

Instantly, Jing Yuesha became confused. She did not place too much thought on herself, because she was not the only person there from the Clear Lunar Island. There were also her sisters from Clear Lunar Island that would be affected by her decision.

How could she be selfish in such circumstances?

"Junior Sister Yuesha, let's go look at treasured artifacts. The scale of the stores in Cloud Pool City far exceeds that of the Calm Sea."

Xia Zijian noticed Jing Yuesha's hesitation. He slowly walked over and said this with a friendly chuckle.

He then looked at Yi Yun and said, "I believe Sect Master Yi wouldn't be interested. Sect Master Yi, why don't you stay here and take in the scenery of Cloud Pool City? We wouldn't be joining you."

As Xia Zijian said that, he felt the joy of having obtained revenge. Previously, he had accidentally bowed at Yi Yun and it made him very uncomfortable.

However, Xia Zijian never expected Yi Yun to shake his head and say, "I'm actually very interested in that. But, Martial-Nephew Zijian, while shopping for treasured artifacts is nice and all, the treasured artifact store that caught your eye is just too low-class. Whether a treasured artifact store is good or not can be determined by the surrounding nomological fluctuations. I wouldn't want to enter such a treasured artifact store. Cloud Pool City is quite a bustling city and I do plan on traveling around. I heard that in the city center, there's a treasured artifact store named Tian Yuan Loft. They sell highly prized items and there are only about a dozen treasured artifacts for sale. Even the cheapest one starts at thirty million mid-grade Spirit Jade. However, this price is something you probably cannot..."

Yi Yun did not finish his sentence but Xia Zijian nearly choked when he heard that.

He was hoping to use the opportunity to put Yi Yun down, but he ended up being degraded by Yi Yun.

This bastard was sick!

The Pillheart Sect was already at his throat, with the bunch of old monsters grinding their knives, waiting to place him on a chopping board. Yet, here he was mentioning the prices of the treasured artifacts of the various stores? Was thirty million that impressive?

Alright... it was truly impressive. Just the thought of his own wealth made Xia Zijian shrink back. Although it was not difficult for the Heavenly Pivot Chapter to produce thirty million, it would not spend even ten million on a junior like Xia Zijian. He could not afford to look at such treasured artifacts.

Xia Zijian looked at Ren Yunzong, who had a sullen expression. Ren Yunzong was wondering if he had minced his words too much. Did the young bastard really not understand what he was implying? He felt that Yi Yun was definitely not a fool. He had reached the position of sect master at such a young age after all. How could he not understand his insinuations?

Ren Yunzong sneered and said, "Sect Master Yi, you truly are stubborn as a mule. I already warned you during the auction that there are consequences for being overly arrogant. Sect Master Yi, you don't seem to have a good memory but whatever. There is a price needed to grow up. I shall not bother in your affairs any longer!"

When Ren Yunzong said that, he began to lead the members of the Heavenly Pivot Chapter away.

Yi Yun was also planning on leaving. He cupped his fists at Clear Lunar Island Lord and said, "Thank you, Senior for keeping me in your thoughts. I can go alone. I bid you farewell."

With that said, Yi Yun turned to leave. Upon seeing this scene, Jing Yuesha turned anxious.

"Master, I'll go with Sect Master Yi."

Jing Yuesha was momentarily at a loss as to what to say. She

could not make the decision for the Clear Lunar Island Lord but she could make decisions for herself. She sped up and followed Yi Yun.

Upon seeing Jing Yuesha leaving, Jing Yueyin's gaze turned heavy as she sighed lightly.

"Are you worried about the child?" Fairy Ping's voice transmission rang in Jing Yueyin's ears.

"Yes..." Jing Yueyin nodded. Jing Yuesha had yet to realize it, but subconsciously, her concern for Yi Yun had far exceeded the scope that a stranger deserved.

Perhaps, it was still a favorable impression that could not be defined at present. But in the future, it could slowly sprout.

...

"You shouldn't have followed me."

Yi Yun strolled down Cloud Pool City's streets and spoke softly.

Jing Yuesha followed behind him with an embarrassed expression.

She did not know why she had rashly chased up to him. Perhaps... she could not bear the sight of seeing Yi Yun depart alone?

That was an explanation Jing Yuesha gave herself. But just some thought was enough to know that it wasn't the case. If the person who had departed alone was someone else, such as Xia Zijian, would she have followed?

Upon realizing this, Jing Yuesha felt depressed. What did it have to do with her?

She did not know what to say to Yi Yun. All she could do was follow behind him. As she looked at the youth in front of her, Jing Yuesha suddenly felt that his back looked lonely, emaciated but forceful.

Perhaps, he was never bothered by Ren Yunzong's verbal drawing of a line...

Chapter 1321: Out the City

Jing Yuesha had no idea what Yi Yun was planning. So it surprised her when Yi Yun actually began to shop in Cloud Pool City.

Yi Yun went to various stores and looked at the merchandise very carefully. Every time, Yi Yun did not find anything of interest. All he did was shake his head gently.

Jing Yuesha could not help but ask, "Sect Master Yi, what do you want to buy?"

"I'm just browsing. Also... just call me Yi Yun." Yi Yun laughed. He was deliberately teasing Jing Yuesha in the past. Now, he felt a little sorry for his actions.

"Okay..." Jing Yuesha nodded. "Young Master Yi, Master just said that if you do not leave tonight, it will be difficult to escape when you want to..."

"I know. Thank you for speaking up for me, Miss Yuesha," Yi Yun said solemnly as he looked at Jing Yuesha. His sudden choice of words left Jing Yuesha a little embarrassed.

"Not that it did anything. Besides... it was all because of me that you quarreled with Princess Redjoy and exposed that recipe, making you a target of the Pillheart Sect..."

Yi Yun shook his head. "It has nothing to do with the pill recipe. I was bound to reveal my wealth when participating in the auction. The Pillheart Sect was only looking for an excuse. In fact, when the auction began, I went in fully expecting such an outcome."

As Yi Yun spoke, he suddenly felt a minute fluctuation in the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. It spread out and was gathering towards a particular direction.

Yi Yun turned to look in that direction. What he saw made him frown slightly.

He saw a gigantic cauldron flying slowly over from the horizon.

The cauldron flew very slowly but it carried an immense might. It made the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi throughout all of Cloud Pool City fluctuate slightly.

Yi Yun clearly recognized a familiar emblem carved on the cauldron. He had seen it before on Su Muyan and company's chests.

It was the Pillheart Sect!

The cauldron was clearly a mobile abode in the form of a cauldron. And those within the cauldron were no doubt experts from the Pillheart Sect.

"How are they so fast?"

Upon seeing the cauldron, Jing Yuesha was stunned. She naturally recognized the emblem. Her master had surmised that more experts from the Pillheart Sect would rush over, but that it would take them at least a day. It was unexpected that the Pillheart Sect reacted so swiftly.

Yi Yun said, "The Heavenly South Peaks Meet is about to begin. Perhaps the members of the Pillheart Sect were already on the way here. Of course, they might have come early because of me."

Yi Yun was very aware of the value of the divine alchemist's heritage. To the Pillheart Sect, it was something it had to acquire at all costs.

"Boom!"

The cauldron landed on a mountain range outside the city. Its massive three feet crushed countless boulders and even the void trembled as a result.

Cloud Pool City's warriors naturally noticed the Pillheart Sect's cauldron. Although many large factions were participating in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, most experts would choose to keep

low profiles while entering Cloud Pool City. Few would be like Pillheart Sect, smashing down onto a mountain in plain view of Cloud Pool City with a massive cauldron.

"What an ostentatious display by the Pillheart Sect. I heard from my sect Elders that there was a fellow named Yi Yun at the auction who offended Su Boyang. That Yi Yun also has some long-lost heritage of the Pillheart Sect. Could this cauldron be here for Yi Yun?"

Warriors all around the city were discussing the matter. There were many participants at the auction so the news had long spread.

"It's not that simple. Hehe. Look at that Yi Yun's cultivation level. He's not worth the Pillheart Sect's efforts. The Pillheart Sect has raised such a rumpus not for Yi Yun but to scare all the other parties that might be eyeing Yi Yun. From the looks of it, the heritage that Yi Yun holds in hand is very important to the Pillheart Sect," said an elder. People found what he said to make sense.

However, even if this was not known, no faction would have dared to snatch Yi Yun from the Pillheart Sect's proverbial jaws anyway.

After all, the Pillheart Sect was a faction that went beyond the constraints of the Heavenly South Great World. It had many branches in other Great Worlds. Even the Outcloud Empire and Divine Empire of Thunder did not dare touch the Pillheart Sect.

"Young Master Yi, what can you do now?"

The Pillheart Sect was standing guard outside the city. It was now impossible for Yi Yun to exit the city. Jing Yuesha began to believe that Yi Yun was in danger even if he stayed inside Cloud Pool City. Perhaps, the Pillheart Sect would ignore Cloud Pool City's rules and capture him once the Heavenly South Peaks Meet was over.

"Miss Yuesha, I plan on returning to the tavern. You should return and rest too," said Yi Yun. The auction had taken up most of the day, so it was likely that Su Boyang had already called in the Pillheart Sect before it was over.

"But..."

Jing Yuesha did not finish her sentence. She was at a loss for words. It was already late into the night and since Yi Yun was planning on returning to the tavern, it was unbecoming of her to follow him.

"Alright then." Jing Yuesha could only nod her head awkwardly.

With the Heavenly South Peaks Meet beginning, the Cloud Pool City's taverns were mostly booked. Yi Yun and company had failed to find a tavern that could take them all in, so they found separate lodgings. Yi Yun stayed in Perilla Tavern which was a distance away from the tavern the Clear Lunar Island group stayed at.

Perilla Tavern was considered a mediocre tavern in Cloud Pool City. Typically, large factions that participated in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet would place a lot of emphasis on their reputation. They would reserve high-class inns well ahead of time and so did not need to even enter such taverns. They felt it would be undignified, but Yi Yun did not care about such things.

Yi Yun returned to Perilla Tavern alone and sat on the bed to meditate.

He spent more than forty hours meditating. More than two days and two nights had passed, and they passed by peacefully.

During these two days, Jing Yuesha would pass by Perilla Tavern, hoping to find Yi Yun. But when she came to the tavern, she learned that Yi Yun had placed a 'do not disturb' sign with the tavern's owner. Jing Yuesha could only leave.

She felt it wasn't right to knock on his door. Warriors spent most of their time meditating in cultivation. Knocking on the door

suddenly would be rude. Furthermore, she would have nothing to say to Yi Yun if she did see him.

And so it was, when the sun set on the third night. The meditating Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes and pushed open the window. Like a light dove, he flew out of Perilla Tavern.

Cloud Pool City did not have curfews and the city gates were never closed. People could leave the city at night but not enter.

Yi Yun was dressed in black and he kept his aura converged. Under the night sky, he appeared to fuse with the darkness itself. He was pretty much indistinguishable.

After Yi Yun made it out of the city, he began flying towards a valley.

The night was cold, with freezing winds inundating him. Yi Yun's clothes fluttered but he remained calm. He was fast and, from afar, he could see faint shadows a distance away. They instantly vanished, seeming to melt into the world.

Chapter 1322: Canyon Tomb

Among the Cloud Pool City's various mountain ranges, Netherdoor Gorge had the deepest canyon.

The canyon reached deep into a ten-thousand-meter mountain like it was the result of a mighty figure's slice of a sword. The canyon was thousands of meters deep. In the deepest depths, the towering canyon walls cast a shroud so dark it hid even starlight and moonlight. It was pitch black.

It was truly a great place to rob and murder someone. Yi Yun had this thought when he arrived at the canyon.

"The Yin aura is quite heavy..."

As he had such a thought, he slowly turned his head. He looked towards the ends of the canyon and in the dark sky, more than ten figures slowly appeared. They were silent as they flew over like ghosts.

Just seconds later, these figures landed on the ground a little more than hundred feet away from Yi Yun.

The person leading the group was Su Boyang!

There was a middle-aged man and a woman with an excellent figure standing beside Su Boyang.

Yi Yun could sense stronger auras from the middle-aged duo. Although the way they were standing seemed to place Su Boyang as the leader, Yi Yun knew that their strength was higher than Su Boyang's!

Yi Yun knew that not every alchemist was adept at combat. Alchemical research took up time and effort, and if the Pillheart Sect wanted to stand firm in the Sinkhole, it required martial force. Since that was the case, the Pillheart Sect would naturally have Elders that did not know alchemy but placed all their efforts into raising their combat strength. The duo in front of him was

likely an example of that.

Behind the middle-aged duo were a few youths. Su Muyan was one of them.

At that moment, Su Muyan was looking at Yi Yun with a delighted smile.

"You chose this place to be your tomb? This area has heavy Yin auras, what a perfect place for eternal slumber!"

Su Muyan resented Yi Yun for causing Manager Su to be severely punished by the sect. In addition, he was completely overwhelmed by Yi Yun's wealth at the auction. He felt like he was a clown that came forward only to be made into a fool. He already hated Yi Yun deeply and this night would be his chance for revenge.

"You mean to escape Cloud Pool City under the cover of night? How naive you are. You didn't even realize that Master Uncle Boyang had already placed a tracing mark on you. Your every action is at our fingertips. Even if you were to leave through a teleportation array, we can tear through a spatial passage to capture you! Martial Uncle Boyang, why don't you leave him to me? You don't need a sledgehammer to crack a nut. All you need to do is watch over the area and prevent other factions from taking advantage of the situation."

After Su Muyan, some of the youths looked at Yi Yun, eager to take action. They could not stand Yi Yun's arrogant demeanor and wanted to see him crippled.

Su Boyang exhaled slightly. This operation was of great importance and if the heritage Yi Yun obtained was truly related to that person, they might even be able to use Yi Yun to find the valuable cauldron. In that case, he would be recognized for rendering great meritorious service and might even be made the next sect master of the Pillheart Sect.

Su Boyang had planned on taking action himself to ensure things

went smoothly. But as he was flying, he constantly surveyed his surroundings. There was indeed no faction that was foolish enough to try and snatch Yi Yun from the Pillheart Sect.

As such, he could let the juniors kill Yi Yun. It would sate their aspirations and help them build greater confidence.

"Elder Wang, this little bastard is tricky. Keep watch. If his strength is superior to Martial Nephew Muyan's, use the Purpledark Sand to maim one of his hands or legs. This will prevent any unforeseen circumstances."

Su Boyang did not use a Yuan Qi voice transmission and instead said it right in front of Yi Yun.

"Of course!" The middle-aged man licked his lips. His skin was dark, and in the dark of night, all that could be seen were his two rows of teeth. "I have set up an array here, ensuring that there's no way he can escape. It's as simple as letting Martial Nephew Muyan catch a rat in a hole."

As the middle-aged man spoke, he waved his hand and more than ten array flags flew out of his interspatial ring into every direction of the canyon.

The woman beside them took action as well. With a seductive laugh, she took out a black ghost banner. "Martial Nephew Muyan, don't you harm that kid's soul sea. It's best you leave some breath in him. All you need to do is cripple his dantian and meridians. In a while, I plan on storing his soul in the ghost banner and slowly searching it. Searching a living soul gives more intact memories."

The woman was gorgeous but there was a faint red ghostly pattern on her face. She was adept at the art of ghost control and soul mystic techniques. She was particularly skilled in extracting souls and refining marrows, as well as reading memories.

This was the reason why the Pillheart Sect sent her. They wanted to uncover the source of Yi Yun's heritage. If the ruin he found the

heritage in still remained, they could have experts from the sect search for it. In the eyes of the Pillheart Sect, Yi Yun was a walking treasure trove.

"Don't worry!" Su Muyan laughed. He took out a long spear from his interspatial ring and beside him, two young Pillheart Sect junior disciples formed a triangular formation with him.

"Weng!"

At that moment, the middle-aged man threw out an array flag that emitted a dazzling golden beam. The array flags hovered in midair, and the entire canyon was sealed by the array formation, creating an isolated world.

And the middle-aged man did not stop there. He took out a black bead from his interspatial ring and took aim at Yi Yun's calf. If it seemed like Yi Yun would injure Su Muyan, he would throw the black bead out and shatter the bones in Yi Yun's leg.

"Hahahaha!" Su Muyan laughed maniacally as he leaped up. "Do you hate how life isn't fair? Do you think that the likes of you are worthy of my Pillheart Sect's heritage? Die!"

Su Muyan's body spewed golden flames and his spear curled the flames into a swimming golden dragon that plunged straight down for Yi Yun!

But at that instant—

"Whew!"

The black bead that the dark-faced middle-aged man was holding suddenly flew out. He was astounded. He did not throw out the black bead at all!

What just happened?

He was snapped out of his daze by a series of explosive sounds. The golden array flags that were floating around the canyon were penetrated by the black bead, making them explode!

"Elder Wang, what are you doing?"

Elder Su looked at the middle-aged man with a perplexed expression. The middle-aged man was completely dumbfounded. The bead in his hand had destroyed his array flags of its own will? Ignoring how fantastical that sounded, the array he set up was an ancient array he found in ancient ruins. How could it be instantly destroyed?

Was someone secretly taking action? But even a person with a Divine Lord Royal Seal would not be capable of such feats!

Just as Elder Su and the middle-aged man were dumbstruck by the sudden turn of events, Su Muyan, who was focused on his battle, had already charged right at Yi Yun. With the sect Elders protecting him, there was nothing for him to fear. He put his all into attacking, with no thoughts of defense. He thrust it straight at Yi Yun's face!

The golden flames surged, with the power to melt boulders into lava!

"Pa!"

With a metallic hum, a hand extended out from the golden flames and grabbed the spear's tip firmly!

The hand appeared to be constructed of hefty divine metal that lodged the spear in place, preventing it from moving!

"Wh...What?"

Su Muyan was completely dumbfounded. He looked at the hand as the golden flames recessed, and he realized the hand belonged to Yi Yun!

The golden flames that enveloped the spear tip did not injure the hand at all. And at that moment, Su Muyan felt a tremendous amount of force coming from the spear. Yi Yun gave the spear a forceful throw, knocking Su Muyan to the ground.

"Ka-cha!"

The ground cracked as Su Muyan slammed into the ground. His mind buzzed from the crash.

"Elder Wang, I..."

Su Muyan never expected Yi Yun to grab his spear with a single hand. And most critically, Elder Wang did not take action.

"Puah!"

Su Muyan felt his chest heat up as an excruciating pain rushed up his nerves. He watched helplessly as his own golden spear suddenly penetrated his chest. It tore straight through his lung.

What stabbed through him was not the spear's tip but the spear's shaft!

With immense strength, a spear's shaft was no different from a spear's tip. In fact, as the shaft was thicker, it caused even greater damage!

The tremendous pain left Su Muyan's face pale. His lung had been seriously injured and he could hardly breathe.

Following that, the spear gradually rose, slowly raising up Su Muyan's broken body.

Yi Yun held the spear by its tip with a single hand as he lifted Su Muyan high into the sky.

He said unhurriedly, "I didn't choose this canyon to be my tomb...but yours."

All of this had happened in an instant. It happened so fast that no one could react in time. Only when Yi Yun said those words did the Pillheart Sect disciples suddenly feel a cold chill.

What had happened!?

"Who destroyed my array!?"

The middle-aged man questioned in a deep voice. An expert must

have secretly taken action to accomplish such a feat.

Of course, Yi Yun's strength had far exceeded their imaginations.

They had naturally considered the possibility that Su Muyan was not Yi Yun's match, but they never expected the difference in strength to be so disparate.

At that moment, a short figure appeared behind Yi Yun.

The person was dressed in ordinary clothes. His hair was disheveled and there was an alcohol calabash hanging by his waist. His foundation looked normal and he did not resemble an expert at all.

Upon seeing this person appear, Su Boyang's expression changed. He had previously probed their surroundings repeatedly but did not sense a single person. As an alchemist, Su Boyang was extremely confident in his perception, but he had completely failed to detect the elder's presence.

Even now, he realized his perception could hardly detect the elder standing in front of him!

"Who... who are you?" Su Boyang asked in a deep tone. He was already feeling horrified to his core.

The elder ignored Su Boyang and played with the black bead in his hand before putting it away.

He turned towards Yi Yun and said languidly, "You made such an urgent request for me to come all the way from the Calm Sea, just to deal with these people of little significance?"

Yi Yun and Old Snake had their ways to stay in touch. Before the auction even began, Yi Yun had already called Old Snake.

Chapter 1323: My Hand Slipped

Yi Yun was aware of the principle that a man gets into trouble because of his wealth. There was no way he could stand independently in the Heavenly South Great World at his level of strength. If not for Old Snake, someone powerful he could rely on, Yi Yun would have rather forgone the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed than reveal his wealth.

"You called us people of little significance? Good! Very good! I want to see what gives you such courage!"

Su Boyang was enraged upon hearing Old Snake's words. Although the old man instilled him with dread, he did not believe that the joint efforts of the three of them could not put up a fight. And this old man thought absolutely nothing of them. He was way too arrogant.

"Interesting...I, Wang Chongming, have never been shown such disregard for half my life, be it in my youth or after I became a Divine Lord. Do you think you can defeat me just because you cracked my array?"

As the middle-aged man spoke, he tore the garments from his upper body. Underneath was black, scaled armor that covered his body. With a loud roar, his muscles swelled and the black scales began to spread to his face. At the same time, the blood vessels on the surface of his body began to protrude like earthworms, making him look like a wild beast.

"Oh? It's a half-Fey body. You fused your body with an ancient Fey bloodline?"

Old Snake was somewhat surprised by the middle-aged man's transformation. Ancient Fey bones and blood were not only used for consumption or refinement, they could also be fused with a warrior's body, allowing them to gain a portion of the Ancient Fey's powers.

Such mystic techniques were ancient and rare. However, Old Snake naturally knew of them as he was a descendant of the Soaring Serpent.

Simultaneously, the gorgeous woman with the ghostly patterns on her face rapidly opened a ragged bag, from which black phantasms flew out.

They did not charge at Old Snake, instead they rushed into the woman's body with a roar.

"Wu Wu Wu..."

A ghastly wail emanated from the woman's body as the phantasms began to slowly merge with her. Her once-alluring expression turned ghastly pale like wax paper. At the same time, her hair began to flail as though it was growing crazily like weeds! Her fingernails began to grow long and her voice turned hoarse. In a few seconds, her entire form was that of a ferocious poltergeist.

"Eon Ghost Monarch?"

Old Snake recognized the phantasms that flew out of the broken bag. Warriors that cultivated in Ghostly Dao were rare in the martial world. The path was bound to be one of evil as the cultivation of it required constant capturing of souls and rearing of ghosts. Those that were killed by such cultivators would have their souls trapped inside the ghost banner, never to rest in peace.

And it was because of this that such warriors were generally hated. However, the cultivation of Ghostly Dao allowed one to increase their strength at an unnatural rate, especially if one could subjugate a sufficiently powerful Ghost Monarch. That would allow one's strength to soar tremendously.

Some ancient experts might have their souls remain in lands for hundreds of millions of years due to the special conditions of the environment in which they died. If such Eon Ghost Monarchs could be captured and reared, it was possible that the Ghostly

Monarch's strength would far exceed that of the rearer by several times!

"Heheheheh! Not bad! Undying Old Fart, you have quite a discerning eye. I have indeed reared an Eon Ghost Monarch. No matter how powerful you are, there's no way you can fend off the combined efforts of the three of us!"

The woman laughed in an unbridled manner. It no longer sounded as charming as before. Instead, it was an ear-piercing howl.

Just as the woman, the middle-aged man, and Su Boyang formed a triangular formation and were about to attack Old Snake—

"Peng!"

A dull thud sounded from behind Old Snake. The trio was alarmed as they looked behind Old Snake.

There, Yi Yun held a spear backward like he was holding a hammer. With Su Muyan still stuck on the spear's shaft, he smashed down on a boulder.

The boulders in the canyon naturally could not withstand Yi Yun's strength. The slam smashed the boulders, sending rubble crumbling, and it fell on Su Muyan's face.

Su Muyan's mouth was filled with blood and foam as he spoke in a staccato manner—

"Martial... Martial Uncle, save... save me..."

"You! What are you doing!?"

Su Boyang widened his eyes in anger. Su Muyan was his Su family junior. He was extremely excellent in both martial and alchemical talent. If not, Su Boyang would not have brought Su Muyan along to participate in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet.

However, at that moment, the excellent genius that the Su family had spent a tremendous amount of resources nurturing was being

used as a hammerhead. How could Su Boyang not be angry!?

"My hand slipped so I just smashed down. Continue your fight. Don't mind me."

As Yi Yun spoke, he raised Su Muyan again with his grip on the spear tip.

Su Boyang's face turned blue from anger. "Put him down!"

Yi Yun seemed to falter as he nodded. "Oh, alright..."

With that said, Yi Yun waved his hand downwards.

"Boom!"

With another loud boom, another boulder was smashed to smithereens by Su Muyan. Su Muyan's body was covered in blood and sweat. All he wanted at that moment was to die immediately.

"You! Well done! Well done!"

Seeing his nephew being tormented, Su Boyang's voice trembled in anger. Yet despite his anger, there was still Old Snake standing between him and Yi Yun. He did not dare act rashly.

"To have such vicious thoughts at such a young age. You devastate a person who has lost the power to resist. How terrible you would be if you fully matured in strength!"

"Devastate?" Upon hearing Su Boyang's words, Yi Yun laughed. "What do you mean? Are you implying that I should release him and let him recover so he can slice off my limbs and cripple my meridians, robbing me of all my wealth in the process, before finally extracting my soul and refining my marrow?"

"Perhaps only by doing so can I achieve your standard of not being vicious?"

As Yi Yun spoke, he suddenly thrust the spear in his hand.

Su Muyan felt a tremendous force inundate him as his body moved straight for Yi Yun. Yi Yun struck out with a palm and hit

Su Muyan in the dantian.

"Peng!"

With an explosive sound, Su Muyan's body convulsed as his face turned pale.

That instantaneous pain made him feel like he had plummeted to hell. He knew very clearly that his dantian had been shattered by Yi Yun!

All his martial cultivation had been maimed by Yi Yun!

Yi Yun casually threw the spear, sending the half-dead Su Muyan flying out like an arrow as it whistled towards the distant mountain cliff!

"Peng!"

The mountain rocks shattered as the spear penetrated deep into the mountain, leaving the spear tip vibrating!

As for Su Muyan, his entire person was pinned to the cliff, his fate unknown.

"Great! Little bastard, you maimed my Su family's son, I'll rip you to pieces!"

Su Boyang's eyes were blood red. He could no longer tolerate it as he let out a primal roar. He leapt up and, like a gigantic eagle, dove at Yi Yun.

But at the moment he leaped, he suddenly turned. His target was not Yi Yun but Old Snake!

Chapter 1324: Murder under the raven night

Although Su Boyang hated Yi Yun to the bone, he did not let his anger get to his head. He knew that the greatest threat came from Old Snake.

By making a feint, Yi Yun would be fish on the chopping block once he killed Old Snake. He could torment him as he wished to seek revenge for Su Muyan.

A two-handed sword appeared out of thin air in Su Boyang's hands. It was five feet long and bathed in flames. Just as he was about to slash at Old Snake, Old Snake threw out the black bead in his hand.

The black bead was part of a concealed weapon used by the dark-faced middle-aged man—Purpledark Sand. It appeared inconspicuous but in fact, the bead was made of Purple Mystic Gold. Just a tiny piece was as heavy as a mountain. Weaker warriors could not even hold it, much less use it, for they would be crushed by its weight.

But in Old Snake's hand, a gentle flick was enough to send the Purpledark Sand tearing through the void like a blazing star towards Su Boyang!

"Buzz——"

Before the black bead reached him, Su Boyang could already sense tremendous pressure. The blast from the Yuan Qi that struck his face was biting. It felt like he had been slapped in the face.

He was alarmed and did not dare to charge at Old Snake without caution. Instead, he used his sword to block the flying black bead!

"Ding!"

The sword clashed with the bead as Su Boyang was sent flying

back by the massive force. He was unable to put up any resistance.

"Martial Uncle!"

Upon seeing Su Boyang being knocked back, the Pillheart Sect disciples turned worried. If Old Snake defeated Su Boyang, then they might perish there and then.

A young disciple took out a voice transmission charm and secretly crushed it, hoping to transmit the news to the Pillheart Sect—

"Our plans have gone awry. An old undying fart has suddenly appeared to save the bastard. We are currently in danger. Requesting for backup!"

The young disciple injected his Yuan Qi voice transmission into the charm as it instantly burned, preparing to leap across the void.

But at that moment, a cold beam suddenly appeared, tearing apart the fiery flash!

"Peng!"

The entire voice transmission charm exploded, and its fiery flash was ruptured by the Yuan Qi beam. The news naturally failed to transmit.

After the cold beam sank into the rocks, people realized that it was a flying saber.

And the person who had thrown it was Yi Yun!

"You!" The disciple that saw his voice transmission charm destroyed was angered. But he lacked the confidence to face Yi Yun. "Punk, you have guts. But don't think you are invincible!"

There were about seven or eight Pillheart Sect disciples there. These people were inferior in standing when compared to Su Muyan. But in terms of strength, they were not necessarily inferior to him. As a few of them were relatively older, their cultivation levels were approaching the Supremacy realm. With their number

advantage, they could easily join forces to accumulate a fearsome strength.

"I wouldn't go as far as thinking myself invincible, but killing you lot will be easy enough!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he instantly vanished. And, as though he teleported, he appeared in front of the disciple that had tried to send the voice transmission.

Mirage Snow flickered with a blue light as the sword tip struck forward like a dragonfly gently making contact with water. It appeared light but it was extremely fast!

"Puah!"

Blood splattered as a bloody hole appeared out of nowhere. The throat of the disciple that had sent the voice transmission was torn through by Mirage Snow!

"Senior Brother Su Yun!"

Upon seeing Su Yun die instantly, the crowd was alarmed.

But Yi Yun did not stop there. His Mirage Snow became the instrument of a massacre!

Ever since he began cultivating in the Dragon Emperor Technique, Yi Yun's speed had improved tremendously. With him condensing a nine-leaf space-time Dao fruit, he was like a ghost in the void. Although the group wanted to join forces to fight Yi Yun, they could not even locate where he was.

"Sou!"

Yi Yun moved to a spot behind a Pillheart Sect disciple and thrust Mirage Snow out. It bore through the back of the disciple, penetrating his heart. He did not even have time to dodge, as his protective Yuan Qi was as thin and weak as paper against Yi Yun's strike!

The sword's piercing through his body marked the tragic death of

another Pillheart Sect disciple. It left the remaining ones enraged.

"Everyone, gather together and enter a combat formation! As long as we don't separate, we can definitely kill that little bastard!" the disciple with the highest cultivation level shouted.

His cultivation level was already at the ninth-floor Dao Palace. He had yet to break through to the Supremacy realm all this while, but that was only because he was consolidating his foundation and deliberately repressing his cultivation level.

However, just as he finished his sentence, Death had appeared with its sickle in front of him.

Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon—Golden Carp!

"Weng!"

The sword resonated as it was imbued with the raging powers of the Dragon Emperor bloodline, tearing through the disciple's protective Yuan Qi without any resistance.

He was slightly stronger than the others, so he had the reflexes to make a hasty retreat, hoping to fend off Yi Yun's strike. But at that moment, a black wheel appeared out of thin air. Like a ghost, it tore through the ninth-storey Dao Palace disciple's glabella.

"Phew—"

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence directly penetrated the Pillheart Sect disciple's soul sea. His soul and memories were instantly pulverized by the Major Destruction laws. Instantly, his eyes glazed over and everything in the world distanced itself from him. He was dead.

"Senior Brother Su Qi!"

Upon seeing this scene, there were Pillheart Sect disciples that were on the brink of a mental breakdown. Even Senior Brother Su Qi was killed!

In less than ten seconds, Yi Yun had killed three people. And he

had done so cleanly and with ease. Every attack led to death!

Even Su Qi, who was at the ninth-storey Dao Palace realm, could only manage to avoid one attack, and failed to put up any resistance to the second attack.

Yi Yun was just too terrifying.

They had seen Supremacy experts fight before but even many Supremacies did not have strength like Yi Yun's. They wallowed in despair when facing such an enemy!

"Don't kill me. This has nothing to do with me!"

A young disciple gave a pleafull shout when he saw Yi Yun charge right at him.

Yi Yun sneered and swiped with his sword, cleaving apart his throat, splattering his blood!

"Killers can be killed. By coming here, you made yourself a part of this!" Yi Yun showed no mercy before taking the person's life.

He remembered that this youth had effused killing intent towards him before Old Snake arrived. He had also seen his gloating expression. With the tables turned, Yi Yun naturally wanted him to pay the price for his actions.

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!" "Little bastard, I'll kill you!"

From afar, Su Boyang roared. His hair was already disheveled as he looked like a deranged monster. He had barely managed to block Old Snake's Purpledark Sand and had expended a great deal of Yuan Qi.

But at that moment, he no longer had the time to be appalled by Old Snake's strength. He was concerned about his family juniors being massacred by Yi Yun!

They were members of his Su family!

The hunting of Yi Yun was meant to win them meritorious rewards, so Su Boyang naturally brought young disciples from his

clan. When he reported this matter to the upper echelons, they would receive tremendous rewards!

Su Boyang had deliberately chosen excellent members of the Su family but at that moment, almost all the Su family members were being wiped out by Yi Yun!

"Old Bastard, since you wanted to kill and rob me of my resources, I'll let you experience the painful feeling of having your descendants die under my sword one after another today!"

Yi Yun laughed sinisterly as he continued heading for the other Su family members.

Chapter 1325: Matchless

"Quick flee! Flee separately!"

The remaining Pillheart Sect disciples lost all their fighting spirit when they saw what Yi Yun was capable of. He was not someone they could deal with at all. And the other Pillheart Sect Elders have been pinned by the unfathomable old man. They did not place any hopes on them.

None of them expected that an operation meant to earn merit would end up with them falling into Shura hell!

"There's no use trying to escape. All of you shall die today."

Yi Yun naturally would not leave anyone alive, for fear of letting them inform the Pillheart Sect. He struck with the intent to kill them all.

Mirage Snow flew out as cold beams streaked across the night sky.

"Boop!"

While a Pillheart Sect disciple was fleeing, his head rolled off as his headless corpse fell forward.

It was a massacre. Anyone below the realm of Supremacy posed no challenge to Yi Yun.

"Just three more are left. Old Bastard, widen your eyes and watch this. I will not spare a single one!"

Following that, Yi Yun flew towards the remaining three Su family members. Su Boyang's eyes went blood red as he trembled in anger!

"Wang Chongming! Gui Yunji! Why are the two of you hesitating there? Join me in killing this old fellow! Do you think if this carries on, there will be no need to continue fighting?" Su Boyang roared angrily.

The dark-faced middle-aged man and the coquettish woman did not dare make a move because they were awed by Old Snake's powerful might. Now that all the Su family members were nearly dead, Su Boyang was incensed to the point of vomiting blood!

The middle-aged man and the woman were not members of the Su family but what Su Boyang said wasn't wrong. They would have to fight Old Snake sooner or later. Their brief hesitation was used to determine Old Snake's strength. To them, the number of Su family members that died did not matter when compared to their own lives.

"Attack!"

Su Boyang roared maniacally as he wielded his two-handed sword. Dozens of tiny swords flew around his body as they resonated with sword hums!

It was a sword array!

Su Boyang obviously held nothing back against Old Snake. This strike was him at his full strength!

And beside Su Boyang, the middle-aged man and woman had good teamwork too. They attacked simultaneously, catching Old Snake in a pincer formation.

The middle-aged man's black scales had proliferated his entire body. A gigantic black python phantom appeared behind him. He also moved low to the ground like a python.

As for the beautiful woman, a rich ghostly aura emanated from her body. It overwhelmed the area with the wailing of ghosts. Her hands transformed into ghastly claws as they grabbed at Old Snake's throat!

"A sword array, a snake and a ghost. Does your Pillheart Sect not have a uniform heritage?" Old Snake chuckled as he said with utmost composure. His tone sounded slow but it did not seem to take any time for him to say that. It felt like time itself had been

split.

Old Snake attacked the next instant. His body seemed to split into three as he headed for the three Pillheart Sect Elders!

From afar, Yi Yun felt a jolt when he saw the instant Old Snake attacked! Old Snake was not really splitting into three. Instead, he had separated the space in the battleground. He struck out thrice in three different spaces. Time seemed to slow down in the face of such astounding speed. But from an outsider's perspective, it looked like Old Snake's three attacks struck simultaneously!

"Do you like to play with snakes? I'm your ancestor if that's the case!"

In the first spatial dimension, Old Snake roared as his blood coursed through his body. After consuming the Nine Revolutions Azure Fruit, Old Snake's damaged foundation had been healed to a certain extent. Against the dark-faced middle-aged man, Old Snake ignored everything else as he struck out with a fist!

"Boom!"

The punch was imbued with Old Snake's surging lifeblood powers. One could faintly see a massive Soaring Serpent roaring.

A Soaring Serpent was a direct descendant of the Dragon Emperor. Among the four sacred beasts, it symbolized Earth of the five elements. The power of its bloodline far exceeded that of the succeeding ancient Fey.

Old Snake's punch was not only indomitable in strength. It also carried a suppression effect that stemmed from bloodlines. At the instant fist met black scale, the python behind the middle-aged man seemed to encounter an extremely horrifying existence. Its strength was halved instantly.

"What..."

The middle-aged man was alarmed but he could no longer retreat. His strike had met Old Snake's fist directly.

"Boom!"

With an explosion, the middle-aged man's body jolted as the python phantom behind him dissipated.

He spewed a mouthful of black blood and flew backward. Countless ribs shattered with the sound of cracking explosions!

They were on completely different levels!

"How terrifying..."

The middle-aged man was horrified. At that moment, all he could do was hope that as he was taking the brunt of Old Snake's strength, his partners would be able to successfully take him down.

However, he never realized that the space in the battlefield had long been separated.

At the very same moment the middle-aged man flew out, Old Snake was also facing the woman and her ghosts.

Against the ghastly aura, Old Snake roared.

His body was augmented by golden light as though a god of war had descended into the mortal world.

Combat Sacred Body!

"Chi! Chi! Chi!"

Golden light radiated in every direction. Old Snake's body shined like a sun that befell the mortal world. Wherever the light reached, all the menacing ghosts would eviscerate by its brightness, becoming instantly devastated!

"Is an Eon Ghost Monarch really that impressive? Even if you add on the time before its death, it can't compare to how long I have lived. Explode!"

Old Snake struck out with both his fists, clashing with the two ghastly claws the beautiful woman had projected.

This clash was like two burning meteorites crashing into the

earth. The ghastly claws dissipated directly while Old Snake's fists did not lose momentum, continuing to the woman's extended arms!

"Ka-cha!"

The woman screamed sharply as the bones in her arms shattered. Powerful Yuan Qi coursed up the meridians in her arms and into her torso. Her innards were ground apart as she spat out a mouthful of blood.

She was appalled. Just one strike had left her horrendously injured. If she had not fused with the Eon Ghost Monarch, she would have probably been killed by the two punches.

And what did the old man say? The Eon Ghost Monarch she reared had not existed as long as he had? How... how was that possible?

A series of emotional upheavals flared in her heart. If that was true, what sort of existence had they provoked?

However, she did not get much time to think about it. At that moment, in the third spatial battleground, Old Snake had already begun his attack on Su Boyang.

"You old bastard, you are actually the weakest of the three!"

Old Snake had combat powers protecting him as his golden light coruscated. It was like armor that made him invulnerable.

He grabbed at Su Boyang's two-handed sword. At the same time, his combat powers accumulated to an extreme. He easily withstood the attacks from Su Boyang's tiny swords!

Having lost the two-handed sword which was core to the array, the rest of the sword array's strength decreased drastically. There was nothing to be afraid of.

"Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!"

The sound of flying swords striking his protective armor rang

out, but Old Snake moved through the inundating rain of swords, rushing in front of Su Boyang.

"You..."

Su Boyang jolted in fear. He felt that Old Snake was someone he could not withstand at all. It was like a child facing a strongman. He would be repressed in every aspect!

Su Boyang was ultimately an alchemist. In fact, he seldom entered combat, much less fought someone much stronger than himself. His fighting spirit was instantly doused.

"Time to go!"

Old Snake roared as he grabbed Su Boyang's sword tip and punched Su Boyang in the chest.

Su Boyang grunted painfully. He felt like his body had been struck by a billion-pound sledgehammer. His internal organs were ground to mush, and he felt as though his bones were about to fall off.

Old Snake directly snatched Su Boyang's sword away and flipped it around, stabbing the blade into Su Boyang's abdomen!

Old Snake grabbed Su Boyang's two-handed sword and lifted Su Boyang up!

"Join your nephew then!"

Old Snake casually threw him.

"Whew!"

The two-handed sword was imbued with Old Snake's combat strength and shot out like a meteor. At an indiscernible speed, Su Boyang and his sword flew towards a cliff!

"Ding!"

The sword collided with the mountain as the blade penetrated straight into the mountain, leaving only the sword hilt exposed!

Su Boyang was pinned to the mountain just like that!

Old Snake had deliberately put in just enough strength so that Su Boyang ended up only ten feet away from Su Muyan.

There was a loud sound from the collision with the mountain. Su Muyan, who wasn't far away, noticed it.

Although he had been crippled by Yi Yun, he had yet to die. He opened his eyes with great difficulty and looked beside him.

What he found left him dumbfounded.

"Martial... Martial Uncle...why...why are you also..."

Su Muyan felt reverberations through his heart. While deep in despair, he saw his martial uncle...but he was not there to save him. Instead, he had been pinned there just like him.

At that moment the young and old duo were like fish being hung out to dry. They were hanging off the cliff and the scene was as wretched as it could be.

At that moment, Su Boyang no longer cared about his standing as a martial uncle. He only felt his vital strength rapidly depleting. He would not last much longer...

Chapter 1326: Taste of one's own medicine

"Cough, cough!"

Su Boyang coughed out blood. His face was as pale as wax paper.

Over the hundreds of thousands of years since he became an Elder of the Pillheart Sect, Su Boyang was always treated with utmost respect by other large factions. People would be afraid that they failed to entertain him well enough. Numerous Heavenly South Great World experts, including figures like King Yi, would prepare substantial gifts for him, hoping that he would refine pills for them.

Su Boyang believed that he would live the rest of his life in such a hallowed state, experiencing the full range of wealth the martial world had to offer him, the life of a star.

He never imagined that there would come a day when he and his martial nephew would be hung on a cliff together.

It was extremely insulting!

"Martial Uncle, will...someone...from the sect save us..."

Su Muyan was suffering from a pierced lung so every word he said leaked air out of his chest. The pain he suffered was excruciating.

He could only pin his hopes on Pillheart Sect experts coming to save them. There were many experts in the Pillheart Sect, and they were now their only hope.

Before Su Muyan could finish his sentence, he stopped talking. He suddenly saw Yi Yun holding a blue sword in the night. He was standing amid corpses that were sprawled across the ground. There was blood on his sword that was dripping to the ground.

Only then did Su Muyan realize that aside from him, all the other Pillheart Sect juniors had been killed!

Su Muyan felt suffocated. He had been in a semi-conscious state and was completely unaware of Yi Yun's actions. The corpses that were strewn across the ground appalled him.

"You...you killed seven of my Pillheart Sect geniuses at once..."

The Pillheart Sect had prevailed over the Heavenly South Great World for too long. For ten thousand years, Pillheart Sect disciples would be treated with utmost respect wherever they went. But today, Yi Yun and the old man had killed Pillheart Sect disciples like they were slaughtering animals. They did not hesitate at all. This made Su Muyan horrified. He could see his own outcome on the faces of the dead Pillheart Sect disciples.

"I just killed seven retards that thought too highly of themselves. Do you think that my taking of their lives is something I should find impressive?" Yi Yun sneered as he shook his sword. An ice-blue frost Qi emanated, freezing the blood on the sword. The red ice crystals shattered and scattered to the ground, cleansing the sword of any stains.

Old Snake had already completely taken down the dark-faced middle-aged man and the ghostly woman. He rubbed his hands and said languidly, "How do you want to deal with these people? Kill them all?"

Old Snake asked very naturally but his voice contained killing intent. It left one distraught.

"You're welcome to try." The beautiful woman glared viciously at Yi Yun as she threatened. "The Pillheart Sect would not let you off... You would never be able to do anything in public again as the Pillheart Sect would want you dead. There are also many instances of when death is not the most terrifying outcome."

Her voice was chilling as though it came from the deepest abyss. It contained an aura that would leave anyone shuddering.

"Oh?" Yi Yun chortled. "Pray, do tell me. What is more terrifying

than death?"

"Hmph! If you kill us, the Pillheart Sect will make you pay an extremely terrible price. Our alchemists can refine many pills that would make you wish you were dead once you consumed them! You would be tortured by the Pillheart Sect for hundreds of thousands of years. When the time comes, death will feel like an especially blissful thing to you!" the beautiful woman continued.

Yi Yun could sense a ghastly aura in the woman's voice. Although she had been taken down by Old Snake, her voice was still imbued with an aura that attacked his soul. It easily made him feel fear, enough even to make him consider backing down.

"Torture me for hundreds of thousands of years? I'm actually rather intrigued about such methods," said Yi Yun as he stroked his chin.

A glint flashed in the woman's eyes. "Go ahead and think I'm only joking. Our operation that targeted you today is naturally known by the Pillheart Sect. There is no way you can escape responsibility if we perish in this canyon. You'd be challenging the entire Pillheart Sect! You will experience the most terrifying and tragic torture!"

The woman continued her threats. She was not lying. Anyone that wasn't crazy would turn apprehensive when facing a behemoth like the Pillheart Sect.

"I'm really a little afraid of your threat," said Yi Yun nonchalantly. He wiped his interspatial ring and a green jar appeared in his hand out of thin air.

The jar was originally an urn that contained a mighty figure's ashes. It was obtained by Cang Wu in an ancient mystic realm. After Yi Yun killed him, the jar landed in Yi Yun's possession.

Yi Yun patted the top of the jar.

Hum!

With a light ring, a green smoke appeared out of the jar. The smoke constantly billowed as it manifested into a grotesque face. It bared its teeth and claws as though it was a devil.

Poison Demon, who was born out of the ashes in the urn, had previously been utterly defeated by Ling Xie'er. He had no choice but to sign a soul contract with Yi Yun, one that had him completely submit to Yi Yun.

Over the past year, Yi Yun did not pay any attention to Poison Demon and had nearly forgotten him. He never expected that when he was facing the ghastly woman, Poison Demon would suddenly send out an intense soul fluctuation.

"You want to consume her?"

Thanks to the contract, Yi Yun could perceive Poison Demon's intentions.

Poison Demon nodded his head incessantly. "Yes, Master. This vicious woman cultivates in the Ghost Dao and her body has fused with an Eon Ghost Monarch. I have a feeling that by devouring it, my strength would increase by leaps and bounds. Furthermore, I can search this vicious woman's soul for any information of value, which I'll naturally report to you, Master. After searching her soul, I can torture her for hundreds of thousands of years, making her wish she was dead. When the time comes, she will feel how blissful death is."

Poison Demon chuckled as he revealed a fawning smile. He already looked grotesque so his smile only made him more horrendous.

Of course, this smile made the woman shudder when she saw it!

She never expected her own threats to be used by Poison Demon against her!

In addition, she was acutely aware that Poison Demon was not joking.

Just looking at the urn was enough to let her know that Poison Demon had quite a substantial origin. It had been born from the urn in a period of time that was probably a lot more ancient than her Eon Ghost Monarch.

Why is this happening... That old man with the ragged clothes said that he had lived for more than a hundred million years—a period that far exceeded the Pillheart Sect's history. And the green smoke demon, that she had no idea where Yi Yun had obtained it from, was also such an ancient existence?

If her soul was truly devoured by Poison Demon, followed by hundreds of thousands of years of torture, that was truly an unimaginable pain. Unknowingly, the woman's face had turned pale.

"Wait...Wait!"

She was completely terrified. She had planned on scaring Yi Yun but she never expected Yi Yun to be completely capable of dealing with her in the exact same way.

However, Yi Yun completely ignored her. He looked at Old Snake and asked, "Senior, do you have any desire for the Ghost Monarch..."

"Not at all. It's all yours." Old Snake did not think anything of these people.

Yi Yun nodded and waved his hand indifferently at Poison Demon. "Since you feel that devouring this Eon Ghost Monarch would help you evolve, go ahead..."

"Thank you, Master!"

Poison Demon roared in excitement. It immediately transformed into a massive green smoke that billowed like apocalyptic fumes before rushing towards the woman.

"Ah—! No! Wait!"

The woman yelled in despaired horror. Having cultivated in the Ghost Dao, she dreaded the thought of having her soul devoured more than other warriors because she understood the outcome far more than they ever could.

However, her wails were useless. Her entire body was enveloped by the green smoke, and it did not take long before her body was void of all signs of life. Her soul had been extracted directly. Of course, what left Poison Demon drooling was the Ghost Monarch that had fused with her soul.

"Search her soul properly. Report any information of value to me. As for the old woman's soul, do as you please."

Yi Yun had no pity for the woman. Warriors that cultivated in the Ghost Dao were not the most benign people. In order to advance their Ghost Dao cultivation, they killed countless people and refined many captured souls. These souls would suffer all sorts of torment before completely dissipating.

"Yes! Master."

Poison Demon was extremely excited and Su Boyang and Su Muyan were overwhelmed with horror when they heard its voice.

They originally felt delighted hearing the woman threaten Yi Yun. They believed that the tremendous threat of the Pillheart Sect would make Yi Yun shudder in fear.

But in a blink of an eye, everything was reversed. The ones shuddering in fear were them.

They now realized that no matter what Yi Yun did next, he had the means to make them wish for instant death!

Chapter 1327: Soul Searching

In the dark canyon, the beautiful woman's soul was completely enveloped by Poison Demon's green flames. It let out a sharp, tragic wails.

Poison Demon completely refined her soul and also devoured the Eon Ghost Monarch's soul.

Instantly, Yi Yun sensed Poison Demon's strength rapidly increase. His body became more corporeal, as though it was becoming an actual body.

Poison Demon had been born over hundreds of millions of years ago. Yet despite existing for such a long period of time, his growth had been extremely slow. He never experienced such a jump in strength before. The absorption of the massive powers of the Eon Ghost Monarch made Poison Demon feel extremely comfortable. He could not help but revel in an intoxicated manner.

"Hahaha, what immense power!"

Poison Demon laughed out loudly. He suddenly thought that, although he had been forced to sign a soul contract, following Yi Yun was not a bad choice. If he were alone, it would have been much harder to find chances to improve his strength so greatly.

"Devour the rest too!" Yi Yun said.

At that moment, the Pillheart Sect group only had three people left. The strongest, the dark-faced middle-aged man and Su Boyang, had already had their meridians maimed by Old Snake. They were unable to put up any resistance, much less the mutilated Su Muyan.

"Thank you, Master!"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's command, Poison Demon cackled maniacally. It was no different from having a feast spread out in front of him. He immediately split its body into three and

transformed into three green flames that flew towards the trio.

"Little Bastard, the Pillheart Sect will definitely skin you alive!"

Su Boyang cursed crazily but his vicious voice was quickly drowned by the annihilative green flames. It transformed into tragic cries following that.

"You...you will...die a horrible death!"

Su Boyang's voice changed but he was still yelling.

"Old Fellow, since you are so good at shouting, I'll let you shout a little longer," Poison Demon said with a chuckle.

At that moment, all three souls were completely in Poison Demon's control. He could torture them as he pleased. If these people chose to perish without a fuss, he would refine them directly.

But since Su Boyang wanted to spew such vindictive words before his death, Poison Demon decided to give him some "special attention," letting him die in much greater pain.

And pain of the soul was much worse than the pain of being dismembered by several times.

Soon, Su Boyang suffered a mental breakdown. His consciousness was dissipated from the excruciating pain, so he could forget about shouting more threats.

"Did you find anything of use?" asked Yi Yun.

"Master, all that's left is mainly remnant memory fragments. They are not complete. Master, if you would like to know something specific, I'll search for it."

The soul fragments were in disarray but they had been sealed and stored away by Poison Demon. It would take some time to search for and digest them.

"I would like to know the source of the Pillheart Sect's heritage, the Divine Alchemy Cauldron's array formation, and an herb

called Unwithering Grass," asked Yi Yun. These questions were what concerned him the most, especially the Unwithering Grass. Yi Yun was very interested in it.

With Yi Yun's guidance, Poison Demon carefully searched and quickly gave Yi Yun the results. Due to the soul contract, Poison Demon could share the information with Yi Yun with a mere thought.

However, the memories obtained by searching souls were too fragmented. It was impossible to obtain the entire heritage from them. Yi Yun could only determine that the Pillheart Sect's heritage first originated from a ruin the divine alchemist left behind in the Sinkhole years ago.

However, the Pillheart Sect did not completely rely on the divine alchemist's heritage. In the tens of millions of years of the Pillheart Sect's development, it obtained an increasing amount of heritage. Some of the ancient heritage was even capable of perfecting some of the flaws in the divine alchemist's manuals.

For example, the nurturing of the Unwithering Grass!

Back then, the divine alchemist did not study Unwithering Grass in detail. He only decided that such a herb was extremely rare and difficult to grow artificially.

However, the Pillheart Sect had found a method, allowing it to refine Youth Regaining Pills on a large scale. Unfortunately, the Pillheart Sect's pill recipe had a serious flaw, preventing its alchemists from fully utilizing the Unwithering Grass.

Apart from that, the Pillheart Sect had also sought out manuals that recorded the Divine Alchemy Cauldron's array formation. They had even obtained fragments of the array formation. If Yi Yun obtained the manuals and fragments, he might be able to mend the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

"This Pillheart Sect really has control over quite a number of old

heritages. If I can obtain the Pillheart Sect's heritage and complete it, my alchemical skills would improve again," Yi Yun muttered to himself as he thoughtlessly glanced at Old Snake.

This glance left Old Snake extremely wary.

"Kid, what are you looking at me for? Don't tell me you have your sights set on the Pillheart Sect's stuff and wish for me to be your hatchet man? I'm warning you right now, don't get too far fetched in your dreams. Although I killed a few Pillheart Sect Elders, who knows how many powerful old monsters the Pillheart Sect has backing it or how strong they are. Even if they can't beat me, I do not want to help. Fighting them would definitely be a waste of my lifespan. Kid, don't you make plans involving me."

Old Snake quickly made sure to establish boundaries with Yi Yun. He was not one to take action without a clear target.

Yi Yun stroked his chin and said leisurely, "Didn't you hear me ask about the Unwithering Grass? That is the main ingredient for a kind of Longevity Extending Pill. If I can obtain large amounts of Unwithering Grass, I can refine these Longevity Extending Pills on a large scale. I was planning on giving you like a hundred pills, but since you aren't interested..."

"What? Longevity Extending Pills!?"

Old Snake stared at Yi Yun. If there was one thing that attracted Old Snake's attention the most, it was things that could extend his lifespan and fix his foundation.

Under normal circumstances, the two aspects were the same thing to Old Snake.

"Is there really such a thing? And you could refine it on a large scale? Don't you lie to me!"

Old Snake knew that any pill that involved extending lifespans or fixing foundations was extremely expensive. Due to the rarity of the raw materials, it made it almost impossible to refine them on a

large scale.

Yi Yun said, "Large scale is a relative term. Even with Unwithering Grass, the refinement cost is still very high. Besides, such Longevity Extending Pills are only highly effective in the beginning. The effects diminish later on."

Yi Yun spoke honestly. Any pill would have diminishing effects the more one ate but Old Snake did not consider that a problem at all.

Old Snake clapped his hands. "Kid, tell me. How do I figure in your plans?"

Upon hearing Old Snake's words, Yi Yun rolled his eyes. This old fellow was too predictable.

"Clean up the corpses first. We can discuss it in detail after returning to the city!"

After killing so many people from the Pillheart Sect, Yi Yun did not wish to stay there for long. It would be troublesome if the Pillheart Sect sent reinforcements.

"Alright."

Old Snake immediately released a few fireballs that burned all the corpses to ash. With a gust of wind, all the ashes scattered, leaving not even a single blood stain behind. As for the signs of battle, he wiped them clean with a few casual blasts from his fist. From the looks of it, Old Snake was very experienced in cleaning up a battle scene.

"Let's go. Time to return to the city."

Chapter 1328: Heavenly Pivot Sword

By the time Yi Yun returned to Cloud Pool City, it was already dawn. And it was the day the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's martial tournament was to begin.

There were already many people traveling down the streets of Cloud Pool City at daybreak. They were all shuffling towards the center of Cloud Pool City.

The tournament was an important segment of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Many old freaks might pay more attention to the auction from the previous day, but few people had a chance of actually seeing the auction. In comparison, the tournament allowed entry to anyone in Cloud Pool City who paid an entry fee.

"Sect Master Yi, why weren't you at your residence? We have been waiting for you for quite a while."

Back when Yi Yun returned to the inn, the Clear Lunar Island's entourage were already there waiting for him.

As it was the first day of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's tournament, Jing Yuesha wished to invite Yi Yun to join her but she learned from the inn's manager that Yi Yun had left about three hours ago. Jing Yuesha was very worried when she didn't see him return.

"Young Master Yi, the Pillheart Sect wishes to skin you alive so why were you traveling around alone at night? What would happen if Su Boyang and company decided to ambush you?" said Jing Yuesha. She never imagined that Yi Yun would actually exit Cloud Pool City.

Yi Yun laughed and said, "Su Boyang won't ambush me. Instead, the Pillheart Sect's grudge against me has probably gone deeper."

Jing Yuesha frowned when she saw Yi Yun's cheeky smile. "Young Master Yi, this is no laughing matter. Let's go to the

Heavenly South Peaks Meet first. There's some planning for us to do. The people from the Pillheart Sect would not dare to take action at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet."

"Let's go, Sect Master Yi." Jing Yueyin said as well. She noticed that Yi Yun was extraordinary, far exceeding her standing.

Therefore, she did not object to Jing Yuesha's closeness with Yi Yun. Her only wish was that Yi Yun would survive the upcoming calamity and, if possible, grace the Clear Lunar Island in the future.

"Alright."

Yi Yun followed the Clear Lunar Island entourage to the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's tournament.

In the middle of Cloud Pool City was a gigantic square that spanned about five kilometers. There were already more than a hundred thousand people gathered in the square.

More than a hundred thousand people sounded like a lot but they were scattered across the huge square. It was not tight at all. Instead, people seemed scattered across the square.

Among the crowd in the square, Yi Yun saw the Heavenly Pivot Chapter!

With the tournament about to begin, Xia Zijian was dressed in clothes sewn from Heavenly Silk. He held a purplish-gold sword, and together with his clothes and rather handsome looks, he seemed somewhat high-spirited and enthusiastic.

The sword was named the Heavenly Pivot Sword and was wielded by the incumbent sect master. It was a cornerstone treasure of the Heavenly Pivot Chapter that had been handed down ever since it was established. As he was participating in such a huge tournament, Xia Zijian was given the chance to temporarily borrow it. It was so that he could obtain good results at the tournament.

Upon seeing Yi Yun appear, Xia Zijian pricked up his brows. He never expected Yi Yun to appear so free and composed with the Pillheart Sect's forces so oppressively present.

"Sect Master Yi, are you here on a tour? You look really euphoric." Xia Zijian said with a faint smile.

The Heavenly Pivot Chapter was not like the Clear Lunar Island. They were bound not to have much interaction with Yi Yun in the future. They only yearned to demarcate a clear line from Yi Yun, afraid that they would be implicated.

"Hey, isn't this Martial Nephew Zijian?" Yi Yun said in a surprised manner, as if he had just happened upon Xia Zijian.

The words 'Martial Nephew Zijian' made Xia Zijian frown. This punk was still trying to get the better of him verbally despite death rearing down on him.

Previously, with Ren Yunzong present, Xia Zijian had no choice but treat Yi Yun respectfully. But now that Yi Yun was doomed, he no longer felt much apprehension. In terms of age and cultivation level, Yi Yun was slightly weaker than he was. Yi Yun had no right to act high and mighty as a sect master in front of him.

Xia Zijian snorted coldly as he gently brandished the sword in his hand.

"Wow, this sword of yours..." Only then did Yi Yun seem to notice the Heavenly Pivot Sword in Xia Zijian's hand.

The corners of Xia Zijian's mouth curved up. He thoughtlessly moved his sword so that he could present the most perfect side of the Heavenly Pivot Sword.

The sword was the Heavenly Pivot Chapter's pride and joy. Xia Zijian was not even allowed to touch it in the past, much less use it. Now, he could finally use it, and for such a grand tournament. He was naturally excited! As for typical warriors, they would usually hide their swords in their interspatial ring but Xia Zijian was

different. He couldn't bear the thought of that and so kept holding the sword in his hand. He fully intended to show it off.

Xia Zijian was quite pleased that Yi Yun had the power of discernment to tell the extraordinariness of the sword.

Just as he was about to brag about it, Yi Yun suddenly spoke out again.

"Is this sword the one you bought from that street-side store you mentioned that day when we separated? It looks decent enough. It's worth some Spirit Jade."

Yi Yun stroked his chin as he studied the Heavenly Pivot Sword, as though he was extremely well-versed in appraising treasures.

"You..." Xia Zijian was incensed. A few days ago, they had separated because Ren Yunzong did not wish for Yi Yun to follow them. He had indeed used the excuse of looking at treasured artifacts so as to separate from Yi Yun.

Back then, Yi Yun had shown his disdain for the low quality of the store they had chosen. Xia Zijian could have ignored it but now, Yi Yun was insulting his sect's cornerstone treasure. Xia Zijian could no longer tolerate it.

"People often say that one can be blind despite having eyes. I thought that for you to become sect master, you would be someone rather knowledgeable but I never expected... Hehe, so the Myriad God Ridge is this and nothing more. The sect master it chose is not only young, but he also lacks the most basic discernment," Xia Zijian mocked.

The Heavenly Pivot Chapter disciples laughed in unison, echoing Xia Zijian's words.

As for Xia Zijian, he began to secretly inject Yuan Qi into the Heavenly Pivot Sword.

Instantly, the Heavenly Pivot Sword flashed with a crimson beam as fiery runes lit up. The sword even began to emit a clear hum as

though it was about to shoot forward.

Upon seeing the Heavenly Pivot Sword's reaction, even Jing Yuesha was slightly alarmed. She had previously heard of the Heavenly Pivot Sword but she had never seen it before. Now, seeing the sword being powered by Yuan Qi, the runes that appeared made her have no choice but to admit that it was a good sword!

"With my strength, I can at best produce about ten to twenty percent of the Heavenly Pivot Sword's power. But it's enough to be considered a divine dragon among weapons, with no peer!" Xia Zijian said proudly.

He was very pleased with the reaction of the people around him, especially the slight surprise in Jing Yuesha's eyes. He could not help but look at Yi Yun to express his pride.

This sect master is lacking in so much knowledge that he has probably never held such a good sword, right?

Upon coming to this conclusion, Xia Zijian turned even more gleeful.

Yi Yun did not speak but slowly took out a sword from his interspatial ring. The sword was azure-blue in color, and it was none other than Mirage Snow.

Huan Chenxue had once said that Mirage Snow had already undergone a change. Even Bai Yueyin herself would not recognize it; therefore, Yi Yun was not afraid of others recognizing Mirage Snow.

With Mirage Snow in hand, Yi Yun injected his Yuan Qi into it.

The sword's frost Qi emanated as an ice-blue glimmer slowly gathered around it!

Mirage Snow was the female counterpart of the Yin and Yang swords. It was absolutely one of the best swords in the world and had unrivaled sword Qi which subjugated all swords. Furthermore,

the Yuan Qi that Yi Yun injected into the sword was many times stronger than Xia Zijian's. It was on a completely different level.

Hum!

Mirage Snow produced a long hum as powerful sword Qi radiated outwards in a suppressive manner. The Heavenly Pivot Sword was the first to be inundated by it and, due to the suppression, it began to tremble suddenly. The runic glow on the sword turned unstable before it slowly dimmed. In a short while, the Heavenly Pivot Sword's runic glow vanished.

On the other hand, Mirage Snow's sword Qi became even more sharp and powerful. Under its sword Qi's suppression, the Heavenly Pivot Sword obediently hid in its sheath and did not dare produce any sword hums.

Upon seeing this scene, Xia Zijian was dumbfounded. What was going on?

He subconsciously shook the Heavenly Pivot Sword, hoping to get the runic patterns to light up again but the Heavenly Pivot Sword did not respond at all, as though it was an ordinary metal sword. Xia Zijian's eyes widened and were fixed on the Heavenly Pivot Sword in his hand, stupefied by its nonreaction.

Chapter 1329: Dao Calamity Tower

"Senior Brother, what was that about...?"

The other Heavenly Pivot Chapter disciples beside Yi Yun were stupefied. They had seen the sect's cornerstone treasure sword's might. It would shoot out beams of sword Qi in an indomitable fashion. But today, the Heavenly Pivot Sword seemed to lose its powers and effects.

"What sort of origin does the sword in Yi Yun's hand have?"

The Heavenly Pivot Chapter disciples were no fools either. When they recovered from the splendor of the display, they realized it was likely because of Mirage Snow. But what sort of sword would it take to repress the Heavenly Pivot Sword, preventing it from releasing even a strand of sword Qi?

Upon seeing Yi Yun's sword, Xia Zijian's face turned red from embarrassment. He could ignore the fact that he was inferior to Yi Yun in alchemy, but now his greatest pride—the Heavenly Pivot Sword—was completely repressed by Yi Yun. Furthermore, it had happened in front of girls his age such as Jing Yuesha. This made the proud Xia Zijian want to immediately cleave Yi Yun apart.

"How a sword fares depends not only on the sword, but also the person using it..." Jing Yueyin said slowly from close by. Her voice wasn't loud but everyone present heard it loud and clear.

Back when the Heavenly Pivot Chapter abandoned Yi Yun, it was considered underhanded but not faultable. However, Xia Zijian took the extra step of deliberately making sarcastic remarks in front of Yi Yun before he left. His flaunting of the Heavenly Pivot Chapter's deep heritage spurred the usually low-profile Jing Yueyin to speak up for Yi Yun. From her point of view, Yi Yun was a weak single force who was still being pursued by the Pillheart Sect. He was naturally the underdog.

"I..." Upon hearing Jing Yueyin kick him while he was down, Xia Zijian felt aggrieved. If it were any other person saying something like that, he would have fiercely retorted. However, the person was Jing Yueyin, someone whose strength and status far exceeded his. What else could Xia Zijian say?

At that moment, a rather deep voice sounded. "Clear Lunar Island Lord, when have you ever spent the time and effort to help me discipline my sect's juniors?"

Yi Yun glanced over and the person who spoke was Ren Yunzong.

After establishing boundaries with Yi Yun, Ren Yunzong was no longer on good terms with the Clear Lunar Island when he noticed the clear bias the Clear Lunar Island had towards Yi Yun. This made Ren Yunzong no longer care about being polite to Jing Yueyin as he did before.

Ren Yunzong did not come alone. Following him was someone Yi Yun knew, as well as a gray-shirted man.

The old acquaintance was Prince Boundless Heaven, who Yi Yun never expected to know Ren Yunzong.

As for the gray-shirted man beside Prince Boundless Heaven, he had sallow skin and he looked ordinary. With his inconspicuous attire, he was the kind of person who would be lost in a crowd. Not only that, his aura was extremely converged. If not for Yi Yun possessing the Purple Crystal's energy vision, he would not have been able to tell him from a mortal.

However, Yi Yun was certain that the gray-shirted man's strength wasn't lacking. He was likely at the beginning stages of the Supremacy realm and he wasn't old. The way he converged his aura likely stemmed from a mystic technique.

"Young Master Yi, this is someone from the Dao Calamity Tower. Be wary of them."

Jing Yuesha's voice transmission sounded in Yi Yun's ears.

"Dao Calamity Tower?" Yi Yun had never heard the name before.

"This person has the Dao Calamity Tower's emblem on his chest. The Dao Calamity Tower is a faction in the Emperor Ridge Great World. When I was traveling the Heavenly South Great World, I learned of them. They only have a weak subsidiary branch in the Heavenly South Great World but due to its main branch, it is not to be underestimated."

"I see..." Yi Yun nodded. The Sinkhole was too big and there were all sorts of intricacies and power struggles among the great factions.

"The Dao Calamity Tower does not have a good reputation. In the past million years, it was able to set foot in the Heavenly South Great World and develop itself. Once that happened, they began annexing other small sects. There were even some who got wiped out..."

Jing Yuesha knew a lot of what happened and this information had helped Yi Yun quite well.

"Yi Yun, what a coincidence. We meet again." The first person to speak was Prince Boundless Heaven. When he saw Yi Yun, his eyes emitted a subtle hint of disgust but he soon masked his feelings.

"It's probably not a coincidence. Let me guess. Are you here to seek revenge on me?" Yi Yun said languidly. Warriors had strong perceptions and for Prince Boundless Heaven to come here with Ren Yunzong, only a fool would believe that it was a coincidence. It was highly likely that he was there for Yi Yun.

"Revenge?" Prince Boundless Heaven frowned. Clearly, he felt Yi Yun's words lowered his status. "Hmph, a figure like you isn't worth my attention!"

Prince Boundless Heaven spoke coldly. His voice was extremely haughty. "If not for Brother Pingyun's desire to meet you, I wouldn't even be bothered to say another word to you."

As Prince Boundless Heaven spoke, the gray-shirted man behind him walked over. He was beaming. "Prince Boundless Heaven, don't worry. Young Master Yi, there's no need to continue this quarrel. I'm Chu Pingyun. I previously learned of your extraordinary skill in alchemy and that you casually produced a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus at the auction. You are truly a young hero. I've heard a lot about you!"

The gray-shirted man cupped his fists.

Yi Yun also returned the salute. Although he was associating with Prince Boundless Heaven, he did not instantly treat the man as an enemy. After all, one didn't smack a smiling person.

"Brother Chu, is there any advice you have for me?"

"I wouldn't dare call it advice. I come here to give you a chance to survive!"

"Survive?" Yi Yun pricked up his brows and looked at Chu Pingyun.

"That's right!" Chu Pingyun nodded indifferently. "Brother Yi, it's already known by all that you are being pursued by the Pillheart Sect. In fact, the root reason for the Pillheart Sect's pursuit is profit. As the heritage you possess is what they truly desire, the Pillheart Sect will not do a thing to do you if the heritage is no longer with you."

Upon hearing Chu Pingyun's words, Yi Yun stroked his chin. "And you are telling me this because?"

"Simple. If you sell the cauldron and the ancient medical heritage to my Dao Calamity Tower, we will naturally publicize it. When the time comes, the Pillheart Sect will shift its sights on us. My Dao Calamity Tower will bear all the burden for you, Brother Yi!"

"When the Pillheart Sect fights us, it will naturally have nothing to do with you. My Dao Calamity Tower would even send a convoy of experts to escort you back to the Calm Sea and ensure that

nothing untoward happens to you!"

Chu Pingyun spoke while Yi Yun remained silent. Yi Yun was chuckling inwardly. It was no wonder Chu Pingyun came to discuss something with him, and in all smiles at that. So he had such an intention. They wanted to obtain his treasures before the Pillheart Sect could make a move. They wanted to snatch food from a tiger's mouth!

Calling it an exchange was just mincing words. As for escorting him to the Calm Sea, Yi Yun did not trust his words at all.

Yi Yun had once wondered if the other major factions had really shied away in fear of the Pillheart Sect's obstreperous arrival. Now, from the looks of it, the Pillheart Sect was not fully capable of instilling that level of fear. Furthermore, Chu Pingyun had instantly mentioned the cauldron so they had likely noticed something. Even if they did not know that he had the divine alchemist's heritage, they were cognizant that he possessed some sort of extraordinary heritage.

"How much Spirit Jade are you willing to offer?" asked Yi Yun with a faint smile.

Chu Pingyun raised two fingers. "Two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli!"

The price sounded like a lot but anyone who knew better would realize that two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli was far from the value of Yi Yun's heritage. But this was a matter of fishing in troubled waters. No one expected there to be a fair exchange.

But at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded in Yi Yun's heart. It came from Ling Xie'er.

"Brother Yi Yun, this person is a baddie. Although he's smiling, he wishes to kill you."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was taken aback. Those with killing intent would usually be able to conceal it if they had a deep comportment. For

example, although Yi Yun guessed that Chu Pingyun was hiding nefarious thoughts, he was unable to determine if he had generated the thought to kill. Yet, Ling Xie'er was able to clearly sense it.

"Xie'er, don't worry. I did not plan on trusting him to begin with," said Yi Yun calmly. From the looks of it, Chu Pingyun had no intention of paying a single Spirit Jade for the heritage. Instead, he was trying to cheat him of his items before slaying him!

If he did not guess wrong, all of this would happen right in Cloud Pool City. And it was because of this that he befriended Prince Boundless Heaven. To attack in Cloud Pool City, he needed the protection of Prince Boundless Heaven, so he would naturally give some of the spoils to Prince Boundless Heaven!

Chapter 1330: Surrounded by Wolves

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun sneered inwardly. Prince Boundless Heaven bore a grudge against him to begin with and most certainly wished him dead. How could he miss a chance to receive benefits while also being able to kick Yi Yun while he was down? He did not want to approach Yi Yun out of the blue, so he ended up acquainting himself with Ren Yunzong. This group of people completely acted as though Yi Yun was a fat piece of juicy meat.

"Sect Master Yi, they are not benign. You have to proceed carefully," Jing Yueyin warned him. With her rich amount of experience, she could tell what was going on. Chu Pingyun did not seem friendly beneath the surface.

"Thank you, Senior, for your warning. I know the boundaries," Yi Yun said. Jing Yueyin nodded. She was waiting to see Yi Yun respond.

In martial cultivation, just having talent and finding opportunities was insufficient. One needed to have superior state of mind. If one was prone to being rash or overly stupid, they would usually die a tragic death.

Yi Yun's present situation was as terrible as it could be. There was the Pillheart Sect watching Yi Yun like ravenous tigers from outside, and inside there were factions like the Dao Calamity Tower surrounding Yi Yun like a pack of wolves. If Yi Yun did not handle the matter properly, he might be eaten whole.

Jing Yueyin wanted to see if Yi Yun was capable of handling the situation on good grounds despite it being so perilous. In fact, she believed that even if it was her in Yi Yun's shoes, she would not be able to handle the situation appropriately!

"Sect Master Yi, there are times when you need to let go of the opportunities you have received. As long as there is life, there is hope."

Jing Yueyin gave Yi Yun her advice. She felt that with Yi Yun's talent, he was bound to have a limitless future ahead of him if he lived on.

"Senior, I understand."

Yi Yun smiled faintly and cupped his fists at Chu Pingyun. He said, "Brother Chu, there's no need to say such things. I can't accept the two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli. Brother Chu, you are the one saving my life and I'm extremely grateful for that. How can I take your Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli?" Yi Yun said earnestly, so much that Jing Yueyin was taken aback.

What did Yi Yun mean? Did he really mean to rely on the Dao Calamity Tower to escort him out of the Heavenly South Great World?

Although she had warned Yi Yun not to remain stubborn with the opportunities, she never expected Yi Yun to just hand the Dao Calamity Tower the opportunities he received with both hands. This was akin to asking a tiger for its skin—an impossibility. Hoping to take advantage of the Dao Calamity Tower was fool's talk.

Even Chu Pingyun was stunned. It was so easy to negotiate with Yi Yun? All he did was make an opening statement, and Yi Yun ingratiated him. Not only did he agree to his conditions, he didn't even want the two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli! How afraid of death was he!?

"This punk must have been spending every waking moment on edge because of the Pillheart Sect. I thought he would not know any better and try to haggle with me. I never expected him to be so useless. He agreed instantly. It's like he wants to beg on his knees for my Dao Calamity Tower to save him."

Chu Pingyun gave a disdainful look at Yi Yun when he saw how much of a backbone he lacked. The Dao Calamity Tower had previously investigated Yi Yun and appraised him quite highly,

calling him a young hero or a possible alchemist sage in the future. Now, from the looks of it, Yi Yun was only a wimp who was mortally afraid of death.

"Prince Boundless Heaven, you have a grudge with this person?"

Chu Pingyun sent Prince Boundless Heaven a voice transmission. Although he treated Yi Yun's action with disdain, he had no choice but to continue humoring Yi Yun politely because of the benefits at stake.

"Don't compare him with me. All this Yi Yun did was pick up some opportunities. He himself is trash. Those treasures are useless in his hands too. He's already so afraid of a mere Pillheart Sect. Brother Pingyun, as previously agreed upon, that cauldron is yours, while his Spirit Jade is mine. Also, I can borrow the heritage to study for half a year. Don't you forget!"

"Of course!" Chu Pingyun nodded. "Once the items are in hand, our Dao Calamity Tower will maim Yi Yun of his dantian and send him to Your Highness's residence. You are free to do with him as you please."

After sending the voice transmission, Chu Pingyun looked at Yi Yun with a beaming smile. He said, "Young Master Yi, there's no need to stand on ceremony. Since my Dao Calamity Tower has put forth the offer of two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli, we will naturally not take advantage of you."

Seeing Chu Pingyun interact with Yi Yun with a murderous heart under a smiling exterior, Jing Yueyin could hardly continue watching. What was Yi Yun planning to do? Did he really believe Chu Pingyun?

"Brother Chu, don't say that. As the saying goes, treasure belongs to the capable. Although I have obtained the ancient heritage, I do not have the strength to protect it. Handing it over to the Dao Calamity Tower would ensure that it will be used to its full potential. With you helping me, I'm already looking forward to

spending the remaining tens of millions of Spirit Jade I have. By the way, the items in this ring should be given to you."

As he spoke, Yi Yun handed Chu Pingyun an interspatial ring.

The interspatial ring was old and unadorned. Chu Pingyun's mind stirred. Yi Yun was giving his items away just like that?

Yi Yun was way too dumb!

Having lived for almost nine centuries, he had no lack of murder and robbery to his name. However, this was the first time he had encountered such a dumb prey!

Chu Pingyun calmly received the interspatial ring and scanned it with his perception. There were all sorts of scrolls in the interspatial ring and it was obvious that they were old. Many of the scrolls' arrays were damaged. It left Chu Pingyun shocked.

Even though he was a calm person usually, he was overjoyed at that moment. Did he really obtain it just like that?

He checked the scrolls with his perception and sensed that there was an ancient but massive aura enveloping the surface of the scrolls. It was an aura that belonged to an almighty expert!

And due to this aura, Chu Pingyun was unable to completely discern the content within the scrolls. He only sensed that there was dense ancient text written in them. It seemed real but also fantastic, as though it was a mountain hidden amid clouds.

Chu Pingyun wanted to laugh out loud. He never expected that the scrolls would still retain an ancient expert's aura despite having endured so many years. It was truly extraordinary.

He was eager to study the scrolls but of course, he still needed to kill Yi Yun first.

However, he never expected Yi Yun to hand over the items so easily. His original plan of dealing with Yi Yun went into disarray and he needed to adjust his scheme.

"Sect Master Yi, did you really just give the heritage to this Chu Pingyun?"

Upon seeing Yi Yun hand over the interspatial ring, Jing Yueyin turned flustered. She could tell that Yi Yun was not a foolhardy person, so why did he do such a thing?

"Senior, don't worry. I know what I'm doing," said Yi Yun with a voice transmission.

At that moment, Jing Yueyin was at a loss for words. She suddenly realized that many people were sweeping their perception over, be it intentionally or unintentionally.

Yi Yun's words and the action of handing over the interspatial ring were noticed by many people.

There was no lack of experts at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's venue!

Jing Yueyin frowned. If Yi Yun thought that handing over the items to the Dao Calamity Tower would ensure that he would be left alone while the Pillheart Sect fought with the Dao Calamity Tower, that was overly naive.

Be it the Pillheart Sect or the Dao Calamity Tower, none of them would let Yi Yun off!

In fact, this would only benefit the Dao Calamity Tower. It was completely unafraid of the Pillheart Sect and Chu Pingyun made it clear that they were snatching food from the tiger's mouth. This was also why Chu Pingyun was unafraid that others were watching them. Since they had decided to vie for the treasures, how could he remain lurking in the shadows?

Chapter 1331: Blood for Blood

Within moments of Yi Yun handing over the interspatial ring, Chu Pingyun had already put it away.

At that moment, Chu Pingyun, Prince Boundless Heaven, and Ren Yunzong were beaming. They looked at Yi Yun as though they were watching an idiot.

"Young Master Yi, don't be in a hurry to leave. Why don't we go to Prince Boundless Heaven's residence for some tea? I can also give you the two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli there," Chu Pingyun offered.

He had a well thought out plan to deal with Yi Yun but now, seeing how dumb Yi Yun was, he felt that the plan he created was superfluous. All he needed to do was lure Yi Yun over and kill him there.

"On that, I do have many things I would like to chat with you about. However, the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's tournament is about to begin. I would like to watch it and learn a little from the Heavenly South Great World's geniuses. Why don't I visit your residence at a later date? As for the Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli, there's really no need. You have already helped me greatly. If not for your Dao Calamity Tower, would I even be standing here today? As for the items in the ring, it was the agreed upon remuneration. I, Yi Yun, am a trustworthy person," said Yi Yun politely.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Chu Pingyun was taken aback. What agreed upon remuneration?

But on second thought, Yi Yun was likely referring to the agreement they had made. The Dao Calamity Tower would escort Yi Yun back to the Calm Sea and Yi Yun would hand over the heritage to the Dao Calamity Tower.

Upon realizing this, Chu Pingyun nearly laughed out loud. Yi Yun's mind was truly quirky. Yi Yun handed the heritage to him and even said that he had received great help from him. This was no different from a fool that gave away the gold he had because it was too heavy.

Chu Pingyun said with a smile, "Sure thing! In a few days, my Dao Calamity Tower will definitely escort you back to the Calm Sea."

When Chu Pingyun said those words, he did not notice that there were two pairs of eyes staring at him from among the crowd at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Their eyes flashed with hatred.

"So it was the Dao Calamity Tower! That Yi Yun has actually allied himself with the Dao Calamity Tower and made an agreement with them beforehand!"

"He said that the Dao Calamity Tower has 'saved his life' and even mentioned 'agreed upon remuneration.' From the looks of it, Yi Yun had already given the Dao Calamity Tower immense payments and this is just him handing over the remaining remuneration."

"We finally understand what happened. Yesterday, the Dao Calamity Tower took action with Yi Yun acting as bait. He went out of Cloud Pool City with Dao Calamity Tower experts following in secret. This little bastard probably long knew that there was a tracing mark on him and deliberately lured Elder Su, Elder Wang, and the others to pursue him. As for the Dao Calamity Tower, they laid an ambush, wiping out everyone from our Pillheart Sect!"

The Pillheart Sect members gnashed their teeth in hate. They originally believed that Su Boyang and two experts would be able to easily kill Yi Yun. It was impossible for something unexpected to happen but now, they realized that the Dao Calamity Tower was involved in the matter!

The Dao Calamity Tower experts that hid in the Emperor Ridge Great World were fully capable of doing such things.

"These bastards from the Dao Calamity Tower. Didn't my Pillheart Sect warn all major factions earlier that no one is to lay their sights on Yi Yun's items? Not only did the Dao Calamity Tower ignore our warning, they even killed so many important figures of our Pillheart Sect. Do they mean to declare war on us?" An old woman said viciously.

She had planned on participating in the operation to kill Yi Yun but missed the chance. But that morning, she learned the news of Su Boyang and company being completely wiped out. She broke out into a cold sweat. If she had gone yesterday, there was no way she would have returned alive.

"Report this to the sect master. We cannot let this matter rest or others will think our Pillheart Sect is easily bullied. How will our Pillheart Sect establish itself in the Heavenly South Great World in the future if people think we're weak?"

The Pillheart Sect members were already certain that everything was done by the Dao Calamity Tower. Yi Yun and Chu Pingyun had definitely made a deal. Chu Pingyun was no fool either. He must have investigated the veracity of the heritage in the ring. Since he looked pleasantly surprised, the items in the ring were most likely genuine!

Yi Yun was clearly seen giving the bulk of his wealth to Chu Pingyun. So how could such a major deal be fake?

Furthermore, the Dao Calamity Tower often plundered and backstabbed. It was almost never a mistake to call them culprits. Now, all evidence pointed to the Dao Calamity Tower. They were able to wipe out Su Boyang and company cleanly, leaving no living soul behind.

"Sect Master previously said blood for blood, a tooth for a tooth. Elder Seven Kills is already on the way!" The old woman said again.

Upon hearing mention of Elder Seven Kills, the group was delighted.

Among the many Pillheart Sect Elders, Elder Seven Kills was responsible for discipline. He was famous for his strength that far exceeded Su Boyang and company's.

Furthermore, Elder Seven Kills had a hot temper. He did not tolerate being slighted at all. With Elder Seven Kills on the scene, the Dao Calamity Tower members would definitely suffer.

...

The Pillheart Sect discussed with Yuan Qi voice transmissions. They were well hidden and did not wear Pillheart Sect attire. There were a few that had completely disguised themselves. Few people could recognize them, and they appeared inconspicuous among the crowd.

However, Yi Yun had long noticed them. It was all thanks to Ling Xie'er. With her soul becoming stronger, she was very sensitive to animosity and spying. Yi Yun was completely incomparable in that regard.

Yi Yun was already prepared to welcome the Pillheart Sect's revenge but it wasn't fair to Old Snake to continually rely on him. Coincidence had it that the Dao Calamity Tower came to him; thus, Yi Yun decided to meet trick with trick.

As for the interspatial ring that he gave Chu Pingyun, the scrolls within were created by Old Snake.

After killing Su Boyang and company the previous night, Old Snake began hiding in the God Advent Tower. He was constantly with Yi Yun.

Now that he had a super bodyguard in the form of Old Snake, how could Yi Yun not use him? He was laden with treasures and it was possible for him to be assassinated while out on the streets, much less if he left the city. He felt more at ease with Old Snake with him.

Back when Chu Pingyun mentioned the heritage, Yi Yun had

communicated with Old Snake through a voice transmission. He had requested that Old Snake create some seemingly powerful scrolls. He did not know what Old Snake did. Old Snake actually had some legitimate old scrolls on him, which he deliberately left his mighty aura on. Even Yi Yun felt that the scrolls looked impressive, much less Chu Pingyun.

Yi Yun cupped his fists at Chu Pingyun and said, "Brother Chu, I have already squared the accounts on our deal. I have definitely found a friend in you, Brother Chu."

As Yi Yun said those words, Chu Pingyun was sneering inwardly. Who would want to be your friend? Why don't you piss a pool and look at yourself? Was a soon-to-be-dead person worthy of being my friend?

Of course, he continued his polite speech. "Brother Yi, your alchemical skills are truly unparalleled. There is a high chance of you becoming an alchemist sage in the future. It's my honor to befriend you. When the day comes for you to soar, remember me!"

Chapter 1332: Prized Collection

"Sure thing, sure thing. When I perfect my alchemical skills, I will definitely not forget you, Brother Chu. If you have any pills you want refined, I will definitely do my best," Yi Yun said with a hearty laugh as he patted Chu Pingyun on the shoulder, as though he was asking him to leave everything to him.

Yi Yun's actions nearly made Chu Pingyun laugh out loud. The punk actually fell for the words of flattery, such as the talk of him becoming an alchemist sage in the future. Yet, he was unaware that he didn't have many days left to live.

Chu Pingyun looked at Yi Yun with a smile and cupped his fists as he said, "I'm truly blessed to have met Brother Yi today. I shall bid you farewell for now. I'll visit you again tonight!"

Chu Pingyun did not know if the contents of the interspatial ring were the complete collection of heritage Yi Yun had obtained but since he was at the venue of the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, it was impractical for him to take action. He decided to postpone his plans until the night.

The heritage was already sufficiently valuable. He needed to first return to the Dao Calamity Tower to research the contents properly.

"Alright, I'll be waiting for you tonight!"

The scene of Yi Yun bidding Chu Pingyun farewell was seen by many people. They were sneering, scoffing at how immense a fool Yi Yun was. He did not know that he had been scammed by Chu Pingyun.

"The Dao Calamity Tower really made a killing this time."

"It appears that the heritage Yi Yun had is extraordinary. The Dao Calamity Tower must have a certain amount of understanding of it to be willing to offend the Pillheart Sect for it."

People discussed privately with voice transmissions but no one noticed that a few people had silently disappeared from the crowd.

The Pillheart Sect members were constantly watching Chu Pingyun.

"The heritage that little bastard Yi Yun received is now with Chu Pingyun!" A Pillheart Sect disciple said.

"Since the Dao Calamity Tower has attacked us, they must have obtained most of the heritage from that punk earlier on. What Chu Pingyun received today is only the remnants and, since they dared to take such blatant action, they must have experts hiding around Cloud Pool City. We should not act rashly or we might alert them."

"Elder Seven Kills will arrive soon. Let's wait patiently."

At that moment, Chu Pingyun rushed impatiently to a particular residence with the interspatial ring in hand.

The residence was outside Cloud Pool City, a manor that belonged to Prince Boundless Heaven. It was later bought by the Dao Calamity Tower and put to use as a gathering place for the Dao Calamity Tower, with many Dao Calamity Tower experts currently staying there. Its location was a secret and the manor was heavily guarded.

Prince Boundless Heaven accompanied Chu Pingyun to the manor and entered a secret chamber. All the servants were dismissed.

There were already four black-dressed figures waiting in the chamber, and the leader was a middle-aged man. He looked odd, with a head that was a lot bigger than an ordinary person's.

"Let me take a look!"

The large headed man extended his hand. He was excitable for he knew how valuable the heritage was.

"Martial Uncle, please take a look. My cultivation level is

insufficient to check its contents in detail." Chu Pingyun handed the interspatial ring—with some unwillingness to part with it—to the large headed man.

By the side, Prince Boundless Heaven bowed at the man and said, "Congratulations, Senior Chu. This heritage is no trifling matter. Once we kill that punk Yi Yun, everything will fall into place."

"Prince Boundless Heaven, don't worry. This heritage will definitely be lent to you for your perusal as previously agreed upon," the man said indifferently.

He knew what Prince Boundless Heaven was worried about, but the Dao Calamity Tower was not planning on going back on the agreement. After all, it was only a loan and that didn't disadvantage them much. It also had to potential to gain them some favor with the royal family. It was only a boon for the Dao Calamity Tower.

When the interspatial ring touched his hand, the man instantly felt the immense psyche the interspatial ring possessed. It was definitely an interspatial ring once held by an ancient expert!

Not only that, all the scrolls in the ring contained remnant auras of a mighty figure. The man could imagine how frequently the mighty owner must have read the scrolls in the past, always having the scrolls in hand.

That led to the current situation of the mighty figure's laws being imprinted on the scrolls. They did not dissipate despite the vestiges of time. It only made it more apparent how powerful the ancient figure was.

The man was filled with excitement as he retrieved a scroll from the interspatial ring. He carefully dispersed the lingering ancient aura and probed deep into the scroll with his perception.

As he investigated the contents, the others waited eagerly.

However, all they saw was the man's expression turn solemn.

Slowly, he began to knit his brows.

"Elder Chu, is there a problem?" an elder could not help but ask.

Elder Chu's expression turned grim as he placed the scroll on the table. He retrieved another three scrolls from the interspatial ring and checked them as well.

This time, the man's expression turned more twisted. Prince Boundless Heaven was perturbed. "Senior Chu, did something go wrong?"

The powerful auras emanated by the scrolls were extremely old. That was certain.

However, Prince Boundless Heaven already sensed that something was amiss from the man's expression.

"Whoosh!"

The man waved his hand, pouring out a large number of scrolls from the interspatial ring. He violently dispersed the ancient aura that enveloped all the scrolls and probed them with his perception. His face was ashen by the time he finished probing.

Standing beside the man, Chu Pingyun and company could not help but check the scrolls with their perception. When they saw the true contents, they all had odd expressions, especially Chu Pingyun and Prince Boundless Heaven. They felt like they had just eaten a plate of flies.

"This... This..."

Prince Boundless Heaven refused to have his beliefs shaken as he crazily read through all the scrolls. Finally, he slumped onto a chair as though he was enervated. "What happened?"

"What happened? Obviously that fucking little cunt Yi Yun scammed us! He actually used such vulgar material to tease me!" Chu Pingyun smashed the interspatial ring in his rage.

The blast from his punch instantly pulverized the interspatial

ring.

But what made Chu Pingyun more incensed was that the scrolls, which were augmented by the peerless expert's aura, were not a bit damaged. Instead, they scattered across the ground, unfurling themselves, revealing unspeakable images as well as extremely obscene text.

Even Yi Yun did not know that Old Snake had given him [ancient erotic paraphernalia](#). They were even drawn by warriors with arrays to be extremely detailed and remarkably true to life. They also had captions.

...

"Old Snake, what were those scrolls you gave me, anyway?"

At that moment, Yi Yun asked Old Snake out of curiosity at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. He had also planned on using some fake scrolls to pass off as the heritage but felt that they would be easily seen through.

He never expected Old Snake to quickly produce so many ancient scrolls when he requested his help.

"Let's just say those guys lucked out. Those scrolls were my greatest treasures back in the day. In my youth, I would spend many a night studying them." As Old Snake spoke, he revealed a reminiscent look as though he was recollecting his lost youth.

Yi Yun was puzzled from Old Snake's response. It sounded as though the scrolls were filled with pretty good stuff?

"Alas, I'm old now and can no longer use them anymore. They ought to be thankful to the point of tearing up, considering how I bestowed them with it," said Old Snake as he shook his head.

...

"I'll slaughter that Yi Yun! No, I want to torture him for a hundred thousand years first. I want to make him regret living in

this world!" The color of Chu Pingyun's face turned livid. He had never been this humiliated his entire life!

He had already left the secret chamber. He brought back a bunch of the pornographic paraphernalia and even treated it as treasure. He was too ashamed to face the Elders from the Dao Calamity Tower.

Prince Boundless Heaven was also trembling in rage. He was a prince of the Outcloud Empire and had never been made a fool in such a blatant manner. Whenever he thought of Yi Yun's fake thankful act, he ground his teeth in hate.

They thought Yi Yun was the fool but they did not realize that Yi Yun was the one treating them as fools, playing them like a cheap fiddle.

But taking a step back, how did Yi Yun obtain such a huge pile of ancient erotic paraphernalia? Those scrolls must have existed since time immemorial. Furthermore, why were they enveloped with an expert's aura? Why would an ancient mighty figure specially leave his nomological auras on such paraphernalia?

"A report!"

At that moment, Chu Pingyun's subordinate shouted from outside.

Chu Pingyun was in a rage and had no interest in hearing anything else. He directly bellowed angrily, "Don't disturb me now! Scram!"

The subordinate clammed up and took a few steps back. However, he did not take his leave.

"Brother Boundless Heaven, as a prince of the Outcloud Empire, you should have the means to bring Yi Yun directly here, right? This is your territory after all," said Chu Pingyun as he gnashed his teeth.

He could no longer wait to capture Yi Yun and vent his anger.

Although the Heavenly South Peaks Meet prohibited warriors from fighting publicly, rules were made to be broken.

"No one that has been targeted by our Dao Calamity Tower has ever managed to escape. I will let him know what it means to wallow in despair," said Chu Pingyun coldly.

Prince Boundless Heaven had a cold expression too. "I will try. I want to torture him personally. I'm well versed with the torturing techniques of my Outcloud Empire. I guarantee you that it will leave a lasting impression on him."

At that moment, the subordinate spoke up again. He carefully knelt by the entrance and bit the bullet to say, "Lord, it's really something urgent. If not, I would never dare to disturb you."

Following that, the subordinate sent Chu Pingyun a voice transmission.

Peng!

Chu Pingyun smacked down with his palm, blasting apart a table. "What did you say? Our Dao Calamity Tower's South Manor Garden has experienced a bloodbath!?"

Chu Pingyun felt all his blood rush up to his face. He had never been so incensed his entire life. He felt like he would blow up from anger.

"Who did it? Are they mad!? How dare they make an enemy of my Dao Calamity Tower?" Chu Pingyun roared angrily.

South Manor Garden was the Dao Calamity Tower's property. It wasn't very far from them but as they were focusing on robbing Yi Yun of his heritage, the experts of South Manor Garden had been mobilized to the gathering point outside Cloud Pool City. How could they have predicted that the South Manor Garden would end up as the site of a massacre!

The ancient erotic paraphernalia is also known as Shunga, a Japanese term for erotic art, thought to be strongly influenced by

Chinese erotic paintings.

Chapter 1333: Battle Royal

"Lord, I do not know. I only received a voice transmission saying that South Manor Garden has been wiped out. The message mentioned that a group of experts suddenly launched an assault on South Manor Garden. They set up a massive array formation that ensured no one could escape. Perhaps no one survived the attack."

The subordinate answered Chu Pingyun gingerly. He was in charge of the Dao Calamity Tower's voice transmission array.

"No one survived... doesn't that mean my brother is dead too?" Chu Pingyun's eyes turned blood red. His younger brother was stationed in South Manor Garden, so the odds were definitely against him.

"Lord... I really do not know." The subordinate sweated profusely.

"If you know nothing, then what's the point of you living?" Chu Pingyun had nowhere to vent his killing intent at that moment. He suddenly took a step forward and ruthlessly struck his subordinate with a palm strike.

"Peng!"

The subordinate cried out in pain as blood slowly meandered down his forehead. Chu Pingyun had crushed his soul seal with that single strike.

Prince Boundless Heaven watched this scene silently and with chills running down his back. He was not Chu Pingyun's match at all and once Chu Pingyun went mad, he might even harm him. He was already regretting involving himself in this matter. He originally believed that Yi Yun would be easily squashed to death and he would receive immense benefits. But from the looks of it, the situation was not that simple!

Prince Boundless Heaven didn't even want to take a look at the

heritage anymore. He was just about to think of an excuse to take his leave when—

"Boom!"

With a loud explosion, the ground trembled. The teacups and teapots on the table smashed to the ground, and the walls began to crack.

Someone was attacking the manor!

Chu Pingyun burned with anger. He had not even come to grips with the assault on South Manor Garden but now the manor they were in, with numerous experts gathered, was also being attacked! Were they sick of living?

"You came just in time! Great! I'll make sure none of you leave here alive!"

Chu Pingyun's eyes were filled with killing intent. Just as he was about to charge out, a loud clap was heard once again.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Violent explosions sounded in succession as the roof of the hall he was in was ripped apart. Following that, the heavy thick walls were blown away like paper. Chu Pingyun, who was caught up in all this, felt his lifeblood in disarray as he took several steps back before finally finding his footing!

"Who is it!?"

Chu Pingyun's expression changed. Their location was safeguarded by a massive protective array. It was jointly set up by a few core Elders of their sect and although they did not put too much effort into it, it should not have been torn apart in just two strikes.

This meant that the aggressor absolutely had the strength to face his Dao Calamity Tower experts. It was even possible that their strength exceeded his side's!

Who are they...

Chu Pingyun looked at the outfits of the aggressors. It was the Pillheart Sect!

"Pillheart Sect! Are you crazy!?"

Chu Pingyun produced a spear from his interspatial ring. Even if the Dao Calamity tower made an enemy of the Pillheart Sect because of the heritage, it should not have resulted in them attacking the juniors of South Manor Garden. Furthermore, it was a total massacre. The only outcome of such an attack would be a blood feud that left no room for negotiation.

"It's Old Scumbag Seven Kills!"

Chu Pingyun immediately recognized Elder Seven Kills, who was known for his fiery temper. He was prone to going on killing sprees and extremely protective of his brethren. Rumor has it that a nephew of his was out on an experiential training several years ago and was murdered by someone from a small sect who did not know whose nephew they were killing. That person ended up having his entire sect wiped from the face of the world.

"Is the Pillheart Sect declaring war on my Dao Calamity Tower? Do you really think my Dao Calamity Tower is afraid of you?" a deep voice blared.

The large headed man walked out from the secret chamber. Behind him were the Dao Calamity Tower experts.

"Cut the fucking bullshit with me. You know what you did! I just destroyed South Manor Garden as interest for your payback. Big Head Chu, you have always been an eyesore. Today is the perfect time for me to claim your life!"

Elder Seven Kills's voice was deranged as it caused the Yuan Qi in a fifty-kilometer radius to resonate in response. The Dao Calamity Tower and Pillheart Sect were factions that crossed several Great Worlds. The Heavenly South Great World was originally the

Pillheart Sect's territory and when the Dao Calamity Tower expanded its operations there, it had already undermined the Pillheart Sect's interests. The conflict between the two was only a matter of time.

Therefore, Elder Seven Kills was not surprised that the Dao Calamity Tower was involved in this matter, even to the point of killing three Pillheart Sect experts. If Elder Seven Kills had his way, the Dao Calamity Tower would have been wiped out when they first arrived in the Heavenly South Great World a million years ago.

However, the large headed man misunderstood Elder Seven Kills's words. He thought he was referring to their secret contact with Yi Yun.

"All divine things belong to the capable. Who has the right to say that Yi Yun's things are the Pillheart Sect's? Old Scumbag Seven Kills, I finally understand why everyone in the world calls you overbearing. Since you want to fight, we will take you on!"

"Hehe!" Elder Seven Kills grinned hideously. At that moment, a few black dots appeared along the horizon. They were extremely fast and, in an instant, they appeared around Elder Seven Kills.

Upon seeing these people suddenly appear, the large headed man had a drastic change in expression.

How did the Pillheart Sect gather so many experts in such a short period of time?

He was even more alarmed when he saw the masked trio.

The three masks were white but they were adorned with winding red patterns. Such special masks could screen off any perception. And these particular masks were the mark of a famous assassination organization in the Sinkhole—God Annihilating Way!

The God Annihilating Way was extremely mysterious. No one

knew where their headquarters was. They did not ally with any faction and only placed importance on money. If the price was paid, they would even dare to kill God!

"Why would they hire the God Annihilating Way..."

The large headed man was somewhat taken aback. The Pillheart Sect had taken action too quickly. It was as though they had already expected the Dao Calamity Tower would attack them. It was impossible to gather so many experts in just two hours.

"Wait! There might be a misunderstanding!"

He suddenly felt that something was amiss, as though he had fallen into the nefarious plans of someone else. However, he had yet to realize who the culprit was.

"Misunderstanding? Fuck your misunderstanding. Are you trying to stall for time so that reinforcements can come? Stop dreaming. Attack!"

At that moment, the Pillheart Sect held the absolute advantage. Elder Seven Kills had paid a handsome price to hire the God Annihilating Way in order to completely obliterate his opponents. There was no way he would entertain the large headed man's nonsense. His attacks were always ruthless, and no one was spared.

...

At that moment, the martial tournament was about to begin at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. The various large sects had arrived and at that moment, Clear Lunar Island Lord noticed that something wasn't right.

"Eh? Why aren't the people from the Pillheart Sect here?"

The Pillheart Sect would obviously participate in the tournament. They had a total of six young disciples that qualified. Their leader, Su Muyan, was even a seeded contestant. Although it was impossible for him to become champion, it was possible for

him to enter the top twenty. For an alchemist, such strength was already astounding.

But at that moment, none of the Pillheart Sect disciples arrived. Even the judges from the Pillheart Sect did not attend. That was odd.

"Perhaps they overslept..." Yi Yun adjusted his sleeves as he said in a totally unconcerned manner.

"..."

Clear Lunar Island Lord didn't have an appropriate response for that.

"Pfft!"

Jing Yuesha burst out laughing. "Young Master Yi, that's very funny of you. How can they oversleep when it's something this important? Speaking of which, that Chu Pingyun from before didn't seem like a good person at all. You should be wary of him."

"I didn't trust him." Yi Yun answered her simply.

"That's good." Jing Yuesha nodded. However, she was still worried about Yi Yun and the way the Dao Calamity Tower was eyeing him. Yi Yun might be able to handle the first wave but he was unlikely to survive the second.

"Young Master Yi, did you really give Chu Pingyun a portion of the heritage?"

From Clear Lunar Island Lord's point of view, Chu Pingyun would have immediately detected a problem if the heritage in Yi Yun's interspatial ring was fake. However, Chu Pingyun was beaming with delight so it had to be quite some treasure.

She guessed that Yi Yun had indeed given a portion of his heritage. And only by doing so was he be able to send Chu Pingyun away.

"They were just some prized collection," said Yi Yun

nonchalantly. He did not know what Old Snake's prized collection was either.

"Young Master Yi, I know what you are planning. However, wolves will always want meat. Giving them some bones each time can send them away but once the bones are gone, they will still attack."

Clear Lunar Island Lord was worried for Yi Yun. The Dao Calamity Tower and Pillheart Sect were two behemoths. It was difficult for Yi Yun to survive in light of the situation.

Just as Clear Lunar Island Lord was speaking, the ground suddenly quaked. It was as though an earthquake had happened.

"What's the matter?"

Everyone present stirred. They felt the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the surrounding environment produce intense fluctuations. And the source came from outside Cloud Pool City as though a powerful Yuan Qi explosion had happened there.

"Experts are fighting. There are people fighting outside the city."

Clear Lunar Island Lord quickly ascertained the situation. Although she was far from the fight, she could sense the strength of the fighters through the intensity of the Yuan Qi fluctuations. It was definitely a massive battle between experts!

"Who are the ones fighting?"

Clear Lunar Island Lord sent out her perception but, due to both the distance and the rousing Yuan Qi on the battlefield, she was prevented from successfully probing.

"Look! It's the Pillheart Sect's cauldron!"

Someone exclaimed. People looked over and saw a large cauldron fly up. Previously, the large cauldron was seated outside Cloud Pool City. Many had seen the Pillheart Sect experts arrive on the cauldron!

People thought that the cauldron's experts were here to kill Yi Yun but now, the Pillheart Sect seemed to be fighting with another faction.

"One of the fighting factions is the Pillheart Sect!" Clear Lunar Island Lord said out loud. It was already obvious.

It was definitely a good thing for Yi Yun if the Pillheart Sect fought another faction. She could not help but look at Yi Yun, but what she saw left her stunned.

Yi Yun was looking indifferently out the city. The intense battle outside the city did not perturb him. There was no look of pleasant surprise in his eyes, not even an iota of astonishment or curiosity. It was as though the massive battle was all within his calculations.

Chapter 1334: Craving to see the world plunge into chaos

At that moment, Clear Lunar Island Lord could not be bothered to probe the battle with her perception. She looked at Yi Yun in astonishment. Yi Yun's indifference did not seem faked, despite the Pillheart Sect being a faction that could rob him of his life.

"Sect Master Yi, do you know who the Pillheart Sect is fighting?" A thought suddenly came to Clear Lunar Island Lord, so she immediately asked Yi Yun. She had a nagging feeling that Yi Yun had anticipated all that was happening.

"It's likely the Dao Calamity Tower." Yi Yun had no reason to conceal the matter from her.

"The Dao Calamity Tower?" Clear Lunar Island Lord was astonished. "Sect Master Yi, you gave the Dao Calamity Tower one ring and now they're fighting because of that?"

Clear Lunar Island Lord found it unbelievable. If it were that simple, then the conflict between the Dao Calamity Tower and Pillheart Sect was too easily instigated. Two powerful factions would not go to war so easily. Once the flames of war spread, it was destined to result in an internecine outcome.

She could not help but fix Yi Yun with a more penetrating gaze. She was certain Yi Yun had done something. The way Yi Yun acted in front of Chu Pingyun was rather strange. Looking at it from the side, the whole exchange contained profound implications that she did not understand.

"Young Master Yi, now that the Pillheart Sect is fighting outside, shouldn't you take this opportunity to leave Cloud Pool City?"

An idea suddenly came to Jing Yuesha. From her point of view, this was the most opportune moment for Yi Yun to escape Cloud Pool City.

Yi Yun smiled. It wasn't that he did not want to leave, but Old Snake was insistent on staying. Old Snake now had his sights set on the Longevity Extending Pills.

Since Old Snake was unwilling to leave, Yi Yun was in no hurry. He was actually wondering if he could get more benefits from the Heavenly South Great World. With Old Snake around, it wasn't difficult for him to make a full retreat if need be.

"Kid, I'll go take a look. I want to see how fiercely the two opposing factions are engaged in battle. I might even add some fire to the flames of war."

Old Snake sent Yi Yun a voice transmission. The old bastard was the messed-up type, the kind that craved to see the world plunge into chaos. He loved doing things such as stabbing people in the back. Having encountered such a massive battle, the first thought he had was to join in the fun.

Before Yi Yun could even answer, he sensed that Old Snake's aura had vanished. A voice reached his ear: "I have left a mental imprint on you. If you are in danger, I'll rush here immediately."

After the voice transmission ceased, Old Snake flew out of Cloud Pool City.

...

At that moment, hundreds of kilometers away, the battle was already flaring like a raging fire.

The Dao Calamity Tower had suffered serious losses!

The Pillheart Sect came prepared with Elder Seven Kills, the top combat force of the Pillheart Sect, and three experts from the God Annihilating Way, so they were beating the Dao Calamity Tower into utter submission.

Three of the six Elders that were stationed at the gathering point were already killed. Countless other young disciples were either injured or killed!

"I'm Prince Boundless Heaven. I'm Outcloud Empire royalty. You can't kill me!"

Prince Boundless Heaven was overwhelmed by terror as he witnessed Elder Seven Kills's massacre. He was already deeply regretting his collusion with the Dao Calamity tower. If he knew this would happen, he would not have gotten involved in the messy situation no matter how good the benefits were.

"Prince Boundless Heaven?"

Elder Seven Kills sneered. If it were any other Elder, they might have cared about Prince Boundless Heaven's identity, but Elder Seven Kills was unlike most Elders. He was still in a rage as he slammed down at Prince Boundless Heaven with a palm strike.

Prince Boundless Heaven turned pale when he saw the gigantic palm pressing down at him. At the instant between life and death, he suddenly struck his own chest, spitting out a mouthful of blood essence onto a yellow talisman charm.

The talisman went ablaze as it blocked Elder Seven Kills's strike.

This was the greatest trump card Prince Boundless Heaven had to preserve his life. And he had no choice but to use it at that moment. Unfortunately for him, his talisman was completely decimated by Elder Seven Kills's strike!

Prince Boundless Heaven cried out tragically as he flew backward. He felt that all his bones were fractured by Elder Seven Kills's strike. His meridians were cracked into a mess.

Elder Seven Kills did not continue his attacks when he saw that Prince Boundless Heaven remained alive. He decided to keep him alive as a bargaining chip for negotiations with the royal family.

"Seven Kills! Someone else has you doing their bidding!" The large-headed man, now with disheveled hair, yelled out. The intense battle had caused the Dao Calamity Tower to lose three experts. The rest were heavily injured and they were on the brink

of a total wipeout. The Pillheart Sect had already set up a massive array that would annihilate them all. Not one of them would be spared.

The large-headed man was burning with rage. He wished he could massacre the entire Pillheart Sect but at that moment, he needed to explain the situation clearly or he would really perish there and then without knowing why.

He did not know what had happened but his intuitions told him that all of this had something to do with Yi Yun!

"There must be some misunderstanding between us!"

"Misunderstanding? Heh, your Dao Calamity Tower killed three of my Pillheart Sect's Elders and a bunch of genius juniors. What misunderstanding are you talking about?"

"What?"

Killed three of the Pillheart Sect's Elders and a bunch of genius juniors!?

When did this happen!?

In order to do that, the Dao Calamity Tower would have needed to dispatch experts to partake in the operation. How could the large-headed man not have known of an operation at such a large scale?

Recalling earlier events, particularly Chu Pingyun and Yi Yun's interactions, and the ring filled with erotic paraphernalia, the large-headed man's mind went abuzz.

Very clearly, his Dao Calamity Tower was shouldering the blame for someone else!

"It's that little bastard! Ahhhhhh!"

The man roared crazily. Not far from him was the heavily injured Chu Pingyun hiding in the corner. When he heard the conversation between the large-headed man and Elder Seven Kills,

he felt like he had been punched heavily in the head. His mind went blank.

"What... what... have I done..."

When he looked at the wretched state the Dao Calamity Tower's gathering point was in, as well as the three Elders' corpses in the ruins, he felt a mouthful of blood stick in his chest. He wanted to spit it out but he could not. He was incensed!

He finally understood that he had been scammed by Yi Yun!

During his interaction with Yi Yun, he had acted in a superior and bumptious manner, thinking that he had Yi Yun twirling about his fingers. He secretly mocked Yi Yun's stupidity but in reality it was completely the opposite. He had been played like a fiddle by Yi Yun and in Yi Yun's eyes, he was the absolute retard!

He had taken the initiative to bear the brunt for Yi Yun, causing the Dao Calamity Tower's gathering point outside Cloud Pool City to be completely annihilated!

What was even more laughable was that he brought back pornographic paraphernalia as though he had obtained the heritage. He even gave it to the Elders hoping to be praised!

It was truly a terrible situation. Perhaps, no one in the history of the Dao Calamity Tower had been scammed in such a terrible manner!

"Puah!"

Chu Pingyun spewed out a mouthful of blood from his anger. The color in his face was drained and even his martial Dao heart wavered.

"It's a misunderstanding! A gross misunderstanding! My Dao Calamity Tower did not kill anyone from your Pillheart Sect! It's all because of that little bastard Yi Yun. He used a fake heritage to fool my nephew!"

As the large-headed man spoke, he shot a ferocious gaze at Chu Pingyun. "You vile spawn, why are you still in a daze? Bring over the things that the little bastard Yi Yun gave you!"

The large-headed man yearned to smack Chu Pingyun down. That fool's mentality was so much inferior to Yi Yun's, resulting in them experiencing this calamity.

"Yes... Yes..."

Chu Pingyun jolted awake as he hurriedly entered the ruins, finding the chamber where they were previously in.

The chamber was constructed of special materials and fortified by array formations. Although the battle was intense, it did not completely collapse.

Chu Pingyun instantly saw the scrolls strewn across the ground. They had been mostly buried by the dust and rubble from the explosions.

Although they were covered by rubble and dust, the scrolls were still capable of projecting the lifelike pornographic images due to the arrays on their surface, revealing alluring pictures.

Upon seeing this scene, Chu Pingyun was so incensed that he felt his organs ache. He felt that he never wanted to see another woman the rest of his life.

"Yi Yun, I, Chu Pingyun, swear that I'll dice you up and extract your soul for torture!"

Chu Pingyun gritted his teeth as he blasted the dust and rubble away. He used an interspatial ring to store all the scrolls. He burned the humiliation from his memories. He had to avenge this insult!

After Chu Pingyun was done with the scrolls, he rushed out of the ruin. At the moment he reached ground level, about to charge out the chamber's fortification array, he felt his soul sea quake. Instantly, he felt his mind go blank.

Chu Pingyun was taken aback. He did not know what had happened to his soul sea.

But immediately, he came to a realization that it had to do with the con Yi Yun had pulled on him. It left his soul sea shakened and passing through the fortification array had temporarily blanked his mind.

"Martial Uncle, I've brought them here."

Chu Pingyun clenched the interspatial ring tightly. Contained in it was his shame!

"Quickly show it to Elder Seven Kills! You vile spawn, you brought back such shameful things and even drew fire upon us!"

As the large-headed man cursed, he consumed pills. He had been fighting one against three and could not even look up.

Chu Pingyun gritted his teeth and threw the interspatial ring. The tiny ring, enveloped by Yuan Qi, flew toward Elder Seven Kills like a meteor.

However, unbeknownst to Chu Pingyun, a gray-shirted elder had appeared in the chamber at that moment he left the chamber.

As the elder drank, he began shoving aged scrolls into an interspatial ring.

These scrolls were the erotic paraphernalia that Chu Pingyun should have had on him!

"Hehehe, what a waste. I gave you people such good stuff, but not only did you not tear up in gratitude, you even cursed me. You truly can't appreciate the finer things."

"And now you even wanted to give my prized collection to the old pervert flying in the sky. Wouldn't he crush them to smithereens once he sees all the exquisite pictures?"

Old Snake grumbled endlessly. Meanwhile, the interspatial ring that Chu Pingyun threw had arrived in front of Elder Seven Kills,

who flicked his finger, causing the interspatial ring to stop ten feet away from him.

Elder Seven Kills looked suspiciously at Big Headed Chu. He did not believe his words. Even if it was as he described, was Chu Pingyun really that much of a fool? Why couldn't he detect an issue with the bunch of 'shameful' items?

He maintained a distance from the interspatial ring and carefully cast his perception into the interspatial ring. However, at that instant, Elder Seven Kills's expression changed drastically.

No good!

Elder Seven Kills's hair stood on end as he sensed a life-threatening horror in the interspatial ring. Without further thought, he rapidly flew backward.

"Boom!"

A violent explosion boomed as the terrifying blast radiated in every direction with the interspatial ring at its core. Elder Seven Kills was engulfed by the blast, fully experiencing the brunt of the explosion!

His protective Yuan Qi shattered as his clothes ripped. He spewed out large mouthfuls of blood!

"Ahhhh!" Elder Seven Kills was furious. "Little Bastard, you dare use a ring to trick me!? I'll kill you!"

Elder Seven Kills was a prideful person. Although he had been sufficiently careful, stopping the interspatial ring ten feet away from him, the blast from the interspatial ring was just too great. He had failed to dodge it and the blast had marred his appearance.

Despite having lived for so long, he ended up being tricked by a junior that had lived for less than a thousand years. How could he swallow this!?

However, Chu Pingyun remained standing in the ruins as he

watched the scene happen. He was completely dumbfounded.

What... the hell happened!?

Why did the ring explode!?

What sins did he commit that the heavens would punish him in such a manner!?

And at that moment, Old Snake was still in the chamber. He was picking up the erotic paraphernalia leisurely. When he heard the resonating explosion, he chuckled, "I never knew that the Annihilation Bead that hasn't been used for several million years would still be so loud."

He had used his perception to screen off Chu Pingyun's mind, causing his mind to turn blank instantly. At the same time, he put the Annihilation Bead in place of the erotic paraphernalia in the ring. Old Snake had done so extremely quickly, so the anxious Chu Pingyun would have never thought that someone was capable of changing something without him detecting it.

"Thankfully, I came back to take a look or I would not have been able to rescue this prized collection of mine. I might as well leave it to Little Yun. It appears he still hasn't found his wife. He will probably need these..."

As Old Snake spoke, he stored the scrolls away as the corner of his mouth curled into a sinister smile.

Chapter 1335: Deal in the bag gone

"Vile spawn, what did you do!?"

The large-headed man was on the brink of collapse. They were well aware that, at this point, they were meat laying on a chopping block. Was Chu Pingyun unhappy that he was not dying fast enough?

"Martial Uncle! I didn't! I didn't do anything!"

Chu Pingyun was on the brink of of insanity. He already felt that his interaction with Yi Yun was the worst act of being scammed in his life, but now he learned that there was no such thing as worst, only worse than before.

He had definitely fallen for another trap but he could not figure out how the other party had done so.

The large-headed man truly wanted to squeeze his nephew to death. But on second thought, the explosion in the ring could not have been produced by Chu Pingyun. Even if Chu Pingyun had a death wish, it was impossible that he possessed an explosive artifact that contained so much power!

Upon realizing this, the large-headed man waved his hand at Elder Seven Kills—

"Wait! There must be a misunderstanding!"

Elder Seven Kills nearly blew his top. The large-headed man claimed that the killing of the Pillheart Sect disciples by his Dao Calamity Tower was a misunderstanding. Now, he was claiming that him nearly being blown to pieces was another misunderstanding.

"Do you think I'm a retard? Fuck your misunderstanding! All of you are going to die!"

Elder Seven Kills formed hand seals, and seven black sabers flew

out of his body and cleaved at the large-headed man. At the same time, the other Pillheart Sect experts launched a simultaneous attack!

They did not hold back at all!

As he watched the overwhelming attack bear down on him, the large-headed man felt a despairing misery. He struck his chest suddenly and spewed a large mouthful of blood essence. He was no longer young and had precious little vital potential left. Burning large amounts of blood essence was an irremediable loss to him; however, he had no other choice!

His blood essence burned as he used his best trump cards to resist the strike!

"Boom!"

A terrifying explosion swept through the ruined manor. Even the chamber collapsed!

Another two of the three remaining Dao Calamity Tower Elders were killed, but the Pillheart Sect people were not spared either. In the clash, one of the Dao Calamity Tower Elders knew that death was certain and chose to self-destruction, resulting in mutual destruction with a person from the Pillheart Sect!

The large-headed man's hair was disheveled and his body was covered in blood. At that moment, his body was in a terrible state. He had less than ten percent of his Yuan Qi left.

He was certain he would die in battle but knew that if he died right then and there, the misunderstanding would never be cleared up. The Pillheart Sect would continue attacking the Dao Calamity Tower, uprooting the Dao Calamity Tower from the Heavenly South Great World completely!

He could not sit idly as this happened or he would end up being a sinner of the Dao Calamity Tower.

Since death was certain for him, the large-headed man steeled his

heart and shouted, "Don't attack! I'm willing to submit to you as my master. In that case, at least you will know the truth of this matter!"

Once a soul contract was signed, it was impossible for the slave to be disloyal to the master. Whatever he said would definitely be the truth but to an old freak like him, who had lived for tens of thousands of years, signing a soul contract was more painful than death!

"Oh? You are willing to sign a soul contract?"

This caught Elder Seven Kills by surprise. He never expected his opponent to be willing to make such a serious sacrifice.

"Yes!"

The large-headed man was the person in charge of the Dao Calamity Tower's branch in the Heavenly South Great World. He was a decisive and vicious person so he was willing to go for broke in this perilous situation if it meant clarifying the misunderstanding.

"Alright! Since you have made this choice, open up your soul sea and let my consciousness enter. There must not be a single hint of resistance or I'll immediately obliterate you!"

Elder Seven Kills was starting to become convinced. With the situation developing as such, there was no reason for the large-headed man to do this if the Dao Calamity Tower had truly killed Su Boyang and company.

"Alright!"

The large-headed man gritted his teeth and closed his eyes. He prostrated on the ground and set his soul sea free.

"And you too!"

Elder Seven Kills looked at Chu Pingyun.

The signing of a soul contract would not succeed if the slave was

unwilling, regardless of the slave's strength.

Chu Pingyun felt a jolt through his head. His face went pale. Once he signed a soul contract, his life would be in the hands of the other party. It was no different from ending his life!

He had only lived for about eight centuries and had a limitless future ahead of him but today, he had bumptiously approached Yi Yun in a bid to scam him of his heritage. Then the tables quickly turned and now he was going to be someone else's slave!

"Martial Uncle, I..."

Chu Pingyun could not accept it!

"Vile spawn, this trouble is all because of your stupidity! Do you think you can be spared? What's fool's talk. If you were to land in the hands of the sect, you would be punished with extreme torture!"

The large-headed man really wanted to smite Chu Pingyun down with a palm. If not for his retarded nephew, he would not have fallen into such a predicament.

"I... I understand..."

Chu Pingyun felt infinitely aggrieved but he knelt down and removed any resistance from his soul sea.

"And you too..."

Elder Seven Kills looked at the last person—Prince Boundless Heaven.

At that moment, Prince Boundless Heaven was still buried among the rubble. His body was covered in blood but he had yet to lose his consciousness. He was hoping to feign death to escape this calamity. He was a prince of the Outcloud Empire, after all. As long as he took the initiative to humble himself, Elder Seven Kills might turn a blind eye and ignore him.

But he never expected Elder Seven Kills to completely ignore his

status as prince. He obviously had no intentions of sparing him.

"Stop faking dead. Or do you really want to die?" Elder Seven Kills said with a sneer.

His voice sank Prince Boundless Heaven's heart. He knew that there was no way for him to escape.

He did not want to die. He was still young and he was of lofty birth. In the future, he would at the very least become a king, having a collection of beauties and wielding power. If he died, however, he would have nothing.

But if he were to sign a soul contract that brought him into a life worse than death, he still had an inkling of hope that his mother would be able to pay the necessary price to reclaim his freedom. After all, the Pillheart Sect would not really wish to completely offend the Outcloud Empire.

As long as he lived on, there would be limitless possibilities.

"Wait...wait. I submit..."

Prince Boundless Heaven knew that even if his mother bought his freedom, this day was bound to be the greatest insult in his life. This humiliation would ensure that he had no hopes of becoming crown prince. The Outcloud Empire would never let a previously enslaved prince inherit the throne.

The trio completely set free their soul seas' resistance. Elder Seven Kills stroked his chin. From what had happened, he began to believe that the Dao Calamity Tower had truly shouldered the blame.

Could all of this have been orchestrated by Yi Yun? Upon having this thought, Elder Seven Kills's expression turned sullen. If that was the case, he would be a retard. He had become the vanguard of someone else without realizing it!

Now, once he enslaved the trio in front of him, the truth would be revealed. However, once bitten, twice shy. Elder Seven Kills

remained extremely vigilant, afraid that the trio would use some form of self-destruction on their soul seas, damaging his soul sea.

He carefully probed with his soul. At the moment his soul entered the souls of Chu Pingyun and company, he suddenly felt a strange obstruction.

This obstruction made him jolt. What was happening? Why was there still resistance from their soul seas? Was it true that Big Headed Chu was trying to pull the wool over his eyes again?

In the instant Elder Seven Kills was hesitating, a more powerful and decisive soul power sank into the trio's soul sea and directly formed slave imprints that entrenched in their souls!

In that twinkling of an eye, the trio's soul seas lacked resistance so they naturally accepted the three slave imprints.

The owner of the mysterious soul power was clearly adept in such techniques. Typical people would usually take nearly a minute to complete the process of signing the soul contract but this person had taken less than a second to complete it!

Everything happened in a split second!

Chu Pingyun and company felt their minds go blank. Their eyes revealed a blank, turbid look. At that moment, they had acknowledged their master.

"Wh...What!?"

Then Elder Seven Kills jolted from his daze. Who was it!?

There was actually someone hiding beyond his perception, who snatched away his slaves at the instant he was about to bind the soul contract with an extremely honed control!

To let a deal that was in the bag escape his grasp...Elder Seven Kills's eyes burned red!

"Ahhh! Who is it!?"

Elder Seven Kills's energy surged, and killing intent flared as

though he came from hell. He felt that ever since he arrived in Cloud Pool City, he had been falling for one scam after another—the Pillheart Sect disciples' tragic death or his revenge against the large-headed man, to the explosion of the interspatial ring, and finally, the loss of his three slaves.

He was famous but he was being played like a fiddle! He was just about to blow a top when he noticed a gray halo envelop the trio on the ground. Following that, the gray halo transformed into a beam that tore through space and flew towards Cloud Pool City!

His array formation's obstruction had been penetrated by the beam!

They escaped!?

Elder Seven Kills stood there petrified. He felt all his blood rush to his head as the veins on his forehead protruded out due to his rage. He felt like exploding.

There he was standing, watching the other party escape!

The mystery figure penetrated the massive array that he had meticulously set up, and had taken away all the spoils of war!

Humiliation! Today's experience was the most humiliating experience in his entire life!

"To Cloud Pool City! Follow me to Cloud Pool City!"

Elder Seven Kills's voice was trembling. He did not know who was the one that had swept away Chu Pingyun and company at the very end. Now, he wanted to find Yi Yun and crush him to death!

He believed that Yi Yun must have used some trick to con the Pillheart Sect. He dominated the Heavenly South Great World all these years, so when had he ever been fooled by a junior?

"We have already completed our mission. If you need more of our services, we require additional payment."

Upon hearing Elder Seven Kills's intention of going to Cloud Pool

City, the three masked men from God Annihilating Way responded.

"You..." Elder Seven Kills nearly vomited blood. He felt he was being an absolute idiot. Not only had he been used by others, he also spent massive amounts of money to hire the God Annihilating Way. All to be a vanguard of another party.

The God Annihilating Way's fee was just too expensive. Even the wealthy Pillheart Sect would feel the pinch.

Elder Seven Kills gritted his teeth and said, "I'll pay you more."

Chapter 1336: Subverting All That is Known

Meanwhile, in Cloud Pool City, the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's tournament had yet to begin. The number of people in the square was increasing.

"Young Master Yi, are you really not going to consider taking this opportunity to leave the city?"

Jing Yuesha could not help but suggest this once again. She could sense that the battle Yuan Qi outside the city had abated. She did not know what happened to the Pillheart Sect, whether they won or lost.

"Leave Cloud Pool City? Junior Sister Yuesha, you might be overthinking things."

At that moment, a nonchalant voice sounded. It was none other than Xia Zijian.

The Heavenly Pivot Chapter did not have much of a grudge against Yi Yun. All they wanted to do was draw a clear line from Yi Yun, afraid that they would implicate themselves if they got too close. However, Xia Zijian had been spited by Yi Yun repeatedly, causing him to yearn for Yi Yun to suffer in the end.

"Xia Zijian, what nonsense are you speaking?" Jing Yuesha said with a frown.

Xia Zijian's mouth curved slightly in response. "I'm just speaking the truth. Do you think the Pillheart Sect will not send people to watch Yi Yun's every move in the city while they are fighting outside? Even if no one is watching him, do you think the numerous factions that are gathered in Cloud Pool City for the Heavenly South Peaks Meet would just let Yi Yun go?"

Xia Zijian did not mince or conceal his words. Many people present heard him.

There were quite a number of people surrounding Yi Yun and

Jing Yuesha. Some of them gave deep, knowing smiles when Xia Zijian exposed their intentions.

Indeed, there was people among them who were intentionally or unintentionally paying attention to Yi Yun. Everyone already came to the realization that they had far underestimated the heritage Yi Yun possessed. The Pillheart Sect and the Dao Calamity Tower craved Yi Yun's heritage so much that they ended up coming to blows. It showed how bent they were on obtaining what Yi Yun had!

They obviously wanted such a heritage too. Even the factions that were lacking in strength considered the chances of fishing in troubled waters.

Yi Yun was well aware of the intentions of such people. However, them being in Cloud Pool City's Heavenly South Peaks Meet made it inconvenient for them to take action.

Yi Yun had noticed previously that a few people would occasionally sweep their perception towards him. He now looked in the direction of those people.

There was a hideous middle-aged man that was half a head shorter than Jing Yuesha, a sickly-looking old man, and an old gray-haired woman who brought a youth with her.

These three people had already been loitering for more than an hour.

"The three of you seem interested in knowing me. Don't hold back. Come forward and introduce yourselves," Yi Yun said with a faint smile.

The trio did not show embarrassment when they were exposed by Yi Yun. The hideous middle-aged man revealed a smile that matched his bearing. "Unlike you, Sect Master Yi, we restrain ourselves. We do not act in a high profile manner despite having immense treasures. For you to cause the Pillheart Sect to engage in

such a tumultuous battle outside the city, I'm truly impressed. Impressive!"

As for the gray-haired woman, she grunted coldly. She resented how a junior like Yi Yun was mocking them. "Still trying to win a battle of tongues when death's at your doorstep? It's no wonder you did something as foolish as flaunting your wealth in a bustling city!"

"Might I know your esteemed name?" asked Yi Yun indifferently as he looked at her.

For some reason, the woman felt a jolt in her heart when she sensed Yi Yun's gaze. However, she quickly sneered in reply, "Why? Are you thinking of seeking revenge against me? Pay more heed to your life. A person that's about to die doesn't need to know my name."

Upon hearing her words, Yi Yun laughed. He looked at the youth standing behind the woman. He too was looking coldly at him with eyes filled with disdain.

The youth was clearly here to participate in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. He was likely the gray-haired woman's disciple or nephew.

"This old hag is from Tigercamel Mountain. It's not a very strong faction."

At that moment, Jing Yuesha informed Yi Yun covertly.

"Oh? You know that too?" Yi Yun was surprised. The other party was not wearing any sect uniforms; yet, Jing Yuesha had managed to identify them.

"I know that youth. His name is Su Yushi, a very famous genius. Tigercamel Mountain wasn't strong at first but Su Yushi, with formidable prowess that makes him invincible against peers of his realm, made them famous. Su Yushi has probably prepared a long time for the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's tournament. He will

definitely put on a spectacular showcase."

"I see." Yi Yun understood. It was no wonder that the youth's eyes were filled with disdain. He was a genius.

Yi Yun sensed Su Yushi's realm. It was only a sixth-storey Dao Palace, two stories lower than him. From the looks of it, he wasn't very old.

At that moment, Su Yushi spoke out. He did not use a Yuan Qi voice transmission but instead, said to Yi Yun directly, "If you participate in the tournament, I'll let you know what a gap is. Having heaven-defying opportunities despite being useless trash is a defilement of heavenly treasures."

Upon hearing Su Yushi's words, Yi Yun laughed. He did not say anything for at that moment, Old Snake's Yuan Qi voice transmission rang in his ear. "Kid, your putting the blame on the Dao Calamity Tower has been seen through by the old fogies of the Pillheart Sect. They plan to square accounts with you now! They will be in Cloud Pool City soon. Deal with them yourself for now!"

Upon hearing Old Snake's message, Yi Yun lost interest in wasting his time bantering with Su Yushi. In fact, he knew that putting the blame on the Dao Calamity Tower would be exposed by the Pillheart Sect sooner or later. Since it had already happened, he had no plans to hide it.

"By the way, I took in a few slaves. Their cultivation levels are too low so I see no value in keeping them. I might as well give them to you. They can still help you hold out against the Pillheart Sect."

As Old Snake spoke, a stream of light shot straight at him. It ignored the city gate and arrived straight in the square!

"Who is it?"

There were guards in the square and the sudden trespassing made them instantly turn wary.

But when the stream descended, revealing the trio enveloped

within, everyone was stunned.

They looked extremely wretched. All of them were covered in blood and their clothes were tattered. They had little Yuan Qi left.

Although their faces were covered in blood and dirt, the crowd quickly recognized the two youths. One of them was the leader of the Dao Calamity Tower's younger generation, Chu Pingyun. The other one was Prince Boundless Heaven of the Outcloud Empire!

Why was it the two of them? Why were they in such wretched states?

Before the crowd had time to ponder over the matter, older experts recognized the last person, the elder with a head much bigger than normal. "Wait... isn't that Chu Shanhe!?"

Although Elder Chu Shanhe looked odd, he had fused with a Divine Lord Royal Seal, and was definitely a leading expert in the Heavenly South Great World. Other than the patriarchs of a few pinnacle factions, few people could beat him in a one-on-one battle.

But why was Chu Shanhe in such a tragic state?

Everyone was shocked but quickly connected it to Yi Yun. Previously, Chu Pingyun and Prince Boundless Heaven were together and had interacted with Yi Yun in that very square. They departed after teasing Yi Yun but now, they looked tragic.

"They are from the Dao Calamity Tower. Why did this happen..."

The gray-haired woman frowned slightly. The Dao Calamity Tower was a massive entity. Even though these people were only from a branch in the Heavenly South Great World, they were not anything the Tigercamel Mountain could compare with, especially Chu Shanhe. It was not an exaggeration to say that he alone could massacre the entire Tigercamel Mountain.

Just as people were puzzling over the matter, they were shocked to discover the trio walk in front of Yi Yun and kneel!

"What!?"

Everyone was astounded. They found the scene unbelievable. Among the trio, one was a prince of the Outcloud Empire, and the others were important figures of the Dao Calamity Tower that could shock the entire Heavenly South Great World. Why would they be kneeling before Yi Yun?

Xia Zijian's mouth turned agape, as though he had seen a ghost. Su Yushi had long wiped the disdain from his eyes. Instead, his eyes widened for the scene had far exceeded his imagination.

As for members of the older generation, such as the gray-haired woman, there was no need to elaborate much. They could ignore Prince Boundless Heaven and Chu Pingyun, but Chu Shanhe, a person with dignified status, was kneeling before a junior!?

It had completely subverted all that they knew.

But a more amazing thing happened next. It was so unbelievable that they they did not instantly realize it.

"Why do I feel that the three of them have removed their soul seas' resistance?"

"How...How could this be!?"

The crowd was extremely shocked. The removal of the soul seas' resistance was something one willingly did in order to sign a soul contract to be enslaved. Not only were these three people of dignified status kneeling on the ground, they were even willing to be enslaved?

People found it unbelievable. And by that point, Yi Yun had already condensed the soul imprints. At the instant the trio removed their soul seas' resistance, the soul imprints were implanted in their soul seas and completely entrenched. With Old Snake's mental imprint screening, there was no need to worry about having the slaves snatched away.

And even then, not many people could have reacted in time.

"Yi Yun... has taken the three of them as slaves!?"

Everyone turned petrified. There were experts from many large factions in the square. They watched the scene in silence. The din became a silence in which one could hear a pin drop.

Chapter 1337: A Common Target for Attack

At that moment, the trio had already got up and stood beside Yi Yun. Their actions and expressions made it clear—the deed was done. However, no one knew what had happened.

All they saw was that two hours ago, Chu Pingyun and company had come to threaten Yi Yun and now, this was their outcome.

"Young Master Yi, why is this happening?" Jing Yuesha exclaimed.

Yi Yun coughed dryly. Although he had heard Old Snake's Yuan Qi voice transmission and knew that he would be taking in three slaves, he never expected Old Snake to arrange for it to be done in such an open manner. He originally believed it would be a secret acceptance of the slaves.

Especially when...

Yi Yun looked at Prince Boundless Heaven. This was Cloud Pool City, a territory of the Outcloud Empire. It was just wrong to take their prince as his slave.

A hint of struggle appeared in Prince Boundless Heaven's eyes when he met Yi Yun's gaze. Although the slave imprint was overbearing, it did not completely replace a slave's thoughts. Prince Boundless Heaven and Chu Pingyun retained their original character as well as their memories.

The two of them hated Yi Yun deeply and wished that they could tear Yi Yun apart. However, fate often made fools of people. They were now slaves of Yi Yun and it was obvious how bitter they felt about it.

Unfortunately, they could only blame themselves for attempting to scheme against Yi Yun in order to obtain his heritage. If they knew this would happen, they would not have even tried it.

Seeing them like this, even Yi Yun felt that his machinations

against them had gone overboard. Therefore, Yi Yun could only pity them when he saw the struggle in their eyes. "Ahem, even I feel a little sorry for you."

Chu Pingyun gave a wretched smile in return. Although he had a mind of his own, the restrictions enforced by the slave imprints prevented him from showing any animosity towards Yi Yun. "Master, there's no need to say such things. We were forced into a dire situation by the Pillheart Sect and nearly became their slaves. That might have been a worse outcome than what we are presently experiencing."

"Yi Yun! What did you do to Boundless Heaven!?"

At that moment, an elderly voice with a resounding might boomed. The person who spoke was none other than King Yi!

Prince Boundless Heaven was royalty. It was ludicrous for a prince from the royal family to become anyone's slave, especially at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet!

The moment King Yi spoke, several streams of light shot over from the horizon. The incoming figures were extremely fast and they arrived in the square in a blink of an eye.

There was a total of fifteen people. Everyone gasped when they saw the attire and look of these people.

"True Lord Seven Kills!"

"As well as people from the God Annihilating Way!"

True Lord Seven Kills was famous in the Heavenly South Great World. He was known for being powerful and bloodthirsty. Although he was not the in charge of the Heavenly South Great World's Pillheart Sect, he was its strongest expert, only second to the Pillheart Patriarch!

As for the Pillheart Patriarch, it was rumored that he had sealed himself in Bloodcull Jade. In order to extend his life, he entered a deep slumber and would typically not take action. Therefore, True

Lord Seven Kills was, in practice, the strongest combat power in the Heavenly South Great World's Pillheart Sect.

Even True Lord Seven Kills had appeared, clear evidence of how massive this operation was. Furthermore, they had even hired the God Annihilating Way!

"What is the Pillheart Sect doing? Nearly all its experts have appeared. They even spared nothing by hiring the God Annihilating Way. Is it all for Yi Yun?"

"Why would they need to go to so much effort for a junior?"

Everyone was alarmed. At this point, the Heavenly South Peaks Meet was no longer a simple tournament.

The occurrence of such a major event only made many hope for the situation to turn even more intense, perhaps even becoming a massive brawl. Although Cloud Pool City barred fighting, True Lord Seven Kills was different. If he went all out, there was perhaps no one who could stop him!

"Yi Yun, well done!" Elder Seven Kills stared at Yi Yun. His eyes were filled with killing intent. "You first hatched a scheme to kill my Pillheart Sect's Su Boyang, Wang Chongming, and Gui Yunji, as well as a bunch of genius disciples. You then shifted the blame onto the Dao Calamity Tower, making my Pillheart Sect attack the Dao Calamity Tower, and reaped the rewards of an internecine struggle. Well done! Well fucking done!"

When Elder Seven Kills said that, everyone gasped. Su Boyang was dead?

At this Heavenly South Peaks Meet, Su Boyang was meant to represent the Pillheart Sect. As for Su Muyan and the other young elites, they were seeded contestants at the tournament. Although it was not likely they would end up the champions, they were bound to have stunning results. Everyone did find it odd that the Pillheart Sect was nowhere to be seen since the beginning of the meet. Now,

they realized it was because they were all dead!

Furthermore, Wang Chongming and Gui Yunji were Pillheart Sect's combat Elders that had made a name for themselves many years ago. Just the thought of Gui Yunji's soul-refining arts left one trembling. Death under her hands was a nightmare. Warriors with lower cultivation levels dreaded her far more than True Lord Seven Kills!

Yet the ghost-refining expert that dominated the Heavenly South Great World was dead?

Instantly, the shock people felt was expounded. With so many experts perishing and Chu Shanhe becoming a slave, it was an upheaval that had not happened in the Heavenly South Great World for a millennium.

And it was all a result of Yi Yun.

"King Yi, I implore you to administer justice. This is the Heavenly South Peaks Meet that is organized by the Outcloud Empire. With things in such a state of chaos, I wish for you to join forces with my Pillheart Sect to capture this person!" said True Lord Seven Kills loudly.

Upon hearing these words, King Yi's expression sank. Prince Boundless Heaven had been enslaved and although he had questioned Yi Yun, he had to weigh the pros and cons of actually joining forces with the Pillheart Sect to deal with Yi Yun.

For the Pillheart Sect to go through that much effort and still fail to gain so much as tiny advantage made him guess that Yi Yun had an expert protecting him in secret.

If King Yi used the forces stationed in Cloud Pool City to attack Yi Yun, he might end up doing all the dirty work for the Pillheart Sect. If there was no benefit, it was absolutely impossible for him to do it.

King Yi did not respond. The situation reached an impasse. True

Lord Seven Kills looked at Yi Yun with a grim expression. He was estimating the strength of the mysterious expert who had managed to take away Chu Shanhe and company from under his nose. In order to do that, the person's strength had to be greater than his! Furthermore, this person was lurking in the shadows. True Lord Seven Kills had already swept the square with his perception several times but failed to find anything amiss. This made True Lord Seven Kills think twice, afraid of being sneaked up on.

And at that moment, Yi Yun, who was on the crest of the wave, did not appear nervous. Although the development of the situation was somewhat troublesome, it was not difficult for him to escape unharmed.

If the other party were to attack without any regard, the three slaves he had taken in could charge forward and buy him a few seconds. In those few seconds, he could sweep the Clear Lunar Island disciples into the God Advent Tower. Then, Old Snake could tear open the void and help them depart the Heavenly South Great World. As for the Unwithering Grass that Old Snake was salivating over, they could always return for it.

At that moment, True Lord Seven Kills's lips trembled as he sent King Yi a voice transmission. "King Yi, my Pillheart Sect has better Longevity Extending Pills. If Cloud Pool City is willing to take action, I can give a bottle to you. It can extend your life by at least eight thousand years! Other than that, there is also a Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli in it for you!"

"Huh!?"

Upon hearing True Lord Seven Kills's words, a glint flashed in King Yi's originally turbid eyes.

"Really?"

"I swear it!"

"Alright!" King Yi took a deep breath. Longevity Extending Pills

were too attractive to him. He took out an authority flag.

During the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, the Outcloud Empire always sent its troops to guard Cloud Pool City, and these soldiers served under King Yi!

As King Yi raised the authority flag up, all the Yuan Qi in Cloud Pool City stirred. The ground quaked gently as divine patterns appeared from the ground before floating into mid-air to contain all of Cloud Pool City.

"Hu! Hu! Hu!"

The resonance resembled the sound of a gigantic dragon flapping its wings. People looked up and saw that the sky was being sealed shut by nomological patterns. At that moment, Cloud Pool City was completely shut in by a massive hemisphere.

"It's the city fortification array!"

"Cloud Pool City's city fortification array has probably not been activated for centuries!"

People shuddered. The Outcloud Empire had ruled the Heavenly South Great World for tens of millions of years. In all that time, the Outcloud Empire had only built two major cities. One was the imperial capital and the other was Cloud Pool City. Once Cloud Pool City's array was activated, it completely isolated the city from the outside world. No one expected that King Yi would activate the city fortification array just to capture Yi Yun.

Upon seeing this scene, True Lord Seven Kills was very pleased. He looked at Yi Yun and the corners of his mouth suffused a hideous grin. Even if Yi Yun had an expert backing him, there was no way they could deal with the city fortification array instantly!

"Celestial Vanguard!"

King Yi bellowed as rows of golden-armored soldiers marched out of the buildings around the square. They surrounded the entire square and the spears they wielded shimmered with golden light as

they were augmented by the city fortification array.

At the same time, a few gigantic spirit beasts flew over. They circled around the square, and riding them were the Celestial Vanguard's leaders. They were at the Supremacy realm.

Although one member out of the ten-thousand-strong Celestial Vanguard was insignificant, even a Divine Lord would not dare treat them lightly when they entered a battle formation!

"Yi Yun, you have violated the rules of Cloud Pool City. I am now apprehending you. If you were to surrender without a fuss, I can spare your life."

King Yi, with the authority flag in hand, seemed like another person. The cadaveric air his body suffused had been swept away. He seemed to transform into a illustrious general that commanded troops from every corner, with no one having the courage to defy him.

"Everyone at this square today. So long as you help my Pillheart Sect and Outcloud Empire capture Yi Yun, my Pillheart Sect will remember your contribution. My Pillheart Sect is willing to offer a hundred million Spirit Jade and numerous pills as reward."

At this critical juncture, True Lord Seven Kills spoke out. Although he was bloodthirsty, he was not rash. He knew that Yi Yun had an expert backing him. He was extremely meticulous and having offered such handsome rewards, there were bound to be people willing to take up the mantle. If he allowed others do the deed for him, he could avoid the danger of being sneaked up on by the mysterious expert.

When True Lord Seven Kills said that, many people were enticed. After all, Yi Yun was now a common target for attack. Even if they failed to get the bulk of the rewards, they were bound to get something.

Chapter 1338: Tenebrous City

After True Lord Seven Kills made his announcement, all the warriors present were itching for action. They were also wary of Yi Yun, knowing he was not someone easily dealt with, but there were a lot of them and only one of him. With the Celestial Vanguard's cooperation, Yi Yun was definitely at the end of his rope.

They were further enticed when they saw True Lord Seven Kills produce a red jade box. According to way the Pillheart Sect usually sold its pills, the red jade box likely contained Spirit Illumination Pills that could even allow Supremacies to make a subrealm breakthrough.

"I believe all of you can recognize this box. Inside are ten Spirit Illumination Pills. I will not be stingy towards anyone that helps in this effort! However, the heritage that Yi Yun carries belongs to my Pillheart Sect. We have to retrieve it. The Pillheart Sect's heritage has been handed down for hundreds of millions of years. Due to the long span of time, it was an unfortunate circumstance that some of it was lost. Yet, it was obtained by this little bastard. Now, he not only refuses to return it, he even uses our Pillheart Sect's heritage to deceive and beguile others, all while flaunting himself. He even schemed to murder my Pillheart Sect's experts and pushed the blame to another party. I cannot stand to see him live a second longer!"

True Lord Seven Kills's voice resounded through the world. Many people began having ideas when they saw the Spirit Illumination Pills.

"They are actually Spirit Illumination Pills. Granny, even I want to take action."

Su Yushi looked at Yi Yun and made an impetuous decision. Although he was definitely no match for the expert protecting Yi

Yun, he could deal with Yi Yun if the expert was held back by others.

The Tigercamel Mountain was lacking in strength due to a lack of resources. Su Yushi always believed that if he was supported by better resources, he could become the best genius in the Heavenly South Great World. The ten Spirit Illumination Pills greatly enticed him. Even for the monstrous Pillheart Sect, they were extremely valuable pills.

"Alright. Be careful. Don't hurt yourself," said the gray-haired woman.

"Don't worry. I'm only going to deal with Yi Yun. There won't be any danger." Su Yushi stared intently at Yi Yun as though Yi Yun was his prey.

A massive battle was imminent. As long as one person took the lead, they would immediately be followed by a barrage of attacks. Many people were waiting. Xia Zijian hung a teasing smile on his face. Although he wasn't planning on taking action, he was happy to see Yi Yun end in a terrible state.

He curled the corners of his mouth and looked at Jing Yuesha. He said derisively, "Junior Sister Jing Yuesha, why are you standing behind that punk? Do you want to accompany him in death?"

"Hmph! It's none of your business!" Jing Yuesha was infuriated. In fact, she had already received a voice transmission from Yi Yun. He had instructed her to get closer to him and not resist. She did not know what Yi Yun was planning on doing but Yi Yun had created numerous miracles before. She chose to believe in him.

At that moment, people were already gathering Yuan Qi. Some were walking closer to Yi Yun. But just as they were about to attack, there was a strange energy fluctuation that suddenly came from afar.

Oh? This is...

The energy fluctuation seemed to come from a wispy heaven. It resonated with people's souls in a mysterious manner.

Who is it!?

Some people looked toward the horizon and felt a jolt. They saw that, above a mountain range in the distance, a gigantic dark city was approaching!

A city was flying in mid-air?

The city was massive, casting dark shadows on the mountains. The city had many tall towers that shimmered with an ancient but simple black light. One could faintly hear the cries of ancient Fey beasts.

When the black city approached, people saw that the sides of the towers were embossed with a gigantic eye totem. In the middle of the eye were eight smaller eyes.

"Nine-eye totem. It's the Nine Li Magus Empire!"

Nine Li Magus Empire was an extremely mysterious country in the Heavenly South Great World. Its territory only spanned about five thousand kilometers. Compared to the Heavenly South Great World, it was like a drop in the bucket. But such a tiny country was ranked as one of the three divine empires of the Heavenly South Great World, alongside the Divine Empire of Thunder and Outcloud Empire.

Although the three empires were ranked equally, both the Outcloud Empire and Divine Empire of Thunder knew that they were completely incomparable to the Nine Li Magus Empire.

The Nine Li Magus Empire's history far exceeded both countries. Throughout history, the top factions in the Heavenly South Great World would always experience changes. At times, there would be three great factions and at other times, four. However, the Nine Li Magus Empire would always take the number one spot. Never had there been any change in that spot.

The Nine Li Magus Empire kept an extremely low profile. It did not enjoy dominance but no one dared to ignore it. History taught that any faction in the Heavenly South which fought the Nine Li Magus Empire was defeated soundly, eventually vanishing.

There were rumors that said that the people of the Nine Li Magus Empire were the descendants of an ancient mystic race. However, no one knew what the race was.

"Why is the Nine Li Magus Empire here? They seldom participate in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet. Even when they do, it's only for the auction. But the auction has long ended and they should not be interested in the tournament at all. Why would they come today..."

King Yi was taken aback. In fact, he disliked the appearance of the Nine Li Magus Empire at any Heavenly South Peaks Meet. As the empire was too mysterious and powerful, they were not something he could control.

It was even worse now. They were just about to carve up Yi Yun's possessions. The Nine Li Magus Empire was the last thing they wanted to see.

Elder Seven Kills frowned as well. The Nine Li Magus Empire would usually practice isolationism. Massive arrays were set up around the Nine Li Magus Empire's territory and were forever active. It shut the country completely in and citizens of the empire seldom left its confines. Outsiders were also barred entry. In this way, both Nine Li Magus Empire and the rest of the Heavenly South Great World went about their own business. The Nine Li Magus Empire was almost forgotten by others, so why would they suddenly appear today?

Could it be that they were here to snatch food from the tiger's jaws? If that were the case, the Pillheart Sect had no chances of winning.

"True Lord, don't worry. The Nine Li Magus Empire does not have any alchemical heritage. This is known throughout the

Heavenly South Great World. They do occasionally participate in the Heavenly South Great World's auction in order to buy pills. However, their people are likely unskilled in alchemy. They should not be interested in Yi Yun's heritage." a Pillheart Sect Elder spoke out.

Beside him, Elder Seven Kills nodded. "I hope so."

Although he said so, Elder Seven Kills could not relax when he saw the massive city's shadow approach. The feeling of losing control of the situation felt terrible. "Watch Yi Yun closely. He should not be given a chance to escape in the chaos."

As Elder Seven Kills spoke, the massive city was already floating above Cloud Pool City. One end of the city slowly entered the Cloud Pool City's fortification array and the next thing that happened made everyone draw a big gasp.

The fortification array that the Outcloud Empire had spent a sizable amount of resources to construct was no different from a water surface. It allowed the tenebrous city entry, sending ripples outwards. Yet, it did not pose any real obstruction to the city.

"Why... Why..." King Yi widened his eyes. As the overlord of Cloud Pool City, he knew how powerful the fortification array was. He had invested a lot riches over the recent years to maintain the array. It was difficult to penetrate the array even if five or six Divine Lords attacked it together. How did the Nine Li Magus Empire enter?

Old Snake was also watching in secret. He narrowed his eyes when he saw the scene happen before him. "It looks like I have underestimated the Heavenly South Great World. The various worlds in the Sinkhole with long histories are not to be looked down upon..." Old Snake muttered to himself.

He did not think much of the Pillheart Sect but the Nine Li Magus Empire managed to make him look at this world in a different light.

The tenebrous city eventually came to a halt in mid-air, a thousand feet away from the square. A few shadows appeared from the bottom of the city and slowly flew over.

Leading them was an old man. He was scrawny and swarthy. His arms were thin like chicken claws. His gray hair was tied into a long pigtail that went from the back of his head to his waist.

Behind the elder were a man and woman. The man was middle-aged and he had a neutral expression. As for the woman, she was dressed in tight clothes. Her arms and ankles were revealed and were bound tightly in white cloth. She had an excellent figure but she wasn't pretty. In fact, she was rather ugly.

The mood froze when the trio arrived. Many a time the unknown was dreaded, and that effect was made more apparent when the opposite party was powerful.

King Yi's eyebrows twitched as he forced a smile, "I never expected that esteemed guests from the Nine Li Magus Empire would grace the Heavenly South Peaks Meet organized by the Outcloud Empire. We are greatly honored by your gracious presence!"

King Yi forcefully tolerated the gloom he felt and spoke as politely as possible.

"Nice to meet you."

The leading elder nodded at King Yi as a response. He ignored King Yi after saying the four words. He scanned the entire square and his eyes eventually landed on Yi Yun.

The elder did not seem to know of King Yi's identity, nor did he care about finding out who he was. This made King Yi's smile stiffen. He had a feeling that he was being left hanging. Instantly, his face twisted a little. As the overlord of Cloud Pool City, when had he ever been given the cold shoulder in such a manner?

"Might I know what the Nine Li Magus Empire is here in Cloud

Pool City for?"

Upon noticing the elder's gaze, Elder Seven Kills's expression turned more twisted. He was of a violent nature so even against the Nine Li Magus Empire, he did not want to mince his words. He got straight to the point.

The elder smiled and said, "I heard of a fascinating matter that happened in the Heavenly South Great World. It's about an interesting youth so here I am..."

With that said, the elder continued looking at Yi Yun. "My young friend, I assume you are Yi Yun?"

Yi Yun stood out with so many people surrounding him. It was very easy to infer his identity.

Chapter 1339: Windsong Ruins

"Yes, I am Yi Yun."

Yi Yun cupped his fists and said in a calm voice. While the elder was observing him, he too was observing the elder. Yi Yun did not sense any animosity coming from the elder but he would not easily lower his guard. Old Snake had already sent him a voice transmission saying that the elder with the pigtail was very strong.

Old Snake's appraisal was enough to certify how formidable the elder was.

The elder smiled as he stroked his beard. "How true it is that heroes come from the youth. I heard that when you first arrived in Cloud Pool City, you restored the Love Seeking Phoenix In Clouds created by a particular Alchemist Zhang of the Pillheart Sect. Later you spent a great deal to purchase an Abyssal Red Lotus Seed. I made this trip here to Cloud Pool City especially because I am interested in befriending you, my young friend. Let me introduce myself. I have not used my name for a long time but I do hold the title of Blackrock. Just call me Aged Blackrock."

Upon hearing Aged Blackrock, everyone present felt their hearts jolt.

He was... Aged Blackrock!?

As the Nine Li Magus Empire had isolated itself, outsiders did not know much about the experts within the empire. However, the name Blackrock could chill a person's heart with at its mere mention.

Over the recent tens of millions of years, the Nine Li Magus Empire had faced several major wars. Some factions suspected that the Nine Li Magus Empire's tiny territory contained a astounding secret. And it was this secret that made the Nine Li Magus Empire fortify and stay sheltered in that tiny space for hundreds of

millions of years.

They wanted to probe for the truth and perhaps obtain immense benefits as a result. They believed that if they waited long enough, the isolated Nine Li Magus Empire would lose all of its experts to the ravages of time. Therefore, they launched multiple wars against the Nine Li Magus Empire. But in several of those wars, Aged Blackrock would massacre the opposing forces, sending chills down people's backs!

Just a mention of the name Aged Blackrock would change the expressions of many. That was not even the most pertinent point. The most spectacular thing was that it had been nearly ten million years since Aged Blackrock had last been seen showcasing his strength.

How long had the old man lived? Based on the records in various canons of large factions, Aged Blackrock didn't look much different from how he did thirty million years ago. That meant that he had lived for at least forty to fifty million years!

Why was he still alive?

Elder Seven Kills drew a gasp. In front of the elder, he felt flustered. Back when this elder was committing massacre after massacre, his master's master had yet to be born.

The older the elder, the weaker their vital potential would be. Their strength would also decline from that of their peak years. But there were some people who seem to exceed that limit. Their lives seemed infinite and were counted in units of ten million years. It left one despairing upon comparison!

Typically, Divine Lords that fused a Royal Seal would be addressed as True Lords. Even they could only live for a few million years. For instance, if the Pillheart Patriarch wished to live longer, he would need to seal himself in Bloodcull Jade. Through slumbering, he could survive for a longer period of time. He would not take action unless absolutely necessary. Only in this way could

he live for twenty to thirty million years.

However, this was almost no different from living as an underground corpse. In comparison, Aged Blackrock was lively and could go anywhere he wanted. The difference was stark.

"Could this old man be a Godly Monarch..."

Elder Seven Kills had such a thought but immediately shrugged it away. It was impossible for him to be at the Godly Monarch realm. That was too difficult to achieve. Besides, a Godly Monarch's lifespan was even more terrifying.

"I see, you are Senior Blackrock. It is my honor to make your acquaintance."

Since Blackrock had shown kind intentions, Yi Yun naturally responded politely.

The elder smiled in satisfaction and added, "My young friend, Yi Yun, I came here for something your master left in my Nine Li Magus Empire."

Your master?

Yi Yun pricked up his brows but he soon understood what the elder meant. The master the elder was referring to was the divine alchemist.

Yi Yun had obtained the complete inheritance of the divine alchemist, and now Ling Xie'er was following him. It was not wrong to call the divine alchemist Yi Yun's master.

"I'm pretty certain you do not know what your master left behind. But in fact, it is extremely important to my Nine Li Magus Empire. If you are willing to help us complete this item, my Nine Li Magus Empire will reward you handsomely."

Upon hearing Blackrock's words, the people from the Pillheart Sect were stunned. Was the elder referring to the mysterious divine alchemist?

What was the thing that the divine alchemist left behind in the Nine Li Magus Empire? Whatever it was, it was something they called extremely important. They would reward him handsomely. Just the thought of it left people excited.

Furthermore, if they could just see the item the divine alchemist had left behind in the Nine Li Magus Empire, it would likely broaden their horizons, and was an opportunity in and of itself.

Not only were the members of the Pillheart Sect enticed, even Yi Yun's interest was stirred. He asked, "Senior Blackrock, what might you be referring to? If there is truly something left behind by my master, I believe it must be quite impressive to have been preserved by your esteemed empire to this day. I am still lacking in knowledge and might not be able to complete it."

Yi Yun was acutely aware how lacking he was when compared to the divine alchemist in terms of alchemical skills. Although he had the Purple Crystal Origins to make up for it, true mastery still needed immense amount of time and experience that could not be bridged with shortcuts.

"You will know once you come with me," said Blackrock casually. Upon hearing this, Elder Seven Kills turned anxious.

Aged Blackrock was clearly going to take Yi Yun away. With the old bastard around, his plan to surround Yi Yun would likely go up in smoke. Not only that, he needed to stop the old bastard from bringing Yi Yun into contact with something left behind by the divine alchemist!

"Wait!" Elder Seven Kills shouted.

"Oh?" Blackrock looked at Elder Seven Kills. "Fellow Daoist, are you trying to stop me from bringing Yi Yun with me?"

Elder Seven Kills naturally did not have the guts to nod. He knew well that, since ancient times, any faction that opposed the Nine Li Magus Empire was finished. He gritted his teeth and said, "Senior

Blackrock, please do not be mistaken. The Divine Alchemist is my Pillheart Sect's Ancestral Master. And over the past tens of millions of years, my Pillheart Sect has used knowledge from myriad sources to constantly improve upon the divine alchemist's heritage. If Senior Divine Alchemist had left anything, it should be us from the Pillheart Sect that completes it!"

Divine Alchemist?

When the crowd heard this name, everyone was stunned. Most of them did not know who Elder Seven Kills was referring to but there were others who fell into deep thought before seemingly remembering something.

The divine alchemist was once extremely famous but as in all ancient history, illustrious figures were eventually buried and became mere vestiges of the past. Now, there were very few people in the Heavenly South Great World that knew of the divine alchemist.

When the Pillheart Sect surrounded Yi Yun, they made special care to avoid mentioning the name, 'Divine Alchemist.' In fact, they were afraid that other large factions would investigate the matter and learn just how impressive Yi Yun's heritage was.

Now, however, such an existence had been alluded to by the Nine Li Magus Empire. Elder Seven Kills felt there was no longer a need to conceal the matter.

"My Pillheart Sect is the true inheritor of the divine alchemist. Yi Yun only stole a tiny portion of our heritage and has used it to earn undeserved fame, deceiving and beguiling people in the process. Senior Blackrock, please investigate the matter!"

"The Nine Li Magus Empire has always stayed in its city, aloof from the matters of the world. Today, I wish for Senior Blackrock to be the judge and retrieve the heritage that belongs to my Pillheart Sect. Furthermore, Yi Yun machinated a ploy to kill my Pillheart Sect's Elders. It is an unpardonable crime. Senior, please

permit my Pillheart Sect to take him away for punishment! As for the item you want to complete, my Pillheart Sect will definitely complete it! We will guarantee your satisfaction!"

Elder Seven Kills spoke loudly with a voice filled with gusto. He had a hot temper but his tone was extremely polite. This was because he vaguely sensed that the opportunity before him was no trifling matter for the Pillheart Sect.

"Heh..."

Upon hearing True Lord Seven Kills's words, Aged Blackrock chuckled. The smile sent a jolt into True Lord Seven Kills's heart. He did not know what Aged Blackrock was laughing about.

"The reason you have the courage to say that is the Windsong Ruins, am I right?"

Aged Blackrock suddenly said something that did not make sense from any way of thinking. Many people present were puzzled by the question but True Lord Seven Kills's expression changed. He widened his eyes as he looked incredulously at Aged Blackrock.

How did he know!?

Aged Blackrock added, "The origins of the Pillheart Sect stem from the Windsong Ruins, isn't that so? Windsong was an ancient divine empire of the Heavenly South Great World. Back then, it had many correspondences with my ancient Nine Li. Its downfall is truly a pity. Ten million years ago, when its royal capital's ruins were opened, I too visited them. I went there with the intention of paying my respects to the ancient divine empire, never to take anything from there. It was a coincidence that I saw your Pillheart Sect ancestors there. They found some items, including a few manuals left behind by Senior Divine Alchemist..."

Aged Blackrock recounted this historical tidbit casually. When True Lord Seven Kills heard that, he turned stiff like a wooden block.

Aged Blackrock had actually been to the Windsong Ruins as well? He had lived for so long that the entire history of the Pillheart Sect was probably shorter than Aged Blackrock's lifespan. How could he not know of the Pillheart Sect's history if he had watched it develop from its nascent roots?

As for the Windsong ancient empire, it actually had correspondence with the ancient Nine Li. So how could the Nine Li Magus Empire not know of the remnants left behind in the ruins?

At that moment, many people present could not help but murmur. True Lord Seven Kills felt his face burn, and he wished that he could instantly vanish. Both he and the Pillheart Sect had frequently bragged about their deep roots and long heritage. Just moments ago, he had claimed his sect as the successor to the divine alchemist, mocking and scolding Yi Yun as nothing more than a thief.

But now, the truth of Pillheart Sect was revealed by Aged Blackrock. By rummaging through the ruins of the Windsong Empire, it made them no different from a band of tomb raiders that eventually hit it big.

Instead, Yi Yun had been addressed as the divine alchemist's successor by Aged Blackrock.

With such a reversal, how was the Pillheart Sect going to redeem its reputation?

Elder Seven Kills was someone who placed great importance on his reputation. This was also why he flared when he was teased previously. Now, hearing the murmurs from the crowd, the rage he felt nearly caused him to bleed internally!

And right at that moment, Aged Blackrock added leisurely, "The reason why the Windsong empire has manuals left behind by Senior Divine Alchemist was because he had once stayed in the Windsong empire for a rather long period of time. He even taught the juniors of the Windsong empire, and decided to leave a portion

of his heritage there. None of it was intrinsic to his knowledge, however, so your Pillheart Sect cannot be considered the successors of Senior Divine Alchemist."

Aged Blackrock's explanation made Elder Seven Kills's face turn purple. He wished to kneel down and beg Aged Blackrock to stop. Any further, and he would truly vomit out blood.

Chapter 1340: Grand Event of the Alchemical World

In fact, many large sects had rather underhanded origins. It was difficult to be rich without a windfall, after all, so if one were stuck putting all their time into honestly gathering resources and cultivating, how was one to establish a formidable sect that dominated several Great Worlds?

However, to actually flaunt heritage that had been obtained from tomb robbing as the product of the sect's own efforts and create many historical fabrications to conceal that fact, it would be embarrassing if that were exposed by others.

At that moment, Elder Seven Kills was undoubtedly feeling extremely embarrassed.

"So that's how your Pillheart Sect was able to thrive," said Jing Yuesha with a sneer. She was previously stifled by Elder Seven Kills and felt extremely uncomfortable. Now, she had finally obtained a chance to strike back. "You even accused Yi Yun of stealing your heritage. How shameless. You should give your heritage to Yi Yun."

In the quiet square, Jing Yuesha's voice easily resounded through the area. Elder Seven Kills's face turned as black as the bottom of a wok.

"You lass, you have no right to comment on my Pillheart Sect's history!" Although the Pillheart Sect's origins had been exposed, Elder Seven Kills continued gritting his teeth and said, "Senior Blackrock is right. However, who hasn't obtained a tiny portion of ancient heritage from ruins? Didn't Yi Yun do the same? What right does he have to say that his heritage is more legitimate?"

"Your Pillheart Sect used an array fragment to determine that the Divine Alchemy Cauldron is with Yi Yun. If you weren't sure that

Yi Yun's heritage was extraordinary, would you have gone to such great efforts? Since you have already made the judgment, why do you ask despite knowing the answer?"

Aged Blackrock's words left True Lord Seven Kills speechless.

He never expected that the divine alchemist had such deep ties with the Nine Li Magus Empire. With the Nine Li Magus Empire barging into the matter, it made it impossible for the Pillheart Sect to take Yi Yun away. But how could True Lord Seven Kills be willing to end up with nothing?

"Yi Yun, what's your opinion on the matter I discussed with you earlier?" Aged Blackrock did not even care about True Lord Seven Kills. True Lord Seven Kills's reaction towards Yi Yun's staying or departing was not something he cared about either way.

Yi Yun smiled. He naturally would not reject such an offer. He cupped his fists and said, "Senior, I'm willing to go with you. However, the Heavenly South Peaks Meet is about to begin. My companions are participating in the Heavenly South Peaks Meet, so is it possible to wait for a few more days? After that, can I head to the Nine Li Magus Empire with my companions?"

Yi Yun was worried that if he left with Aged Blackrock, the Pillheart Sect would harm the Clear Lunar Island people.

Aged Blackrock nodded. "Definitely. It has been so long since Senior Divine Alchemist departed, so a few days will make no difference. I will have Tenebrous City stay above Cloud Pool City. If you are interested, you can enter Tenebrous City with me and watch the Heavenly South Peaks Meet's tournament from there."

Many people from large factions had indescribable feelings when they heard Aged Blackrock's words. Yi Yun had truly lucked out!

They originally thought that Yi Yun was doomed but they never expected him to be invited to the Nine Li Magus Empire. Furthermore, he could step into the Nine Li Magus Empire with

Aged Blackrock. Who knew how many opportunities would be made available to him!

"Senior, thank you for your invitation. I'll just watch here from the square."

When Yi Yun said that, Aged Blackrock nodded. Just as he was about to return to Tenebrous City, True Lord Seven Kills suddenly shouted, "Wait!"

"Oh?" Aged Blackrock looked at him.

"Senior Blackrock. I have a question. Was the item left behind by Senior Divine Alchemist in the Nine Li Magus Empire related to alchemy?"

Aged Blackrock hesitated slightly before nodding.

True Lord Seven Kills drew a gasp. A glint coruscated in his eyes. "Senior Blackrock, I will not deny that my Pillheart Sect's heritage comes from the Windsong Ruins as you mentioned. However, you should understand that the Windsong Ruins' heritage is only a portion of the various heritages my Pillheart Sect has!"

"My Pillheart Sect has been established for thirty-eight million years. Before we even entered the Windsong Ruins, we had already accrued a lot. After the Windsong Ruins, my Pillheart Sect similarly took in all of the ancient heritage and in the past ten million years, my Pillheart Sect has produced numerous elites. All of them have been geniuses with deep knowledge in alchemy!"

"Senior Blackrock, if you were to say that my Pillheart Sect is inferior to Senior Divine Alchemist, I would admit that!"

"But if you claim that my Pillheart Sect's ten million years of collective experience is incomparable to a lad like Yi Yun, I refuse to believe it!"

True Lord Seven Kills's voice was forceful. Furthermore, it was said with reason, winning him the agreement of others.

How could the famous Pillheart Sect be inferior to Yi Yun?

Aged Blackrock gave Seven Kills a nonchalant glance. "The item left behind by Senior Divine Alchemist is not something that can be mended with heritage alone. Although I have specially invited my young friend, Yi Yun, to take a look, I do not bear any hopes that he can accomplish the task. If you insist on participating, I will not stop you either."

After Aged Blackrock said that, he turned and flew away.

In fact, he agreed with True Lord Seven Kills on something. Yi Yun was still lacking in experience. Although the divine alchemist's heritage was impressive, what Yi Yun could have learned in his few years was limited. If the Pillheart Sect's alchemical experts joined, they might even give Yi Yun some inspiration.

...

The intervention of the Nine Li Magus Empire at the Heavenly South Peaks Meet caught many people by surprise, especially when the matter involved mending something left behind by the divine alchemist. It left many people excited. As for the Heavenly South Peaks Meet tournament, people's interest in it waned.

In a few days, the news about the Heavenly South Great World spread. Even neighboring Great Worlds sent alchemical sages, with them hoping to probe the secrets of the divine alchemist's heritage.

People knew very well that the item left behind by the divine alchemist was extremely important to the Nine Li Magus Empire. They could not help but be curious over what it was.

Three days later, the results of Jing Yuesha's participation in the Heavenly South Great World's tournament were out. Jing Yuesha fought very seriously and her final results were rather good. She entered the finals and obtained twentieth place. She deserved to be proud for obtaining such a ranking in a genius tournament jointly

organized by numerous Great Worlds.

Clear Lunar Island Lord was very pleased with her disciple's results. With the tournament ending, it was time for Yi Yun to leave with Aged Blackrock.

And at that moment in Cloud Pool City, the number of experts from all walks of life increased instead of decreasing. It was very easy to see alchemists and their helpers on the roads. Over the past few days, all the alchemical stores in Cloud Pool City had a surge in business.

The name Divine Alchemist was just too influential. Even though he had been forgotten by ordinary warriors, he was a godlike existence in many alchemical sects with long histories. Being able to see the divine alchemist's heritage was a long cherished goal.

Aged Blackrock only watched silently as more and more alchemists entered Cloud Pool City. He did not stop them.

In fact, the ancient Nine Li had once gathered alchemists all over the world in a bid to complete the item left behind by the divine alchemist. Back then, the situation was no way inferior to what was happening now.

However, too much time had passed and that grand event was lost to the ravages of time.

Chapter 1341: River of Forgetfulness

In the northern desolate lands of the Heavenly South Great World was a desert that spanned half a million kilometers. It was dry and silent in a way that made it seem untraversable.

Not only were beasts few in these desolate lands, the Yuan Qi was also extremely thin. It made it difficult to produce any natural treasures; therefore, few warriors would ever go there.

However, people did know that the most mysterious Nine Li Magus Empire of the Heavenly South Great World was located in this stretch of desolate land. It took up about five thousand kilometers of it.

Over the past few days, groups of warriors and alchemists would rush over to the northern desolate lands and locate the entrance to the Nine Li Magus Empire using maps.

From afar, one could see the Nine Li Magus Empire was situated on a lofty mountain that had clouds lingering around it. The entire empire was being enveloped in an array formation, as though it was sealed in an alternate dimension.

"This is the Nine Li Magus Empire."

"The Heavenly South Peaks Meet has ended. Yi Yun should be arriving here with Aged Blackrock. When that happens, the entrance to the empire will naturally open."

There were more than ten thousand people gathered outside the empire's entrance. Most of them were alchemists and many of them had come from afar. They had specially traveled there to witness the spectacle.

The red sun was gradually setting in the west as night began to fall over the vast wilderness. Aged Blackrock and company were scheduled to arrive anytime now.

At that moment, there was a faint phoenix cry. When they

looked up, they saw a golden phoenix that reflected the blood sun as it flew in from the west.

The phoenix flew slowly but in moments, it had arrived outside the Nine Li Magus Empire's entrance. It circled the land before charging back up into the sky. A white-dressed middle-aged man landed from the phoenix's back.

He looked radiant and his skin was as tender as a baby's. He tied his hair with a band and looked extraordinarily handsome.

People were shocked when they saw him.

"West Desolate Alchemist King—Ouming Yin!"

Someone identified the newcomer. He was not from the Pillheart Sect but an alchemist sage from the West Desolate Great World!

Before Aged Blackrock and the Pillheart Sect arrived, an alchemist sage had already arrived.

The appearance of an alchemist sage overshadowed many alchemy sects. Many of the sects had never produced an alchemist sage since their inception.

People began to truly realize the massive stir the grand event had brought to the alchemy world. It was more intense than they had expected.

The sun finally set as the bright moon appeared in the sky. At that moment, people saw the gigantic Tenebrous City floating over from another direction in the sky.

The Nine Li people were finally here!

Following the Nine Li Tenebrous City was a massive cauldron. It belonged to none other than the Pillheart Sect.

It was obvious that the item left behind by the divine alchemist was something the Pillheart Sect placed great importance on. Furthermore, the Nine Li Magus Empire was involved. The Pillheart Sect had sent its strongest delegation, with even the

Pillheart Sect's alchemist sage coming as well.

With the descent of Tenebrous City, the Nine Li Magus Empire's entrance finally opened. It was as though the skies opened up, revealing a passage into another world.

The extremely mysterious Nine Li Magus Empire finally pulled off its veil to the world.

The Tenebrous City directly entered while the Nine Li Magus Empire did not prevent any other faction from entering. However, they had set up a passage specifically for the visitors. They could only follow the pre-established path and were not allowed to wander around.

The number of people entering the Nine Li Magus Empire continued to increase. People discovered many mighty figures that they had never noticed while waiting.

The people followed Tenebrous City. The path set up by the Nine Li Magus Empire was extremely special. It looked like a meandering riverbed with its waters long dried up. Every spot on the riverbed had lingering vestiges of time.

They followed the dried-up riverbed and walked for a very long time. With the speed warriors could travel, they estimated they had far exceeded five thousand kilometers. If they were outside the Nine Li Magus Empire, they would have long traversed the empire in its entirety. But now, it seemed impossible for them to see the end of the riverbed.

"Little Yun, this riverbed is somewhat odd..."

In Tenebrous City, Old Snake's voice suddenly sounded in Yi Yun's ears.

Over the past few days, Old Snake had leisurely stayed in Yi Yun's God Advent Tower. Naturally, he came with Yi Yun to the Nine Li Magus Empire.

"What's odd about it?"

Yi Yun also felt that the riverbed was somewhat abnormal. As they proceeded across the riverbed, it felt like they were retrospecting history. Every segment they passed seemed as though they had just experienced a completely different time in space.

"This river's waters have already dried. I cannot be completely certain but the nomological auras left behind remind me of the River of Forgetfulness..."

Old Snake had lived for very long so he was extremely knowledgeable. His words left Yi Yun astonished.

River of Forgetfulness!?

The ancient twelve Fey Gods were Extreme Yang Illumination, Extreme Yin Nether Glow, Empress Earth Dao Tree, etc. They were all manifestations of the various laws.

They were not necessarily all in the shape of a lifeform. For example, the eighth Fey God, River of Forgetfulness, was an endless surging river. And what flowed in the river was not water, but time.

The river of time advanced forever and the direction in which it surged forward was the future. And the past was destined to be forgotten as history would eventually be buried by the vestiges of time.

Therefore the river of time was also named the River of Forgetfulness.

Both the eighth Fey God, River of Forgetfulness, and the ninth Fey God that represented the spatial dimension laws, Solitary Nothingness, represented the original space-time laws that were first formed in the universe's chaotic state. Therefore, how could Yi Yun not be astonished when Old Snake mentioned that he could sense the aura of the River of Forgetfulness from the dried riverbed?

"Senior Old Snake, are you telling me this riverbed is what it looks like after the River of Forgetfulness withers away?"

"I'm not sure. Perhaps it's just a distributary of the River of Forgetfulness. Perhaps the River of Forgetfulness's waters had flowed in it at one time. Regardless, the Nine Li Magus Empire is a lot more mysterious than I originally guessed."

While Yi Yun was conversing with Old Snake, Tenebrous City finally descended.

What appeared in front of Yi Yun was an ancient palace complex. Yi Yun saw the people living in the palaces. They were the people of the Nine Li Magus Empire but they looked no different from ordinary people.

In the middle of the palace stood a tall altar. Six massive columns, with each of them seemingly propping up the sky, maintained an ancient fortification array formation.

As for the dried riverbed, it did not end at the palace. Instead, it continued beyond the palace and stretched into the horizon with an unknown terminal point.

"We are here. I'll bring you to meet the Magus Maiden," said Aged Blackrock. When he said that, he walked straight into a palace.

Yi Yun silently followed. As for the others that had entered the Nine Li Magus Empire, they were still waiting outside the palace.

Yi Yun followed Aged Blackrock as he passed through numerous corridors. The Nine Li Magus Empire's palaces were oddly quiet and there were few people in them. It was spartan, lacking the commonly seen rockery and streams of other palaces. Replacing those fixtures were ancient and mysterious totem sculptures, as well as Nine Li hex imprints everywhere.

"It's here."

Aged Blackrock pushed open a door that led into a hall. Yi Yun looked at the door. On both sides of it were twelve carvings. They

were none other than the twelve Fey Gods. Of course, after the ninth Fey God, Solitary Nothingness, the remaining three spots were empty.

The engravings of the twelve Fey Gods contained the laws that each Fey God represented. It made anyone standing in the hall experience a strong shock.

And following that, Yi Yun saw the owner of the hall. She was a woman with a black veil across her face.

The instant Yi Yun saw the woman, he felt an extremely familiar aura. He could not help but falter.

Had he seen this woman before?

His gaze could not help but land on the Nine Li Magus Maiden's eyes. Searching through his memories, Yi Yun was astonished. The eyes resembled those of one person.

Huan Chenxue!

"You are..."

Yi Yun nearly blurted out the name Huan Chenxue but he immediately stopped himself from doing so.

He came to the realization that the Nine Li Magus Maiden in front of him was not Huan Chenxue. Although she had covered her face, he could sense minute differences between the aura effused by the Nine Li Magus Maiden and that of Huan Chenxue.

Huan Chenxue was like a lofty mountain in white snow. She reflected sunlight, pure and without blemish. Although she was cold, it made others wish to approach her.

As for the woman in front of him, her eyes were identical to Huan Chenxue's. But they were not as clear as Huan Chenxue's. Instead, they were like a deep, bottomless lake. And her aura was even more mysterious, like an Abyssal Red Lotus.

However, there was one aspect in which she was identical to

Huan Chenxue. Yi Yun could not detect any energy fluctuations from her body.

She was only a mortal...

Chapter 1342: Divine Alchemist's Legacy

It could've been a coincidence if only their eyes were similar, but the Nine Li Magus Maiden was also mortal. Her situation was identical to Huan Chenxue's. That made a coincidence quite unlikely.

The two women must have been related somehow.

"Senior Old Snake, regarding this woman..."

Yi Yun questioned Old Snake. Since Old Snake knew Huan Chenxue, he naturally had to understand the secret behind the Magus Maiden.

However, Yi Yun never expected Old Snake to spend a while pondering before sending Yi Yun a voice transmission. "I do not know who she is either."

"Senior, you don't?" Upon hearing Old Snake's words, Yi Yun was speechless. From Yi Yun's point of view, Old Snake had lived for eons. He should've known a thing or two.

"What's so strange about it? It's not like I'm omnipotent and omniscient. That lass Chenxue's race is even more ancient than my Soaring Serpent race. Although I have had some interaction with her, I do not fully understand the various secrets of that ancient secret race."

...

"My young friend, Yi Yun. This is our Magus Maiden," introduced Aged Blackrock.

At that moment, the black-dressed woman had already stood up. She walked towards Yi Yun. "Young Master Yi, it's a pleasure to meet you. Sorry for troubling you by making you come all this way."

Yi Yun cupped his fists and said, "Your Highness, it's nothing.

The Nine Li Magus Empire helped extricate me from a tough situation in Cloud Pool City, so how could it be a trouble?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, the Nine Li Magus Maiden gave a faint smile and said, "I heard from Senior Blackrock that although you were surrounded when he arrived, you appeared unflustered. I'm sure you would have extricated yourself from that perilous situation even without our help."

The black-veiled woman's voice was gentle and alluring. The way she spoke no doubt easily won a favorable impression from others.

Yi Yun smiled without a response. Instead, he asked, "Your Highness, I wonder what the Nine Li Magus Empire has invited me here for."

The Nine Li Magus Maiden shook her head and said, "Young Master Yi, there's no rush. My main goal in inviting you here is to acquaint myself with you. As for what must be done... I'll bring you there to take a look. However, the matter is just too difficult. Perhaps you might not be able to complete it now, but there will come a day when it can be completed. When that happens, my Nine Li Magus Empire will definitely be eternally grateful."

As the Nine Li Magus Maiden spoke, she stood up. Yi Yun and Aged Blackrock followed behind her as she went through a corridor and entered a massive square. There were already more than ten thousand people gathered there. These people were the alchemists and warriors from elsewhere.

The people from the Pillheart Sect were naturally there too.

"It's Yi Yun. That little bastard is coming."

Upon seeing Yi Yun, the Pillheart Sect members spoke in murmurs. As the saying goes, enemies see red the moment they meet. This was even more apparent when the Pillheart Sect realized that Yi Yun had received preferential treatment. He had been brought by Aged Blackrock to meet someone but they had

been left waiting. They were naturally unhappy about it.

"Who is that woman?"

The Pillheart Sect crowd were baffled when they saw the Nine Li Magus Maiden. Wasn't she a mortal?

Why would a mortal appear here? Furthermore, she seemed to be of high standing?

"Since all of you come from afar, join us in witnessing this."

The Nine Li Magus Maiden did not mind the huge crowd in the square. She produced a tiny, exquisite dagger seemingly from nowhere and sliced her palm, causing it to drip blood.

The blood did not drip onto the ground and instead was absorbed by some energy. It flew into mid-air and the drop of blood seemed to land on an invisible water surface before disappearing. Simultaneously, the blood drop seemed to stir ripples across the water surface as beautiful ripples emanated outwards slowly.

"This is..."

At the moment the ripples appeared, people felt an ancient and vast aura inundate them. It made them feel like they had transmigrated to an ancient void where they witnessed the legends of the ancient world.

They saw an entrance appear in the middle of where the blood drop was. From the entrance, they could see the boundless edge of another massive world. That world seemed like a scene of devastation. It was filled with swaths of desert that resembled an ancient battlefield.

"Here is it. Those who want to see it, follow me."

After the Nine Li Magus Maiden said that, she slowly walked into that world.

At that moment, the entrance had expanded to two hundred feet wide. After a slight hesitation, the crowd from the square began to

shuffle in.

When they stepped into the desert, it felt like they were stepping on the vestiges of history from hundreds of millions of years ago. The crowd proceeded slowly until a dark red ancient runic pattern appeared beneath the sand. It seemed to turn the sand into blood.

It was a massive array.

Everyone was astonished. The massive array was no trifling matter. It was unknown what its purpose was.

And when Yi Yun stepped in, he felt something extremely familiar. It was...

"This world is a pocket world created by my Nine Li race. Senior Divine Alchemist had set up a massive array in this world. This array has already existed for a very, very long time. Its goal is to... nurture a pill."

When the Nine Li Magus Maiden said those words slowly, everyone present felt a jolt.

Nurture a pill?

A massive array that filled a world was actually a Herb Nurturing Array!

There were many alchemists present. They knew how difficult it was to refine many pills. Alchemists would often choose to refine an incomplete pill before placing it in a massive array to nurture it for thousands of years before the pill would be ready.

But the massive array before them was not as simple as any ordinary Herb Nurturing Array. Just from the numinous array patterns, they could appreciate how terrifying the massive array was.

"What pill is it that requires one to go to such great lengths?"

"It was said that Senior Divine Alchemist left something unfinished. Could it be this pill? Then, wouldn't it mean that this

array has been in operation for hundreds of millions of years?"

People realized this conundrum as they drew gasps. It would be extremely shocking to nurture a pill or herb for a hundred thousand years using typical Herb Nurturing Techniques. A million years of nurturing almost never happened. After all, Divine Lords only lived for a few million years.

What did it mean to nurture a pill for hundreds of millions of years!?

The Nine Li Magus Maiden nodded. "That's right, this is a legacy of Senior Divine Alchemist. However, this array formation was not meant to be in operation for hundreds of millions of years. Unfortunately, Senior Divine Alchemist never returned after he left. He was unable to finish the pill within the array. And with Senior Divine Alchemist gone, no alchemist has been capable of finishing it. My Nine Li race has gathered alchemists from all over the world numerous times to study it but to no avail."

"We have been maintaining the operation of this massive array all these years. The worldly essence that has been accumulated over hundreds of millions of years has reached an unimaginable amount. We do not know how much the pill within the array has evolved..." said the Nine Li Magus Maiden lightly. Every word she said left one astonished!

If that were the case, the value of the pill was beyond imagination!

"That is truly a huge commitment..." An alchemist who was advanced in his years said wistfully. "Only Senior Divine Alchemist could leave behind such a miracle. I will not be able to attain Senior Divine Alchemist's level even after dedicating all my life to alchemy..."

"This array is too majestic in scale. We will probably not be able to complete it." another alchemist said.

They had come hoping to broaden their horizons after hearing about the item the divine alchemist had left behind. They also had the wish that they might be able to complete the item left behind by the divine alchemist. If they succeeded, not only would they gain fame, they would also receive immense benefits.

But just from looking at the Herb Nurturing Array that had been in operation for hundreds of millions of years, they began bemoaning their inadequacies. How were they to complete an array of such massive scale?

Instantly, many alchemists decided to give up. All that was left was for them to broaden their horizons.

...

At that moment, an elderly voice resounded among the crowd. The person was an elder who wore a heavy cape.

"To think an unfinished Herb Nurturing Array frightens you that much. None of you even have the courage to probe the profundity of it. With such a disposition, how can you call yourselves alchemists?"

When they heard the elder's words, the alchemists who had previously commented were enraged. Who was it that spoke so arrogantly!?

Just as they were about to retort, they instantly shut up when they saw who the caped elder was.

The elder was standing amongst the Pillheart Sect delegation. It was unknown why no one noticed him in the beginning.

And what was more shocking was that the Pillheart Sect's True Lord Seven Kills was respectfully standing behind him.

"What..."

People knew True Lord Seven Kills's standing in the Pillheart Sect. He was nearly equal to the sect master. There was only one

person that could garner True Lord Seven Kills's respect—Pillheart Patriarch.

"That elder is the Pillheart Patriarch!? The Pillheart Patriarch actually came here too?"

"Didn't he seal himself in Bloodcull Jade? It has been more than a million years since he last showcased his skill."

People were astounded. In order to extend their lifespans, patriarchs would seal themselves in Bloodcull Jade. Only when their sects experienced danger would they appear to ensure the light bestowed on the sect by providence lasted for tens of millions of years.

Old monsters that sealed themselves in Bloodcull Jade would have their lifespans greatly shortened every time they came out of it. People never expected that the Pillheart Patriarch would pay such a price to come personally for the divine alchemist's legacy in the Nine Li Magus Empire!

Chapter 1343: Fate Changing

Pillheart Patriarch was an illustrious figure. Legend said that he had become an alchemist sage millions of years ago. Furthermore, he was not only an alchemist sage, he was also extremely powerful. Although they had been insulted by him, the crowd present did not dare retort. All they could do was put up with his tirade.

"Since Patriarch Solitary is that confident, quickly complete this Herb Nurturing Array and broaden our horizons."

Among the top alchemists among the ten-thousand-strong crowd, there were also other old fellows with great seniority. They did not agree with Pillheart Patriarch.

"The completion of the Herb Nurturing Array is definitely not something that can be done in a day or two. This array itself has been in operation for hundreds of millions of years. Spending a hundred years to complete would be considered too fast. If you have the patience, stay here and watch. If not, leave early," Pillheart Patriarch said with a sneer. As death was approaching him, he became more eccentric. He did not care if he offended others.

From Pillheart Patriarch's point of view, spending a hundred years or even a few centuries on studying the Herb Nurturing Array was a reasonable amount of time.

Many alchemists from large factions also had the same thoughts. To them, a few centuries wasn't considered long. Furthermore, they could understand more of the divine alchemist's Herb Nurturing Techniques from studying the array's processes. They were bound to reap immense benefits.

Of course, to Yi Yun, a few centuries sounded ridiculous. He had only cultivated for slightly more than a hundred years to date.

Yi Yun silently observed the Herb Nurturing Array left behind by

the divine alchemist. He also understood the source of that familiar aura—

This was because the Herb Nurturing Array had too many similarities with the Herb Nurturing Array in the Sun Burial Sandsea!

Yi Yun had personally entered the Sun Burial Sandsea's Herb Nurturing Array. As he needed to help Ling Xie'er escape the array, he had conducted a detailed observation and study of the array patterns in the Sun Burial Sandsea.

Yi Yun felt that the Herb Nurturing Array in the Sun Burial Sandsea was more profound. It was a reasonable conclusion, as the Herb Nurturing Array in the Sun Burial Sandsea was the divine alchemist's last piece of work.

Back then, the divine alchemist had left the Heretical God Fire Seed as well as the Divine Alchemy Cauldron in the Sun Burial Sandsea, in order to refine an Elixir of Resurrection. Unfortunately, he failed.

Regardless, a pill that made the divine alchemist set up a Herb Nurturing Array was destined to be extraordinary. It was understandable why it was so difficult to refine.

This left Yi Yun somewhat curious about the pill's effects.

"Your Highness, sorry if I'm imposing. What pill is inside this Herb Nurturing Array?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's question, the Nine Li Magus Maiden sighed slightly. She did not give him a direct answer.

"I was only curious. Your Highness, it's fine if you do not reveal it."

The Nine Li Magus Maiden shook her head. "Actually, there is nothing much to be said. Its name is the Fate Changing Pill. One pill can change one's fate, and reverse the effects of samsara."

"Oh? The Fate Changing Pill?"

Upon hearing the name, Yi Yun felt a jolt through his heart. Samsara Fate sounded abstruse. It was so abstruse that one wouldn't even know how to change it.

However, Yi Yun knew that Samsara Fate was a Great Dao law. However, there were fewer people that comprehended this Great Dao than the Chaos Dao. And those that truly grasped it was likely close to none.

Legends had it that if one grasped Samsara Fate, they would live a life similar to that of a god. One would control the samsara of all life.

At that stage, it was an unimaginable realm. No one present had any fate to be part of that.

Therefore, even though the Fate Changing Pill sounded impressive, Yi Yun did not know what it could be used for after it was successfully refined.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden seemed to read Yi Yun's thoughts and said softly, "The Fate Changing Pill was prepared for me."

"Oh? "What's that?"

Yi Yun felt a jolt. Suddenly, he realized something.

"You can probably tell that I'm mortal. However, I was not born mortal. My fate has been changed by someone and now I'm cursed to undergo endless samsara, unable to cultivate or condense energy."

When the Nine Li Magus Maiden said this, she sighed lightly. Yi Yun was astonished when he heard that.

Back when he met Huan Chenxue, he already made similar guesses but he was unable to confirm them.

"Your Highness, how are you able to live for such long periods of time if you cannot cultivate?"

The Nine Li Magus Maiden said wistfully, "Time is a terrifying force. Without being able to absorb the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, I'm no different from mortals. My lifespan is limited but my consciousness is indestructible. I can undergo samsara and be reproduced from Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, gaining new life."

"I have no idea how many years it has been. I have repeatedly lived through samsara and even though my consciousness does not fade, I cannot escape the natal fog. Every time I'm reborn from the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, I have another portion of my memories sealed."

"There are many things I cannot remember after all these generations. Perhaps I will recall these memories after I defy my fate..."

"I see..." Yi Yun muttered.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden definitely had an impressive origin. If not, no one would use a curse of the Heavenly Dao to deal with her. What would happen if a Fate Changing Pill could restore her?

Huan Chenxue too. What if Huan Chenxue could be restored as well?

Yi Yun wanted to ask the Nine Li Magus Maiden what her relationship with Huan Chenxue was, but he decided against it after some deliberation.

After all, he did not know the history behind the Nine Li Magus Maiden and Huan Chenxue. It would be terrible if they were enemies. It did not seem like the Mirage Sea Realm was the Nine Li Magus Empire's match at all.

"Young Master Yi, this pill is extremely important to me. Unfortunately, the Herb Nurturing Array left behind by Senior Divine Alchemist is too complex. It will be a huge undertaking to fully understand it. I believe it will be extremely difficult for you. At least, it would be for your present self."

"Young Master Yi, I invited you here mainly to acquaint myself with you. At the same time, I also wanted you to have some contact with this Herb Nurturing Array. I hope that, one day, you would be willing to help me when you are more accomplished in alchemy. My Nine Li Magus Empire would be eternally grateful."

The Nine Li Magus Maiden's words were honest and poised. She did not conceal her motives at all. She even mentioned her hopes of befriending him. Such irreproachable conduct was something Yi Yun liked.

"Your Highness, you are being courteous. I'll do my best."

Yi Yun was also very interested in the Fate Changing Pill. After all, Huan Chenxue probably needed it to recover as well.

However, Yi Yun also knew that replicating the divine alchemist's Fate Changing Pill would be extremely difficult. There was, however, still some hope of him refining a weaker version of it. Together with the Mirage Snow sword that had something to do with Huan Chenxue's curse, perhaps that was a chance he could restore Huan Chenxue to normal.

Of course, all of this depended on him being able to complete the Fate Changing Pill.

The massive array left behind by the divine alchemist was excessively grand. Completing was not going to be a simple task.

"Your Highness, if it's convenient, I would like to enter the Herb Nurturing Array's core to take a look before making a judgment."

"Of course."

The Nine Li Magus Maiden smiled and nodded. She personally accompanied Yi Yun into the deep depths of the array.

Chapter 1344: Item that must be obtained

The Nine Li Magus Maiden's mortality made it so that she lacked any form of life preservation. With so many riffraff in the crowd, it was naturally unsafe for her to walk through.

At that moment, behind the Nine Li Magus Maiden, Aged Blackrock pressed down on the air, forming an invisible wave that spread out. Anyone who came into contact with the wave was pushed back by a tremendous force. They retreated back further and further.

"What's the matter?"

The crowd was infuriated. They were people of standing, so the sudden push made them unhappy. However, they did not dare protest because it was done by Aged Blackrock.

The wave went deep into the desolate lands, forming a path a hundred feet wide that was clear of any obstruction.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden stepped into the passage and said to the crowd, "I'm sorry. I've suffered from a frail body since I was very young. I can only inconvenience everyone to make way. Sorry to anyone I've offended."

The Nine Li Magus Maiden's voice was gentle, like a whistling wind in spring. It made the furious mob calm down.

"Who is this woman?"

They could tell that she enjoyed an extremely high status from the way Aged Blackrock treated her. She was definitely an important figure in the Nine Li Magus Empire.

But what really vexed them was that the path that was opened up by pushing them away was not only walked by the Nine Li Magus Maiden, but Yi Yun as well.

Yi Yun followed the Nine Li Magus Maiden and walked almost

alongside her.

Everyone there was a true alchemist. Yi Yun was only a junior. What gave him the right to enjoy such preferential treatment?

People were unconvinced that Yi Yun deserved it, especially those from the Pillheart Sect. They were even more frustrated. Their Pillheart Sect had always been treated as esteemed guests no matter where they went. Yet here they were, reduced to being small players and belittled.

"Curmudgeon Solitary, you have always claimed that your Pillheart Sect is the number one alchemy sect in the Heavenly South Great World. But aren't you still being pushed aside to make way for a junior and a mortal? It doesn't seem that impressive to me!" said a white-dressed middle-aged man standing beside Pillheart Patriarch with a smile.

This white-dressed man was none other than Ouming Yin. Like Pillheart Patriarch, he too was an alchemist sage. Although he was generationally lower in standing than the Pillheart Patriarch, he thought highly of himself. He never showed much respect to the Pillheart Patriarch. This caused quite a rift between them.

"Isn't it the same with you? You claim to be the number one genius in the world of alchemy but in the eyes of the Nine Li Magus Empire, you are nothing but shit," said Pillheart Patriarch coldly.

That put an end to the verbal war with Ouming Yin, so instead the Pillheart Patriarch followed Yi Yun and the Nine Li Magus Maiden into the depths of the desolate plains.

He held back his anger for he wanted to fully comprehend the Herb Nurturing Array, smacking the Nine Li Magus Empire's figurative face in the process. At the same time, he wanted to settle scores with Yi Yun. The Pillheart Sect's Elders would not have died in vain.

Behind Pillheart Patriarch, many alchemists followed him into

the desolate lands.

They walked rather slowly and, after an hour, they arrived in the middle of the Herb Nurturing Array.

"This is the array's core."

Although the alchemists that were present could not fully comprehend the Herb Nurturing Array, it was not difficult for them to identify its core.

At that moment, they saw Yi Yun begin to probe the area. He would stop in front of every array pattern for a moment to ponder over it.

When Pillheart Patriarch saw Yi Yun's actions, his expression sank.

"This little bastard obtained the divine alchemist's heritage out of sheer luck. Does he really think that he's some figure of importance? There he is, deliberately acting mysterious and putting on a show."

The Pillheart Patriarch knew that the Herb Nurturing Array was no trifling matter. If one's cultivation level was lacking, it would be impossible to probe it. It was the same even if one knew the theory behind a tiny portion of the array patterns. Furthermore, how could the heritage left behind by the divine alchemist be so easy to fully understand?

"Blackrock!" Pillheart Patriarch spoke again. Although he was a lot younger than Aged Blackrock, he did not think himself as Aged Blackrock's junior. He called to him directly. "The Nine Li Magus Empire has not mentioned what rewards it will offer if the pill inside this massive array is completed."

When Pillheart Patriarch said that, everyone looked over. Instantly, the din subsided. Everyone looked at Aged Blackrock, for all of them were concerned about the question.

Aged Blackrock looked indifferently at Pillheart Patriarch and

said, "Everyone has different needs. When the time comes, my Nine Li Magus Empire will naturally fulfill the needs of person who succeeds as a form of remuneration. By asking me this now, are you doubting that my Nine Li Magus Empire can afford it?"

"Hehe." Pillheart Patriarch sneered. "How could that be? After all, we will be spending a century or two here. Isn't it better to decide on the remuneration before we invest so much? Don't you think so?"

"No." Aged Blackrock disregarded him completely. "You seem to be mistaken on one point. My Nine Li Magus Empire has never invited your Pillheart Sect to study this array. It was one of your Elders named Seven Kills that kept pleading before I permitted all of you to follow. Why do you now speak as though your spending of a century or two here is sacrificing your time for the Nine Li Magus Empire? If you are unwilling to do so, just leave. If you want some remuneration, show at least some ability to complete this array before we negotiate any further."

Aged Blackrock's response left Pillheart Patriarch at a loss for words. He had a twisted expression on his face. There was nothing wrong in what was said. Indeed, his Pillheart Sect had tagged along voluntarily.

If this were any other time, the Pillheart Patriarch would have lost decorum. But now, he kept his calm.

Pillheart Patriarch said with a heavy expression, "You are thinking too lowly of the tens of millions of years of heritage my Pillheart Sect has. Although you are powerful, you do not know a thing about alchemy. Please do not draw wild conclusions or it will only end up incurring insult on yourself."

"If the Pillheart Sect can complete this pill, I do not want anything from you. All I would ask is for the Nine Li Magus Empire to not interfere with the matter between the Pillheart Sect and Yi Yun!"

As the Pillheart Patriarch said that, he suddenly looked at Yi Yun with a cold glint in his eye.

Yi Yun stopped and turned to look at Pillheart Patriarch. He locked eyes with the old freak that had lived for tens of millions of years. The old freak had set his sights on him again after reeling off on his spiel.

"That can't be done." Aged Blackrock simply and directly rejected it.

"You..." Pillheart Patriarch burned with rage. He yearned to massacre the Nine Li Magus Empire but his strength was greatly lacking.

"If you cannot accept that, just leave. My Nine Li Magus Empire would not stop you."

Aged Blackrock sneered inwardly. He did not care if the Pillheart Sect stayed. In the history of the Nine Li Magus Empire, they had invited alchemist sages to complete the array but all of them failed. What could a mere Pillheart Sect accomplish?

Aged Blackrock didn't even put any hopes in Yi Yun. After all, it was too difficult to mend the array left behind by Senior Divine Alchemist. Its nurturing could produce something that could defy fate itself.

Just as the atmosphere turned tense, Yi Yun suddenly spoke out. "Senior Blackrock, thank you for speaking up for me. The Nine Li Magus Empire has already rendered a lot of help in my feud with the Pillheart Sect. I do not wish to trouble you any further."

Yi Yun smiled and looked back at Pillheart Patriarch. He knew that the Pillheart Sect would definitely not let the matter rest since he was still carrying the divine alchemist's heritage.

Besides, the Pillheart Sect had something Yi Yun needed. He needed the plantation methods for the Unwithering Grass so that he could make Longevity Extending Pills!

In fact, it was not only for Old Snake but for Yi Yun himself.

This plantation method involved the Pillheart Sect's most valued divine item. It could also be considered the core foundations of the Pillheart Sect!

Yi Yun said, "Your wish that the Nine Li Magus Empire would not intervene in our feud isn't anything at all. You want to obtain the divine alchemist's heritage from me and I happen to want something from you..."

"What do you want?" Pillheart Patriarch frowned. Yi Yun's indifferent expression made him extremely uncomfortable.

"Purple Numinous Herbal Soil!"

The Pillheart Patriarch's expression changed drastically when he heard Yi Yun's words.

The Pillheart Sect's possession of the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil was one of its core secrets. How did Yi Yun know?

Yi Yun continued, "You wish to obtain the divine alchemist's heritage without paying the price? Since you are that confident in your Pillheart Sect's alchemical heritage, we can give it a try. If you can complete this array, I will personally request that the Nine Li Magus Empire not intervene in our feud. But if I succeed in doing it, I want fifty kilograms of Purple Numinous Herbal Soil from the Pillheart Sect!"

Back when Yi Yun killed Su Boyang and company, he had used Poison Demon to devour and search their souls. He knew how the Unwithering Grass was planted. Unfortunately, it wasn't a problem with the technique but a result of the Pillheart Sect's special herbal soil—Purple Numinous Herbal Soil.

Through the use of Purple Numinous Herbal Soil, Unwithering Grass could be constantly grown.

Purple Numinous Herbal Soil was extraordinary. It was also recorded in the divine alchemist's manuals but even the divine

alchemist had only received a tiny pot of the soil. Purple Numinous Herbal Soil was soil that had been stained with the blood of phoenixes and dragons, formed after absorbing the Heaven Earth essence for hundreds of millions of years.

Just like the Heretical God Fire Seed existed in this world, the soil also had its soil spirit that was even rarer.

If he obtained the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil, he could rear all sorts of spiritual herbs for double the results and half the effort!

Chapter 1345: Soul Oozing Incense

Patriarch Pillheart narrowed his eyes as he looked at Yi Yun. He never expected that while the Pillheart Sect was trying to obtain Yi Yun's divine alchemist heritage, Yi Yun was also plotting to obtain his Pillheart Sect's Purple Numinous Herbal Soil.

This was akin to a lion almost catching a mouse, when the mouse suddenly and loudly proclaims that if the lion fails to catch it, the lion would have to slice off a piece of flesh for the mouse to eat.

How could Patriarch Pillheart not be angry?

"Do you really think that an ant like you who has only lucked out has the right to make a bet with my Pillheart Sect? Without the Nine Li Magus Empire protecting you, you would have long been crushed under my foot like an ant!"

As Patriarch Pillheart spoke, his aura was locked onto Yi Yun. He was like a primordial behemoth that was opening its mouth to devour Yi Yun.

But suddenly, a ice-cold chill befell the sky. It went from the back of his neck into his clothes, and all the way to the back of his feet. It left him stifled for a moment.

Then, he turned his head and saw Aged Blackrock staring coldly at him.

"Are you already turning a blind eye to my warning?" Aged Blackrock's voice already contained killing intent. "Humans are truly forgetful. Perhaps my Nine Li Magus Empire has been silent for too long, and people have come to think that my Nine Li Magus Empire stands aloof from the world. Yet they forget which factions have been decimated by my Nine Li Magus Empire. I've been warning you repeatedly but you seem to completely ignore my words and instead, continue making a scene in my Nine Li Magus Empire. My patience is limited. Do you not believe that if I were to

ever find out that the Pillheart Sect took action against Yi Yun, I could wipe the Pillheart Sect from the annals of history!?"

Aged Blackrock spoke slowly but every word seemed like a dagger that stabbed into Patriarch Pillheart's heart.

Patriarch Pillheart's heart froze up. He knew Aged Blackrock was not joking.

"You... My Pillheart Sect has a hundred thousand disciples in total. You would massacre my Pillheart Sect for a mere Yi Yun?"

His Pillheart Sect had been in existence for tens of millions of years and it had countless estates and businesses, with numerous disciples. Yet, Yi Yun had only lived for a century or two. This was akin to killing an elephant for an ant.

Aged Blackrock sneered and said, "Do you think decimating your Pillheart Sect is an impressive task? My Nine Li Magus Empire has watched hundreds of millions of years pass. Throughout this long history, too many sects have been destroyed. Your Pillheart Sect has only been in existence for thirty million years. That's considered quite a while."

Upon hearing Aged Blackrock's words, Patriarch Pillheart was left reeling as though he had petrified. In his subconscious, he had indeed recognized the Nine Li Magus Empire as a supernatural existence. It would only fight with high and mighty factions and not intervene in other matters. He had forgotten that the Nine Li Magus Empire was truly a primordial behemoth. Aged Blackrock had vanquished numerous ancient factions.

Yi Yun remained silent as he stood to the side. The Nine Li Magus Empire was indeed a massive entity. They could easily destroy the Pillheart Sect on a whim.

Of course, Yi Yun knew that this was because the Nine Li Magus Empire had put high hopes on him, wishing that he could complete the heaven-defying Fate Changing Pill. Yi Yun was also determined

to complete for his own reasons, no matter how difficult it was.

Patriarch Pillheart burned with anger as he looked at Yi Yun. But now, simply staring at Yi Yun left him shuddering in fear, much less cursing him. That was because the Nine Li Magus Empire was too terrifying. It could massacre an entire sect for no good reason. Who would dare try their luck against them?

"Oldie, you have some Purple Numinous Herbal Soil on you now, right? I can't imagine that you would not have the most important wealth of the Pillheart Sect with you at all times. If you produce the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil, I can use the manuals left behind by my master to make a bet with you. Everyone here can be witness to it. I can swear on my Dao heart and will not be a sore loser."

Yi Yun was bent on obtaining the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil. It had everything to do with his cultivation of the Dragon Emperor Technique.

As for the divine alchemist's manuals, Yi Yun felt that he had no right to use the divine alchemist's legacy as a bet. However, he was very confident about the Herb Nurturing Array. It was definitely not something so easily completed.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Patriarch Pillheart fell silent.

He did have twenty-five kilograms of Purple Numinous Herbal Soil on him. Although it was only a portion, the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil was extremely precious. It was what the Pillheart Sect relied on for survival. He had to ponder it seriously.

However, the divine alchemist's heritage was just too alluring. He did not wish to abandon it for he knew very well that if he gave up the chance, he and the divine alchemist's heritage would forever be parted. After all, the Nine Li Magus Empire had already said that they would wipe out his sect if they even tried to attack Yi Yun. Who would take that risk?

"You and I shall swear. Twenty-five kilograms of Purple Numinous Herbal Soil for all the manuals left behind by the divine alchemist. In addition, I want the Divine Alchemy Cauldron! The limit of the contest will be two hundred years! Whoever completes it first wins."

When Yi Yun heard the two-hundred-year limit, he was stunned. That long?

Although Patriarch Pillheart had added the condition of the Divine Alchemy Cauldron and the amount of Purple Numinous Herbal Soil had been reduced to twenty-five kilograms, Yi Yun still nodded. "Deal!"

From Patriarch Pillheart and the other alchemist's point of view, two hundred years was a very short amount of time. That amount of time was just enough to get them running.

No one expected that the situation would develop to this stage. Yi Yun, a junior, had made a bet with Patriarch Pillheart.

"This Yi Yun truly doesn't know his place."

"If not for the Nine Li Magus Empire, his challenge against Patriarch would be a joke."

The Pillheart Sect disciples looked at Yi Yun as though he was a retard. In their eyes, Patriarch Pillheart was a godlike existence. He was peerless in the domain of alchemy after he became an alchemist sage a million years ago. He was the most experienced and powerful alchemist sage in the Heavenly South Great World at present.

Even the alchemist sage, Ouming Yin was Patriarch Pillheart's junior.

Yi Yun couldn't be bothered wasting his time with the Pillheart Sect. He turned towards the Herb Nurturing Array and began studying the array patterns meticulously.

And at that moment, Patriarch Pillheart surprisingly did not

begin studying the array. People could see that Patriarch Pillheart had sealed off a portion of space, where he meditated within and breathed Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in and out. The Pillheart Sect disciples also placed long benches in the space. An unadorned incense cauldron was placed on all the benches. A fragrant incense stick was lit as they burned with spiraling smoke.

Patriarch Pillheart was preparing himself quietly in front of the incense cauldrons as though he was completely isolated from the world.

"It's the Soul Oozing Incense. Each stick is worth more than a million middle-grade Spirit Jade. With twelve lit, it's equivalent to burning more than twenty million Spirit Jade!"

Many alchemists present had a keen eye. They instantly recognized what incense Patriarch Pillheart was burning.

Top alchemists would follow a series of rituals before they refined any divine medicine. They would burn incense, bathe, and wash their hands. Some would even take a month to prepare themselves before they began any refinement.

This ritual was not done without reason. It was to allow one to reach the optimum state of mind.

The stage with the burning of incense was very particular. The incense burned were luxurious items made to enrich one's soul.

The lighting of one incense stick could heal a sickly mortal and extend their lives. Its effects on alchemists were much lower but it was still expensive. And the Soul Oozing Incense was one of the best.

To alchemists, burning twenty million Spirit Jade in one shot might not be anything. However, this was only the first time. The studying of the Herb Nurturing Array would continue on for one or two centuries. The incense would continue burning in the future which meant burning immense amounts of Spirit Jade.

"The Pillheart Sect does have deep pockets. Just the simple ritual of burning incense puts many other factions in their place."

Many a time, details meant everything. One did not need to count the number of experts a large sect had to determine its wealth. One could tell simply from the way they operated daily.

"A beard lathered is half shaved. The few days of easing one's mind might be nothing compared to two hundred years. Just Senior Solitary's cultivation of his mind far exceeds other alchemists!"

A black-clothed elder spoke. As he fawned over the Pillheart Sect, he looked disdainfully at Yi Yun. "Unlike others who are as anxious as a monkey. He hasn't even taken in as many as a few breaths after arriving in the Nine Li Magus Empire before beginning to study the array. It would be ridiculous if he can figure out anything."

From the elder's point of view, such a profound Herb Nurturing Array needed a long period of time to comprehend. Being anxious only ran counter to one's desires.

Yi Yun was indifferent to the discussion. At that moment, his mind was immersed in the Herb Nurturing Array, and he was completely focused...

Chapter 1346: Changes in the Massive Array

When Patriarch Pillheart began meditating amid the incense, Ouming Yin had also begun conditioning his mind. He used a completely different method from Patriarch Pillheart. His was a special breathing technique to inhale and exhale the Heaven Earth essence.

People could see that the surrounding Heaven Earth essence automatically condensed into points of light, with him in the center of it all. The points of light gathered towards him.

After these points of light phased into Ouming Yin's body, they naturally vanished. Slowly, Ouming Yin entered an ethereal state which followed the concept of "No Law, No Shape, No Void, No Me."

"This is a Qi uplifting mystic technique that Ouming Yin inherited from his ancestors! The two alchemist sages are revealing their true abilities!"

The other alchemists were envious of Ouming Yin and the Pillheart Sect's deep roots and mystic techniques. They did not possess such Qi uplifting mystic techniques and could only meditate the standard way. Although the effects were weaker, they had to make do with it.

Many alchemists had already begun studying the divine alchemist's array. They held no illusion that they could crack the array but were only there to learn and broaden their horizons. The numerous array patterns all contained abstruse and profound alchemical knowledge. Understanding even a few of the array patterns was an opportunity in itself for them.

The Herb Nurturing Array was like a towering mountain, the peak of which they could not see. However, they had enough time to scale it just a little.

A few hours later, the meditating Ouming Yin suddenly retracted his aura. At the same time, Patriarch Pillheart opened his eyes. The Soul Oozing Incense was burnt clean!

They ended their Qi uplifting techniques simultaneously.

"Hehe, Curmudgeon Solitary, you opened your eyes the moment I retracted my aura. Why? Are you feeling anxious? Didn't you take several days to uplift your Qi in the past? Why did you stop after only a few hours? Are you worried about losing that Purple Numinous Herbal Soil and the divine alchemist heritage? If that's the case, wouldn't the Soul Oozing Incense have been burnt for nothing?"

Ouming Yin looked at Patriarch Pillheart in a derisive manner.

But in response, Patriarch Pillheart only gave a sneer. Without a sound, he beckoned with his hand, producing a mark. That mark flew into the ground and, following that, an array rune lit up on that piece of ground.

The array rune was about ten feet long, and the rune on the surface coruscated as though it had come alive.

This is...

People looked at Patriarch Pillheart in astonishment. The alchemists who were ruminating over the array came to a stop without realizing it.

The array rune in front of them grew to an intense brightness, as if a tiny sun was being born!

This left them dumbfounded. Patriarch Pillheart had been meditating all this while and did not even spend any time studying the array rune. But now, the moment after he ended his meditation, his casual production of a mark was enough to trigger an array rune.

Seeing the resplendent array rune, everyone knew that it meant that Patriarch Pillheart had already understood the logic behind

that particular array rune!

"How is he so fast?"

Everyone was astounded. Ouming Yin's expression instantly darkened. In truth, accomplishing that didn't necessarily mean much. He too could study an array rune and trigger it, but it would take time. Yet, Patriarch Pillheart had managed to do so almost instantly!

"You must have seen this array rune before," said Ouming Yin in a deepened voice.

"Never seen it before." Patriarch Pillheart sneered. "However, many things in this world stem from the same logic. Furthermore, I have seen a portion of the divine alchemist's manuals, so I can naturally draw parallels and inferences. It was enough to instantly figure out the profundity behind it," Patriarch Pillheart said proudly.

His words left people bemoaning their inadequacies before him.

The lot of them had studied for hours but had failed to make a chink in the profound array. Patriarch Pillheart had managed to see through one of the runes instantly. The difference was too massive.

"If this continues, won't Patriarch Solitary be able to crack this Herb Nurturing Array soon?"

When an alchemist made that comment, even he found it unbelievable.

"It can't be that fast... Patriarch Solitary already said he would take a century or two. However, there is no doubt that Patriarch Solitary is the person with the highest hopes of cracking this Herb Nurturing Array."

Many people were convinced of that conclusion. At that moment, the Pillheart Sect disciples were extremely proud. Their patriarch was far more impressive than anyone else.

"This is how brilliant our patriarch is. I have long heard that our patriarch is peerless in alchemy. No one can match him and it's truly my good luck that I managed to see him in action today."

"I think even the divine alchemist was not much better than our patriarch. There might come a day when our patriarch will become the next divine alchemist."

A few Pillheart Sect juniors discussed excitedly as if the person who cracked the array rune at a glance was them.

"What about that shortsighted Yi Yun?"

A Pillheart Sect disciple with tiny eyes suddenly recalled Yi Yun. Everyone looked up and scanned the area, and saw that Yi Yun was already deep in the desolate lands. They were baffled as to what he was up to.

"What an ambitious attempt without any sense of his pitiable limitations. His overestimation of his abilities is truly laughable," the tiny-eyed disciple sneered.

However, just as he finished saying that, his voice came to a pause. Following that, he looked in astonishment at Yi Yun's feet.

It was unknown when it had happened. But wherever Yi Yun walked, golden threads would appear.

The golden threads spread out like a spider web for hundreds of feet.

"What is... that?"

The tiny-eyed disciple was surprised. With him blurting out the question, many people looked in Yi Yun's direction.

They only saw the golden threads twinkling randomly. Although the twinkling glows were not very obvious, they were increasing in number.

Gradually, the golden threads gathered together.

The dimness in the glow continued like ambers that had yet

completely finished burning, suffusing the last bits of light.

"What's so surprising about that? Patriarch cracked an array rune at a glance. This punk has been studying it for a long time. Making something happen after so long isn't anything impressive."

The tiny-eyed disciple kept up with his bluster but he was extremely astounded deep down. A godly person like the patriarch needed no explanation, of course he would make something happen. There was more than ten thousand people around and none of them had managed to cause a stir despite all this time. Yet, Yi Yun, someone who had yet to cultivate for two hundred years, was able to make the ground produce golden threads.

He didn't even understand the golden threads so how could he not be jealous?

"Wait, that is..."

Someone suddenly discovered something unbelievable. He pointed towards the constantly amassing golden threads. They were already in the form of a golden blob of light and growing taller. One end had already separated from the ground.

Following that, a scene that dropped their jaws happened. The blob of light expanded in mid-air and flattened, forming a golden door of light!

The door was about ten feet tall. Its surface was shimmering like mercury. It was unknown where it led to.

And this door appeared right in front of Yi Yun.

Yi Yun looked at the door of light and gently exhaled. He turned to look at the Nine Li Magus Maiden behind him. "Let's go in."

"What..."

The Nine Li Magus Maiden looked at the door in shock too. She knew that Yi Yun had found the entrance to the array!

All these years, so many alchemists, even alchemist sages, had

come to study the Herb Nurturing Array. Their strategy was to study the array outside in.

But Yi Yun, he was going to start taking action from within!

Nine Li Magus Maiden showed no hesitation. She glanced at Yi Yun as her eyes shimmered with a strange glint. She nodded and said, "Alright!"

Following that, Nine Li Magus Maiden followed Yi Yun and walked into the door!

Aged Blackrock was also extremely shocked. He never expected the young Yi Yun to accomplish such a feat. It was actually possible that he could complete the array one day!

He was worried for the Nine Li Magus Maiden's safety, so he followed behind them.

At the next moment, the door vanished.

With the disappearance of the golden door, the desolate lands returned to their silent state as though none of the previous events had happened.

The ten thousand alchemists present, including Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin, watched helplessly as the scene unfolded before them.

In that moment, Patriarch Pillheart's old face was as black as a wok's bottom.

"Patriarch, what did Yi Yun do..." The tiny-eyed disciple had yet to realize what had happened.

His question was like pouring salt on Patriarch Pillheart's wounds.

The disciple was truly rubbing his nose into it. He stared at the Pillheart Sect disciple. Yi Yun had found the array's entrance by himself but his Pillheart Sect's junior did not even understand what Yi Yun had done. This comparison made Patriarch Pillheart

suddenly feel like the painstaking efforts he put into the Pillheart Sect were for nothing. He had nurtured a bunch of trash!

Patriarch Pillheart did not respond. But the abhorrent look in his eyes was enough to make the tiny-eyed disciple tremble. He realized he had said something wrong, something that incurred the patriarch's disgust.

The tiny-eyed disciple felt as though he had been punched in the head. A junior disciple like him was loathed by the patriarch?

"Yi Yun has entered the Herb Nurturing Array's interior!"

A Pillheart Sect elder could not tolerate seeing the junior in such a state, so he sent a Yuan Qi voice transmission to alert him.

But this alert scared the disciple out of his wits. "He entered the array's interior and will study the array from the inside?"

It was obvious what the difference between studying something from the inside and from the outside was.

The ten-thousand-strong alchemists present also understood what Yi Yun had done.

Everyone looked at each other, all at a loss for words. Previously, they thought Yi Yun was studying the array runes. But in fact, Yi Yun was only finding the array's entrance.

The spot he stood at from the beginning had already exceeded them. This was built on the foundation of ability. Even if they wanted to study it from the inside, they could not find the entrance.

"Can we enter too?"

Many people looked at Patriarch Pillheart.

Yi Yun's actions might have astounded them but Patriarch Pillheart had managed to figure out an array rune instantly. He was even able to trigger it. That had also far exceeded their expectations.

Perhaps Patriarch Pillheart would be able to find the entrance to the array too!

The Pillheart Sect disciples were extremely confident in their patriarch. They imagined that when their patriarch found the entrance, they could enter together. They were bound to gain more insights in the Herb Nurturing Array's interior!

Patriarch Pillheart walked deep into the desolate lands with a sunken expression. He wanted to search for the array's entrance.

Ouming Yin followed as well. His expression was equally ugly. Thinking back to the scene of him using the Qi uplifting technique, he realized he had done so for nothing. Compared to Yi Yun, his actions only made him look like a retard.

Chapter 1347: Silent Jade Immersed in Waters

When Yi Yun entered the Herb Nurturing Array, he felt like he had stepped into an abyss. There was a dark, twinkling red light that made him feel strangely suffocated. The Herb Nurturing Array's interior had gathered Heaven Earth Yuan Qi for hundreds of millions of years. Warriors with weaker cultivations would be unable to withstand such an environment at all.

"Be careful."

Aged Blackrock raised a thin barrier, enveloping Nine Li Magus Maiden within.

As for Yi Yun, he did not enter the barrier. He didn't even circulate his own Yuan Qi. Instead, he stood right in the turbulent Yuan Qi flux, fully experiencing the baptism of its energies.

"My young friend, Yi Yun. This is the array that Senior Divine Alchemist left behind. It has experienced hundreds of millions of years of constant activation. It's hard to tell if any danger will present itself," warned Aged Blackrock.

"It's alright." Yi Yun took a deep breath, inhaling the rich Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. He saw dark red lava flowing not far from him. Everything here was very familiar to him. The Herb Nurturing Array was nearly identical to the massive array in the Sun Burial Sandsea.

The only difference was that the array in the Sun Burial Sandsea had been buried underground for a long period of time. It nearly went into a hibernative state.

As for the massive array he was in now, the Nine Li Magus Empire had maintained its operations year after year. It retained its active state.

"Phew—"

The surging heat waves inundated Yi Yun. The temperature of the flames was not far from that of the astral fire Yi Yun experienced back in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

However, it was naturally nothing for Yi Yun. With the Heretical God Fire Seed, the heat waves could not affect Yi Yun at all.

Aged Blackrock was somewhat surprised seeing Yi Yun walk through the flames in such a composed manner. He never expected Yi Yun's attainment in fire-elemental laws to be that high. He could not help but raise his evaluation of Yi Yun by several notches. The hope he placed on Yi Yun also increased.

"This fire-elemental Yuan Qi is too strong."

Nine Li Magus Maiden peered at the stirring heat waves outside the barrier. She felt as though she was walking through Earth fire lava.

"If I didn't guess wrong, there will be a special fire seed in the middle of this array."

Back when Yi Yun entered the Sun Burial Sandsea, he found the Heretical God Fire Seed. It was also the core of the worldly array.

As for the Herb Nurturing Array he was in, its array formation was mostly identical to the one from before. Therefore, according to this reasoning, its core should also have a fire seed.

The only question was the level of the fire seed.

He sensed the direction in which the fire-elemental Yuan Qi was richest before heading towards it.

Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden followed behind. Following that, the flames turned stronger. But it was naturally nothing to Aged Blackrock. His Yuan Qi barrier easily withstood any heat wave.

Soon, Yi Yun arrived in front of a dark-red ocean.

The lava churned into tidal waves, as surging gases distorted

space itself. To those watching from afar, it formed a picturesque but strange scene.

Yi Yun flew up and slowly floated across the lava ocean, preparing to fly into the deepest depths of it.

However, just as he came above the lava ocean, Yi Yun frowned slightly. This was an active array after all. Furthermore, he was already in the array's interior. Trying to traverse it would not be easy. If he got lost within, trying to leave would be problematic.

Yi Yun recalled the worldly array in the Sun Burial Sandsea. Although he had entered the array himself, there were many setups within it Yi Yun needed time to ruminate over.

"Brother Yi Yun, go here."

At that moment, Ling Xie'er's Yuan Qi voice transmission sounded in Yi Yun's mind. She was using her mental strength to directly point out a path for Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was delighted. "Xie'er, you know the path?"

"Yea... the core of this massive array is identical to the array I was in."

Ling Xie'er had spent hundreds of millions of years in the massive array in the Sun Burial Sandsea. It could even be said that Ling Xie'er was a portion of the Sun Burial Sandsea's array itself. Her knowledge of the array formation far exceeded Yi Yun's.

However, walking into the array and fixing the array, thereby completing the Fate Changing Pill, were two very different processes.

"Alright."

With Ling Xie'er guiding the way, Yi Yun was saved a lot of effort. Otherwise, seeking a path would have been quite a problem for Yi Yun.

"Senior Blackrock, follow me closely. Walk wherever I step."

Every step Yi Yun took, he would leave a Yuan Qi mark behind to lead the way for Aged Blackrock.

Although Ling Xie'er was leading the way, Yi Yun still took hours to fully traverse the fiery sea.

Finally, Yi Yun felt an enshrouding mist inundate him. The heat wave suddenly vanished, and through the mist Yi Yun could see an island.

This was a fascinating island located in the middle of the lava ocean.

It spanned about a thousand feet wide and its soil was dark red. Right in the middle was an emerald green lake.

Yi Yun took a deep breath. He knew that be it the island or the lake, they were manifestations of nomological array runes. They were a part of the Herb Nurturing Array that the divine alchemist left behind.

Yi Yun came in front of the lake. It was filled with clean and pure water essence.

"It's actually the fusion of water and fire refinement methods..." Yi Yun muttered to himself.

The refinement of pills was mainly done through fire refinement, but there were also water refinement methods. Mortals brewed their medicine with water, eventually creating a herbal concoction. Alchemists would also use such methods but they were more unorthodox. Few people used them.

The divine alchemist had actually chosen to combined the two methods to refine the Fate Changing Pill...

Yi Yun walked to the lake's side and looked into the water.

In the emerald-green lake, Yi Yun saw the shadow of a cauldron. The cauldron had eight chains wrapped around it. It was sitting silently at the bottom of the lake.

A Herb Nurturing Array needed a cauldron as a vessel. It was the same with the worldly array back in the Sun Burial Sandsea. Furthermore, the array used back then was the divine alchemist's Divine Alchemy Cauldron. In terms of quality, it was much better than this cauldron.

When Yi Yun shifted his gaze onto the cauldron and focused on it, he was stunned. Unbelievably, he saw a blurry figure slowly condensing above the cauldron.

The figure was affected by the water waves, constantly phasing as a result. Her facial features were beautiful and her eyes were shut. She was lying in the middle of the water, with her hands by her chest. Her legs were slightly bent.

She had a long and slim body, with fair and silky-smooth skin. Her black hair flailed behind her. She was stark naked inside the lake, as though she was a beautiful jade immersed in water.

And her skin seemed to envelop a layer of sunglow. It truly resembled the first light of dawn, like a silent jade immersed in waters.

The instant he saw the girl, Yi Yun was agape. He was momentarily embarrassed.

He never expected to see such a scene.

With his acute senses as an alchemist, he could tell at a glance that the girl was a manifestation of the Fate Changing Pill. And the girl's figure and eyes were identical to Nine Li Magus Maiden's. Furthermore, she looked completely like Huan Chenxue.

He was stunned for a moment before he slowly turned back and blushed, when he saw Nine Li Magus Maiden behind him.

She noticed Yi Yun's gaze and furrowed her brows slightly. "What's the matter?"

"I might have seen the pill. It's a little unexpected. It's in the form of a girl but... it's a little inconvenient..."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Nine Li Magus Maiden seemed to realize something.

"Elder Blackrock, stay behind," said Nine Li Magus Maiden to Aged Blackrock.

Aged Blackrock nodded and stayed in his spot. Nine Li Magus Maiden walked forward and came to Yi Yun's side.

She looked into the lake as her eyes flashed with a look of astonishment.

"This..." Nine Li Magus Maiden stared intently at the figure for a while. She never expected that the pill Yi Yun mentioned was actually herself.

Chapter 1348: South Li Fire

"This is the Fate Changing Pill?"

Nine Li Magus Maiden asked in disbelief.

"I guess so..." Yi Yun nodded. The figure of the girl was likely the divine pill that had been nurtured for hundreds of millions of years.

The divine pill was formed from Heaven Earth essence. A refined divine pill would usually manifest some sentience. There were even legends of divine pills manifesting as divine beasts or divine trees after they were refined, allowing them to continue the process of refinement and cultivation.

So-called Heaven Earth sentient beings were as such. Many desolate beasts or powerful Fey were born from the Heaven and Earth.

However, the Fate Changing Pill was not only in the simple shape of a girl, it also contained a portion of the Nine Li Magus Maiden's aura.

Yi Yun looked at Nine Li Magus Maiden with a hint of embarrassment.

Although the girl was a divine pill, she was identical to Nine Li Magus Maiden. He was looking at her nude body right in front of Nine Li Magus Maiden. It felt strange no matter what the circumstances were.

He said, "The Fate Changing Pill is meant to defy the heavens and change fate itself. This one was created to change the fate of Your Highness. Senior Divine Alchemist seems to have refined a pill that conceived a wisp of Your Highness's soul."

Nine Li Magus Maiden nodded. She looked at the identical girl in front of her before she sighed lightly. "I have waited so long for this pill..."

Only the Nine Li Magus Empire knew how much it had invested in this pill.

Yi Yun looked at the slumbering girl in the lake as he ruminated.

He could sense that the cauldron in the middle of the lake had a fire plume inside of it.

That was one of the core aspects of the massive array. Although the fire-elemental Yuan Qi in the array was extremely rich, it was quite inferior to that of the Heretical God Fire Seed.

That wasn't a surprise. The Heretical God Fire Seed was one of the best fire seeds in the world. Even the divine alchemist would find it difficult to possess two fire seeds on that level.

He would naturally leave the best fire seed for his daughter in hopes of refining the most heaven-defying Elixir of Resurrection. As for the fire seed that was slightly inferior, he left it with the Nine Li Magus Empire.

It was the same with the cauldron...

Upon realizing this, Yi Yun extended his hand and beckoned. "Xie'er."

A lively girl immediately appeared beside Yi Yun.

Ling Xie'er was standing with bare feet above the lake. Instantly, the surface of the emerald-green lake was engulfed in flames. The flames immediately danced as though they were fishes playing hide and seek between Ling Xie'er's feet.

The burning flames and the girl's fair toes. Two things that should not have appeared together seemed to exist in peaceful harmony.

Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden were surprised by the sudden appearance of Ling Xie'er. With their powers of discernment, they could naturally grasp that she was an extraordinary being.

"This little girl sure is lively," praised Nine Li Magus Maiden.

"I'm just curious. What are you planning to do by summoning this little girl?" asked Aged Blackrock.

"I'm going to try and see if I can switch the array's fire." Yi Yun looked at Ling Xie'er. In alchemy, the fire was extremely important.

If the fire was insufficient, a divine pill could end up destroyed.

If this weren't the case, many alchemists or even divine alchemists would not go to the painstaking efforts they usually did in order to obtain an excellent fire seed.

From Yi Yun's point of view, the fire in the Herb Nurturing Array was clearly insufficient.

He wished to use the Heretical God Fire Seed to replace the relatively inferior fire seed. However, doing so was not easy.

"Xie'er, can you do it?"

"Yes, I can." Ling Xie'er beamed and sent Yi Yun a voice transmission. "I think I've seen this fire before. It will listen to me. Besides, I understand this array too."

"Then, give it a try. Remember not to force it," said Yi Yun gently.

Ling Xie'er immediately nodded. "Alright, Brother Yi Yun."

She leaped up and immediately, like a fish, entered the lake and began swimming in it.

The lake was filled with the essence of water, the complete opposite of Ling Xie'er. But reality proved that when the water essence met Ling Xie'er, it was like a pet seeing its owner. It parted obediently.

Soon, Ling Xie'er arrived in front of the girl. She easily passed through the girl without any obstruction, and entered the cauldron.

Slowly, the Yuan Qi above the emerald-green lake's surface began transforming. The essence in the lake turned greener.

But Yi Yun knew that if someone were to enter the depths of the lake, they could possibly have their souls burned away.

Immediately following that, a red fire seed flew out from the bottom of the lake. It was grasped by Yi Yun, who was already prepared.

The fire seed struggled in Yi Yun's palm for a moment before transforming into the form of a tiny snake.

"South Li Fire." Yi Yun identified the fire seed. The fire seed had been recorded in the divine alchemist's notes.

The South Li Fire lacked intelligence. Its fear of Ling Xie'er was only instinctual.

But even so, it was still extremely precious.

Yi Yun planned on handing this fire seed to Ling Xie'er and allowing her to devour it. With that, he said to Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden, "Excuse me, this fire seed is of use to me. I wonder if perhaps I could keep this fire seed?"

"Of course, if I fail to refine the Fate Changing Pill, I will not remove the fire seed," said Yi Yun.

Nine Li Magus Maiden replied, "If you do manage to refine the Fate Changing Pill, the fire seed would no longer be of use to us. Young Master Yi, if you want it, you can naturally have it."

Yi Yun nodded. He first put away the South Li Fire.

At that moment, Ling Xie'er had completely replaced the South Li Fire, fusing with the array, becoming the new array fire for the Herb Nurturing Array.

It was not difficult for Ling Xie'er to do any of this.

However, switching the array fire was not enough.

Yi Yun still needed to switch the cauldron, but it was not a simple task.

Yi Yun needed to fully understand the Herb Nurturing Array to be able to replace the cauldron without damaging the pill.

Yi Yun understood the divine alchemist's notes and he had Ling Xie'er helping him. No matter how abstruse the Herb Nurturing Array was, Yi Yun was pretty confident about it. However, he needed time. And to eventually complete the Herb Nurturing Array, he needed his cultivation to support the process. Yi Yun felt that his strength fell short of his ambition at the moment.

"Your Highness, Senior Blackrock, I plan on entering seclusion for a period of time. Perhaps it will take quite a while. My present cultivation level is insufficient for completing this array," said Yi Yun.

Having seen Yi Yun switch the array fire with his own eyes, Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden, who were only hoping to give it a shot, now began to look forward to Yi Yun's refinement of the pill.

Of course, it was an extraordinarily difficult thing to do. There were many alchemist sages in history that had offered many unique explanations but they all eventually failed.

"Not a problem." Aged Blackrock nodded. With a thought, he added, "If our young friend Yi Yun wishes to cultivate, my clan has a mystic ground. If you were to cultivate there, you might obtain unexpected benefits."

"Oh? A mystic cultivation ground?" Yi Yun's heart was stirred.

"This mystic ground is the core of my clan. In fact, I was planning on bringing you there after your attempt at completing this Herb Nurturing Array was over..."

Chapter 1349: Ancient Ruins

"Senior, thank you very much." Yi Yun gratefully accepted the offer.

Yi Yun led Aged Blackrock out of the array. They did not go to the desolate lands again and instead headed straight for the Nine Li Magus Empire's palace.

Yi Yun knew that Patriarch Pillheart and the rest were likely searching for a way to open the array's entrance. In response, Yi Yun specifically requested Ling Xie'er to think of means to prevent them from entering.

It was not easy to enter the Herb Nurturing Array to begin with. And with Ling Xie'er now in the position of the array's fire seed, she could easily cause trouble for them. Therefore, she would have no trouble keeping them out.

Yi Yun followed Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden to an altar. There, he saw a teleportation array.

The teleportation array was situated on the dried river bed. It effused a strange aura that seemed to lead to somewhere unknown.

The trio entered the teleportation array together.

From where they were, the riverbed continued to a distant spot where they could see the river extend into the abyss. There was an indescribable feeling one felt while standing there, because it felt like time had come to a pause.

It was unknown how long the river that seemed like the River of Forgetfulness had been dried up for. It was truly fascinating that it could still give one such a feeling.

At that moment, Aged Blackrock produced a few hand seals, activating the teleportation array immediately. The scene before Yi Yun's eyes went into a blur as spatial fragments constantly brushed past him. He couldn't tell how far they were traveling.

After a long while, Yi Yun finally felt his feet make contact with solid ground.

Yi Yun immediately saw that he was standing on a mountain peak that sat on a vast and ancient land.

Looking down, there were endless cliffs with no vegetation. Nor were there any biological auras. Amid the sand and gravel, there was a rich cadaveric air emanating throughout the area.

Yi Yun could not help but be alarmed when he sensed it.

Where is this?

What shocked Yi Yun even more was that he saw a riverbed that stretched across the land in a ceaseless manner.

"It's the River of Forgetfulness..." Yi Yun never expected that the River of Forgetfulness would continue on for such a distance, even reaching where they were.

And the riverbed here was many times wider than the riverbed in the Nine Li Magus Empire. Perhaps, this was where the River of Forgetfulness's was widest.

"You know about the River of Forgetfulness?" Aged Blackrock was somewhat astonished before he shook his head and said, "This isn't the real River of Forgetfulness, just a distributary of the River of Forgetfulness. My Nine Li Magus Empire began from one of the River of Forgetfulness's distributaries."

Aged Blackrock's words made Yi Yun's heart skip a beat. This vast river bed was only one of the many distributaries?

"This place has existed for a very, very long time. The history here far exceeds one's imagination."

Nine Li Magus Maiden walked forward a step, looked into the distance, and said softly, "We will never know what this place used to be. We are currently in a place called the Ancient Ruins world. Some people say that this is what the real Sinkhole is. It is the

source of the Sinkhole in ancient times."

"My young friend Yi Yun, let's head to the mystic ground," said Aged Blackrock.

The teleportation array was located on a mountain range. And among the mountain range was a deep valley. When one looked up from the bottom of the valley, all they could see was a thin line of the sky. However, this sky was different from other places. It was not blue with astronomical objects dotting it. Instead, there were constantly twinkling spatial fragments.

"This entire mountain range belongs to my Nine Li Magus Empire. There is a defensive array that is perennially activated. And once you enter the mystic land, there will be even more array formations concealing and protecting you. You can be absolutely certain of your safety inside." Aged Blackrock explained as they proceeded forward.

Yi Yun could not help but ask, "Are there any other dangers here?"

"There aren't. However, the Ancient Ruins world is extremely expansive, with limitless profound mysteries. The most powerful factions in the Sinkhole will attempt to occupy a territory in the Ancient Ruins world, and all the Nine Li Magus Empire has accomplished is to occupy a tiny area," explained Nine Li Magus Maiden.

Aged Blackrock wanted to elaborate but he decided not to. After all, Yi Yun was only there to enter seclusion and so shouldn't encounter problems.

The trio walked slowly in the valley that was void of life. Yi Yun could sense that he was passing through layers of membranes that emitted a terrifying aura. Clearly, those were the defensive array formations that Aged Blackrock had mentioned.

As they proceeded deep into the valley, a riverbed appeared in

front of Yi Yun. Surrounding the wide riverbed were two towering cliffs.

The topographical features here effused a primordial aura. The riverbed went under the mountain.

Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden brought Yi Yun deep inside where there was a cave entrance. "We are here."

Yi Yun was standing in front of the cave's entrance when his pupils instantly constricted.

In the cave, there was a small deep pool.

The deep pool was about the size of a bowl. However, the black water within appeared bottomless. Such an endless pool seemed to go deep into the netherworld.

"This water is very shallow." Nine Li Magus Maiden walked to the side of the pool.

She extended her slim hand into it.

Instantly, the black water parted as the Nine Li Magus Maiden's hand extended to the bottom.

Yi Yun was astonished. It was not a deep pool at all. It was like the rain water that gathered in potholes after a light drizzle.

However, the black water in front of him was not as simple as rain water.

"This is the water from the River of Forgetfulness," said Nine Li Magus Maiden.

Water from the River of Forgetfulness?

Yi Yun gasped. The River of Forgetfulness was one of the twelve Fey Gods. Although he had come into contact with a few items related to the twelve Fey Gods over the years, he was still a great distance away from the actual twelve Fey Gods. Yi Yun never expected to encounter a tiny pool of the River of Forgetfulness!

A distributary of the River of Forgetfulness that had been dried up for hundreds of millions of years actually still had some of its water left in this cave. The Nine Li Magus Empire not only had the dried River of Forgetfulness, it also had some of its water. It was difficult to imagine how ancient its history was.

"The River of Forgetfulness's water can only exist in the River of Forgetfulness. When it leaves the River of Forgetfulness, it will dissipate into nothingness," said Nine Li Magus Maiden. "This water contains the power of time. Drinking it will allow one to have eternal youth, as though one's face is no longer affected by time."

"One will not age visibly?" Yi Yun's eyes lit up. "Can it extend one's life?"

"No..." Nine Li Magus Maiden shook her head gently. "Although one will have eternal youth, they will not be able to escape the samsara of life. One's end will eventually come. The day one is fated to die is the day one will die."

"Is that so..."

The effects of eternal youth Nine Li Magus Maiden mentioned were very attractive to warriors. But compared to an actual rise in cultivation level, it paled in comparison.

Yi Yun did not believe that the River of Forgetfulness's water only had the effect of giving one everlasting youthfulness.

Nine Li Magus Empire continued, "There is another interesting effect of drinking the River of Forgetfulness's water. Young Master Yi, you can experience it for yourself. In fact, this pool of water from the River of Forgetfulness was meant to be given to you as remuneration after you refine the pill. But now, I shall give it to you ahead of time."

Yi Yun had gotten Ling Xie'er to replace the original array fire, so the Nine Li Magus Empire was naturally not going to be stingy as

they rewarded him ahead of time.

Besides, Yi Yun's cultivation level was insufficient. By helping Yi Yun increase his cultivation level, they would aid in Yi Yun's completion of the Herb Nurturing Array.

"This is too tremendous a gift." Yi Yun felt a little embarrassed. He hadn't really done anything at this point.

Nine Li Magus Maiden shook her head. "Young Master Yi, there's no need to stand on ceremony. The Fate Changing Pill is many times more important to me than the water from the River of Forgetfulness. Although the water from River of Forgetfulness is precious, this mountain cave will produce a tiny amount of it every thousand years. This is the core mystic ground of my Nine Li Magus Empire."

"In addition, Young Master Yi should have already noticed that the Ancient Ruins world is odd in many ways. This mystic land of my Nine Li Magus Empire is one of those mystical places in the Ancient Ruins world. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and the nomological fragments are much richer here than in the outside world.

"Then I'll thank you, Your Highness. Thank you, Senior Blackrock." Yi Yun was not a pretentious person so he thanked them solemnly.

The Nine Li Magus Empire had provided him with a mystic land and the precious water of the River of Forgetfulness. It represented the sincere belief the Nine Li Magus Empire had in him.

Yi Yun knew that by providing the cultivation mystic land to him, the Nine Li Magus Empire was basically sacrificing resources that could have been given to its own geniuses. Yi Yun was one to square things of with others be it a grudge or kindness. By providing Yi Yun the River of Forgetfulness's pool of water, they received Yi Yun's heartfelt gratitude.

After bidding Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden farewell, Yi Yun went deep into the pool where he sat cross-legged.

To warriors, entering a few decades of seclusion was nothing. Cultivation knew no time.

"I wonder what special effects the water of the River of Forgetfulness will provide when I drink it."

Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden did not elaborate. This piqued Yi Yun's interest towards the water.

Water that contained the powers of time sounded extraordinary.

Yi Yun meditated for a moment before beckoning with an outstretched arm.

Immediately, the pool transformed into a flux of water that headed towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun opened his mouth and imbibed it like alcohol, drinking the water from the River of Forgetfulness.

As the water entered his body, Yi Yun gradually felt that his body had entered an independent space. It was quite a spectacular feeling. When he cast his gaze out, everything in that world seemed to turn evanescent as though he was watching it from the opposite side of the river of time.

Yi Yun had comprehended space-time laws. He had even condensed a nine-leaf space-time Dao fruit. His sharp senses allowed him to feel that the time passing in his body was different from that of the outside world. Or it could be said that, he and the surrounding world were in completely different spaces.

The time which flowed for him was many times faster than his surroundings. However, Yi Yun could accurately grasp every second. It was as though the water of the river of time were flowing through his fingers drop by drop, allowing him a perfect grasp of time.

This was a very miraculous state. Was this the effect of the River of Forgetfulness's water?

Yi Yun made some inferences and believed that what he experienced as one or two years would be only a month in the outside world.

Drinking the River of Forgetfulness's water allowed Yi Yun's time efficiency to increase by at least twenty times!

Despite the twentyfold increase in time, he was ensured to have an absolute grasp of time.

Furthermore, Yi Yun remembered that the Nine Li Magus Maiden had said that the River of Forgetfulness's water did not extend one's life. The day one was fated to die was the day one would die.

Yi Yun originally thought that it was a limitation of the water's powers but now he knew. It was a manifestation of the water's powers.

This was equivalent to allowing Yi Yun to experience a period of time twenty times more than the actual time that passed in his life. This made his foundation turn more robust as it experienced long periods of time. Best of all, it would not expend any of Yi Yun's vital potential!

"So this is the power of the River of Forgetfulness's water." Yi Yun felt like he had discovered a door to a brand new world as his eyes flickered in a different light.

Chapter 1350: Tiny Seven-colored Snake

In the solitary cave, Yi Yun began circulating the Dragon Emperor Technique. The rich surrounding Yuan Qi immediately began surging toward Yi Yun like he was a whale sucking in water.

Soon, Yi Yun's body formed a Yuan Qi vortex.

Every breath Yi Yun took was the inhaling and exhaling of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the ancient world.

Yi Yun's blood surged and rumbled like a raging river, coursing through his entire body again and again.

Just as great oaks grow from little acorns, Yi Yun was honing his body. As he fortified his foundation, his cultivation level was turning purer and more intricate.

Even without the River of Forgetfulness's water, Yi Yun could have done such a honing of his foundation. But it would have taken too much time. It might have taken decades or even more than a century.

Despite having cultivated in martial arts for so long, Yi Yun had always been rushing his cultivation. He never had the time to focus on honing his foundation as he did now.

The River of Forgetfulness's water had fully fused with Yi Yun's body. He sensed that the time he experienced was accelerating at a speed much faster than the time of the world around him. There was nearly a thirty times difference.

A time difference of thirty times meant that Yi Yun would experience a month while a day passed in the outside world.

At such a speed, Yi Yun could enter seclusion for two years and have sixty years' worth of cultivation.

To Yi Yun, who had only lived for a hundred plus years, using sixty years to hone his foundation would be quite an extravagant

matter. It wasn't only Yi Yun, even other young geniuses would be unwilling to do so. It would waste the massive vital potential they had in their youth. However, Yi Yun had no such worries after imbibing the River of Forgetfulness's water.

"I have cultivated for more than a hundred years and time has never been on my side. I have never slowed down my cultivation speed but my cultivation level already far exceeds my peers. Although I would never suffer an unstable foundation due to the nine-leaf Dao fruits that I condensed, my cultivation is still too fast. Today, I can properly fortify my cultivation. I will use all the time I earned from drinking the River of Forgetfulness's water to accumulate my cultivation."

Yi Yun constantly inhaled and exhaled. Every breath would discharge foul air from his body and every inhale took in pure Yuan Qi.

After an unknown period of time, a slow, thunderous rumble emitted from the valley.

In the beginning, the thunder was soft but as the days went by, the thunder grew more intense, reverberating across the valley.

It was simply the breathing sounds Yi Yun made while he took in and discharged the Yuan Qi.

At that moment, Yi Yun's foundation had been tempered thousands of times. It was extremely well fortified.

His skin resembled beautiful jade and his bones were crystalline.

The corpses of mighty figures could remain intact after hundreds of millions of years because their bodies had been tempered into a powerful treasure.

With Yi Yun's repeated tempering, his body was no longer of mortal breed. Ordinary weapons would be incapable of slicing through his skin. His bones were extremely tough.

At that moment, he was in his peak state. Yi Yun's aura was

rapidly rising.

This aura became stronger when a crisp chime was heard from the Nine-treasured Dao Palace in his dantian.

It was the chime of the Great Dao, a sound produced from the nomological insights Yi Yun had gained.

The chimes of the Dao Palace turned louder.

The Dragon Emperor Technique that Yi Yun cultivated in made it so that he required tremendous amounts of resources to have a breakthrough in cultivation realms. Without the River of Forgetfulness's water, he would require quite some time to break through to the ninth-storey Dao Palace.

But now, the ninth-storey Dao Palace was in its nascent form.

Every brick and tile was formed from Yi Yun's nomological insights.

Only with a robust foundation could he establish a truly tall building.

Yi Yun's foundation was infinitely robust, causing his Dao Palace to be a lot more magnificent than most warriors.

Gradually, the new Dao Palace storey appeared. A nine-storied nine-treasured Dao Palace was transcendent. It formed naturally and in an extremely harmonious fashion. It was filled with a brilliant beauty, as though such a Dao Palace ought to belong in the world.

"I'm at the ninth-storey Dao Palace."

At that moment, Yi Yun had perfected his Dao Palace realm. He had cultivated the Dao Palace realm to the extremum and be it his foundation or the final fruits of his labor, they were flawless.

However, not only did the increase of Yi Yun's aura not cease, it continued increasing exponentially.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

His breathing sounded like thunder as it rumbled throughout the entire valley.

Yi Yun opened his mouth to inhale, drinking all the remaining water from the River of Forgetfulness into his belly.

As Yi Yun continued his breathing, his surroundings formed a space of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

He was like a black hole that constantly absorbed the massive amounts of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

All the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was so rich that it condensed into a mist, some wisps even forming pure Yuan droplets. They were all absorbed by Yi Yun again and again.

A tempestuous rumble continued sounding from his dantian.

After an unknown period of time.

Boom!

The nine-storied nine-treasured Dao Palace in Yi Yun's dantian began cracking.

The crack was constantly expanding, going across the entire Dao Palace.

The appearance of cracks in the Dao Palace meant that it was about to collapse. This did not indicate that Yi Yun's cultivation had turned problematic. It was a necessary step for Yi Yun before he could break through to become a Supremacy.

Once the Dao Palace completely shattered, the condensation of a nomological body would officially usher him into the Supremacy realm.

However, the whole process would require a long period of time. It was impossible to reach that in one step.

Yi Yun was in no hurry. He had plenty of time. Just a month or two would convert into three to five years under the effects of the River of Forgetfulness's water.

He had already made the decision to break through to the Supremacy realm in the Ancient Ruins world!

Just as Yi Yun was setting his mind at rest to accumulate power, he suddenly sensed the lifeblood in him stir.

The stir felt like something had tugged at it. It left Yi Yun puzzled.

He opened his eyes and looking tens of kilometers away, he saw an astonishing scene.

He saw more than ten men and women running. Quite a number of them were injured.

There were others in this mystic land?

Yi Yun was taken aback before he came to realize why. Aged Blackrock had previously mentioned that the world he was in was the most primitive Sinkhole. Aged Blackrock called it the Ancient Ruins world.

The Ancient Ruins world was not monopolized by the Nine Li Magus Empire. Other factions or races had territories in the Ancient Ruins world.

It was rare to encounter people from other factions here but it was not something to be overly surprised about.

...

At that moment, a group of white-dressed people were chasing a beam of light tens of kilometers away.

The moved in cadence, and cooperated very well. They would form a nomological imprint wherever they stepped. These imprints formed a web that blanketed the beam they were pursuing.

Yi Yun also managed to discern the beam as a tiny seven-colored snake. At the top of the snake's head was a sharp horn.

"Junior Brother Mo, use the Seven Severance Steps with me!"

"Junior Sister Song, flank it from the side!"

A bald man was giving instructions to his team as he moved as fast as lightning. They were closing in on the seven-colored beam.

"There's no path up ahead anymore!"

When the group of people reached a certain point, they saw a majestic array pattern ahead of them. They had arrived in front of an array.

The array was massive in power. But the bald man was delighted instead of alarmed when he saw it. He knew that it was the fortification array formation of another faction.

It was not easy to penetrate such a fortification array at all.

"Great! It has nowhere to escape to!" The bald man said jubilantly. "Split up and flank it from both sides. Prevent it from escaping to the sides. Junior Brother Mo, join me in capturing it from the front."

As the bald man spoke, he retrieved a black net from his interspatial ring. He aimed to use the net to capture the seven-colored snake.

And at that moment, the seven-colored snake slammed into the array.

"Peng!"

There was a loud boom as a golden barrier lit up. No matter how violently the seven-colored snake struck it, the golden barrier did not shake one bit. The seven-colored snake was confused by the sudden wall but it was also in a panic. It didn't care which direction it was fleeing towards, only that it needed to flee. It lashed out its tail, striking the golden barrier once again.

"Peng!"

The seven-colored snake did not hold back. It used tremendous force that even injured its scales. Yet, it could not force open the

array.

Instantly, the seven-colored snake's amber eyes flashed with a look of despair.

"Haha! The Heavens are helping me. You won't be able to escape."

The bald man opened up his net. With his fellow disciples cooperating with him, they produced seals that locked down the space for several kilometers. The seven-colored snake was trapped and there was no way it could escape.

"Peng! Peng! Peng!"

The seven-colored snake continued its struggle by striking the golden screen. However, its strength was meaningless in front of the golden beam like it was an ant trying to shake a towering tree.

Everything it did was pointless. The black net was already tightening.

At this point, Yi Yun could not stand to watch any further. For some unknown reason, the seven-colored snake seemed to have a unfathomable connection with his lifeblood. This must have been why Yi Yun sensed the stirring of his lifeblood while he was in seclusion.

Yi Yun felt that he shared the same origins with the seven-colored snake. He empathized with the seven-colored snake's predicament like it was the loss of his own kind.

He wanted to save the seven-colored snake!

Just as Yi Yun had this thought, the golden barrier outside the array quivered gently. The barrier began rippling like water, as a hole the size of a bowl appeared.

The seven-colored snake that was reeling in despair was surprised when it suddenly saw the hole.

The black net was about to envelop it when the seven-colored

snake reacted just in time. With a flick of its tail, it flew straight into the hole.

"Boom!"

The black net struck the golden barrier as the seven-colored snake transformed into a stream of light, entering the Nine Li Magus Empire's array.

The hole quickly closed the next moment, vanishing in a blink of an eye.

It was restored to its original state as though the hole had never existed. However, the seven-colored snake was already inside the barrier as it stared back at the men and women that were standing on the other side.

"What!?" The bald man was stunned. Success was almost at hand when the barrier suddenly opened, allowing the seven-colored snake to gain entry.

What happened!?

The bald man had a sunken expression. This failure at the cusp of success let him vexed.

"Senior Brother Wu, there's someone inside the array!" Someone suddenly shouted. He saw Yi Yun inside the array.

Chapter 1351: Wulin Clan

"Huh!?"

The bald man looked over and his eyes met Yi Yun's.

He could see Yi Yun's attire at a glance but Yi Yun was dressed simply. He could not identify his background from his attire.

Slowly, the bald man's expression turned grim. "Brother, I do not know which faction you are from. But that being that entered this array is a numinous being that we have been pursuing to great pains. Please return it."

Yi Yun did not reply. In fact, he was surprised as well. He didn't find it surprising that the array could open since the Ancient Ruins world likely had many opportunities in it. If the array could not be opened, how was one to venture out and explore?

But Yi Yun never expected that the simple thought of wanting to save the snake would result in the array's opening.

He didn't know that the Nine Li Magus Empire's array formation was that intelligent.

Noticing that Yi Yun wasn't answering, the bald man raged with killing intent. If it was not for the punk causing trouble, they would already have succeeded. But now, he was out of options. He knew very well that any faction that could carve a territory in the Ancient Ruins world could set up an array formation that he had no chance of cracking.

If not for the array formation's hindrance, he would have charged straight in and killed Yi Yun.

At that moment, the seven-colored snake flew towards Yi Yun and spun around Yi Yun's head before landing lightly on his shoulder.

As he looked at the seven-colored snake, Yi Yun felt the intimate

bond that his lifeblood had with the seven-colored snake. He could not help but look at the seven-colored snake's tiny head. There was a horn there, so could it be...

Yi Yun felt a stir. Perhaps the tiny snake also had the Dragon Emperor's bloodline!

If that was the case, he could understand why he felt a connection with it. It also made the value of the snake obvious.

The group of people outside the array were spewing fire from their eyes when they saw the snake land on Yi Yun's shoulder.

The bald man clenched his fists. He truly wanted to shatter the array formation with one strike, and twist off Yi Yun's neck.

"Quickly open the array formation. That being is extremely important to us. As long as you return it to us, we will definitely not mistreat you," a woman dressed in blue said.

Her voice held no emotion and so it sounded as cold as a block of ice.

"You will not mistreat me?"

Yi Yun looked up with a faint smile. Although they were separated by the array formation, Yi Yun could already vaguely sense that the group of people did not have good intentions.

According to Aged Blackrock, the Ancient Ruins world was extremely dangerous, filled with people that had nefarious thoughts. If he were to open the array formation to let them in based on the situation he was in, he would only be inviting trouble on himself. These people might not just take the seven-colored snake away, they might even wipe clean all the treasures in the Nine Li mystic ground.

Of course, murder was a passing act while plundering.

"I wonder what benefits this not-mistreatment will bring me?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's tone, the bald man frowned slightly. He

could already sense the mockery in Yi Yun's words.

"We come from the Wulin clan. Since Junior Sister Song has promised to show her heartfelt thanks, we will not go back on our word. Our Wulin clan is a colony of the White Lunar Divine Empire. As for Junior Sister Song, she is someone the White Lunar Divine Empire has set their sights on. It's best you give that numinous being back. If not, you might implicate the faction behind you. You are only a junior. You cannot afford to shoulder such responsibility!" said the bald man. In order to increase his threat factor, he even mentioned the White Lunar Divine Empire.

Yi Yun had already lost interest in the man some time ago; however, when he heard the four words, 'White Lunar Divine Empire,' he felt his entire being jolt.

The White Lunar Divine Empire was a extremely mighty faction in the Sinkhole. Bai Yueyin, as well as the pure Yang broken sword's sword tip, and most important of all, Lin Xintong, were in the White Lunar Divine Empire.

It turned out that the Wulin clan was a colony of the White Lunar Divine Empire. The White Lunar Divine Empire had set their sights on the woman named Song.

Upon sensing Yi Yun's expression change, the bald man was very pleased. The White Lunar Divine Empire's name had resounding impact in the Sinkhole. A junior disciple would usually feel apprehensive upon hearing its name.

However, he never expected Yi Yun to only experience a momentary shock before recovering to his original state of mind. "So you are only from the White Lunar Divine Empire's colony. I thought you were more impressive."

Yi Yun was located in an area that represented the Nine Li Magus Empire. He did not wish to bring trouble on it, but since the other party was only a colony of the White Lunar Divine Empire, that changed everything.

Furthermore, the group in front of him were only outer-sect Elders or young disciples. The person with the highest cultivation level was a late-stage Supremacy. They did not necessarily represent the entire Wulin clan.

Although he would end up offending the Wulin clan, it was improbable that the Wulin clan would cross the distant void and engage in a massive battle with the Nine Li Magus Empire just because a group of people had something snatched from them. If he gave in so easily because of a few threats, he could only call himself dumb.

"You!" The woman's gaze turned cold. She had an aloof nature and she had never been humiliated by a man in such a way before.

"It looks like you have a death wish." Since Yi Yun was clearly not handing the snake over, the bald man no longer hid the killing intent in his eyes. "You dare belittle my Wulin clan. Well done! To be able to carve out a territory in the Ancient Ruins world of your own might mean that the faction backing you isn't a small one, but it doesn't mean that your faction represents you."

Yi Yun scoffed. The bald man's killing intent did not affect him in any way.

The eyes of the bald man, as well as the woman's, turned increasingly grim. The punk was relying on the array formation, making him think nothing of them. They felt indignant. They were not going to leave just like that.

At that moment, the woman suddenly focused attentively before revealing a look of glee.

She looked at Yi Yun with eyes filled with derision and coldness. "Are you thinking nothing of my Wulin clan because it is a colony of the White Lunar Divine Empire? You might dare to offend my Wulin clan but I wonder if you have the guts to offend the White Lunar Divine Empire."

Just as her voice faded, dozens of figures rapidly approached from the horizon. The Wulin clansmen turned around simultaneously and bowed respectfully.

Yi Yun saw that the dozens of figures streaked across the sky with impressive momentum. In the Ancient Ruins world filled with numerous factions, they all kept high-profiles.

"People from the White Lunar Divine Empire?" Based on what the woman said, these people came from the empire itself.

They were dressed in white and their robes were embroidered with a golden moon emblem. Leading them was a man with extremely narrow eyes. He had thin lips, making him look rather effeminate.

"So it's Lord Skyfirmament. I'm from the Wulin clan, Song Yuge." The woman had been arrogant before but she spoke in a humble tone in front of the members of the White Lunar Divine Empire.

"Were you the one that triggered the token?" The effeminate man said coldly.

"Yes, I was the one." Song Yuge produced a token.

As the White Lunar Divine Empire's colony, the Wulin clan possessed the White Lunar Divine Empire's token. It could be used to request help from the White Lunar Divine Empire. This was a tiny benefit that the colonies would receive by paying tribute and bowing before the White Lunar Divine Empire every year.

And the members of the White Lunar Divine Empire just happened to be around during the Wulin clan's operation.

Chapter 1352: Nine Transformations

Celestial Silkworm

"Lord Skyfirmament, my Wulin clansmen and I have been pursuing a numinous being. In order to catch it, we spent a year just seeking it out and setting up an array. Just as we were finally about to succeed, this punk ended up robbing of us of our success. Not only is he unwilling to return the numinous being, he even verbally mocked us. We even mentioned that we are a colony of the White Lunar Divine Empire but he completely disparaged the White Lunar Divine Empire," the bald man said in an incensed manner.

Yi Yun did not mind the way the bald man fanned the flames of discord. He was more concerned with the strange fact that this Lord Skyfirmament the bald man bowed to was only at the mid-stages of the Supremacy realm.

His cultivation level was the same as the bald man's.

Yet despite both of them being at the mid-stages of the Supremacy realm, the bald man acted like a junior.

This made Yi Yun curious about Lord Skyfirmament's strength.

"You took the numinous being from the Wulin clan?"

Skyfirmament looked at the seven-colored snake on Yi Yun's shoulder. He guessed that even if the bald man had deliberately reported events a certain way to incite discord between Yi Yun and him, his recollection was not far off.

Yi Yun chuckled and said, "I didn't take it. Instead, the numinous being they were pursuing took the initiative to come onto my shoulder."

When Yi Yun said that, the Wulin clansmen turned dumbfounded. Their anger had gotten to their heads. They did not realize this pertinent point. Speaking of which, why did the

numinous being land on Yi Yun's shoulder?

Skyfirmament's expression sank slightly. He did not wish to wrangle with Yi Yun over this matter. "Do not test my patience. Hand the numinous being over and apologize to the Wulin clan and this matter can be resolved. If not, my White Lunar Divine Empire will force the faction backing you to hand you over. When that time comes, you will be maimed of your cultivation level and imprisoned for life."

"That faction you mentioned is not backing me at all. All I did was help them and this cultivation ground is my reward."

Yi Yun did not wish to implicate the Nine Li Magus Empire. However, he knew that it was improbable that the White Lunar Divine Empire would war against the Nine Li Magus Empire because of him. That would be making a mountain out of molehill.

"Oh?" Skyfirmament narrowed his eyes. Yi Yun was clearly described by the statement: he who is down need fear no fall. Skyfirmament was left at a loss as to how to continue. "You truly are bold. What's your name? Do you dare tell me!?"

Yi Yun looked at Skyfirmament as though he was a retard. "Do you think my intelligence is as low as yours? Tell you my name so that you can seek revenge on me? Hey, do you guys have anything else to say? If not, I'm leaving first. I won't entertain you guys anymore."

With that said, Yi Yun turned to leave. He even waved his hand.

Instantly, Skyfirmament's expression turned extremely ugly as he was left standing outside the array.

What exactly was the point of him coming there? Song Yuge had triggered the token, requesting for his aid. He rushed over and ended up doing exactly what the Wulin clan did. All he did was speak a few words and end up being mocked by the punk.

This made Skyfirmament feel like he was a joke.

"Lord Skyfirmament... we..." Song Yuge was instantly embarrassed. She had requested for Skyfirmament's presence but he ended up in the same situation as her—mocked and ridiculed, nothing more.

The Wulin clansmen stared agape. The numinous being was lost just like that. How could they let the matter rest?

"Lord Skyfirmament, which faction controls this region? We shall head to their world and find this punk. We will make him experience a fate worse than death!"

The bald man's rage pushed him to the brink of insanity. They had been ridiculed by Yi Yun despite the high statuses they enjoyed.

"This massive array contains spatial dimension laws. It wipes away the coordinates of their position. We will temporarily not be able to pinpoint the faction or where it is." Skyfirmament said coldly.

The Ancient Ruins world's space was chaotic. Traversing the Ancient Ruins world required an orientation artifact or one could get lost in the chaotic spatial mazes.

Although they had found the Nine Li Magus Empire's array, trying to pinpoint its location in the chaotic spatial maze was not an easy task.

"Let's return for now. I'll get my senior brother to divine this punk's location. I will find him and I'll make him regret coming into this world."

...

At that moment, Yi Yun had already returned to the cave where he secluded himself.

The short hold up did not affect his cultivation. But just as he was about to enter meditation, he suddenly heard a voice sound in his ear—

"Kid, you lucked out today!"

"Oh?"

Yi Yun was slightly taken aback as he saw a gray figure appeared out of thin air in front of him. It was none other than Old Snake.

The snake on Yi Yun's shoulder was given a fright. It never expected an old man to suddenly appear. Furthermore, the old fellow was looking at him with a lascivious grin. This made the snake panic.

"Senior, what do you mean..."

"Hehe, if I'm not mistaken, this little guy is a Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm. It's an Ancient Fey that can transform into a dragon!"

"Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm?"

Upon hearing Old Snake's words, Yi Yun looked in disbelief at the tiny snake on his shoulder. The little fellow did not look anything like a silkworm.

"It's nothing strange. The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm can transform into many forms. The eventual transformation will be that of a dragon. This Celestial Silkworm must have already transformed once or twice. It has gone from the form of a Celestial Silkworm to this tiny horned snake. Don't misjudge it by its tiny size. It has lived for millions of years at least."

A few million years...

The tiny snake was only about three inches long. Yi Yun was somewhat surprised. To grow to this size after millions of years was just too slow.

Old Snake read Yi Yun's mind. He shook his head and said, "The present Sinkhole is no longer comparable to what it was in ancient times. Even the Ancient Ruins world, be it the Heaven Earth Yuan

Qi or the worldly laws, are much weaker. For this Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm to grow, it needs to consume natural treasures and absorb the Heaven Earth essence. It's not easy for a mere silkworm like this to accomplish all of that. It's already pretty impressive that it made it to this stage."

"I suspect that the egg that this Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm came from was left behind in ancient times. It was sealed for some reason and after a long period of time, it had the chance to hatch. If not, it's difficult to find an Ancient Fey with such a rich bloodline in this era."

With the passage of time, the Ancient Fey's bloodline became thinner due to the cross-breeding with other organisms. However, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm in front of him did not have its bloodline thinned. This was the basis of Old Snake's guess.

"Little Yun, if you have any natural treasures that aren't of use to you, you can feed them to this fellow. It's not easy for it to grow in its present environment."

When Old Snake said that, the tiny snake widened its eyes. It clearly understood Old Snake's words. It had felt wary when it saw Old Snake's gaze but now, after hearing Old Snake mention how difficult it was to grow and that it needed to be fed natural treasures, the little fellow immediately had teary eyes. It felt like it had found a confidant who truly understood it well.

"By the way, after you feed it, you can release some of its blood. This Celestial Silkworm's blood is very nourishing. It can help you achieve your breakthrough."

Old Snake's additional words gave the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm a fright. It hid behind Yi Yun as it warily watched Old Snake, creating a safe distance between them.

"That... isn't nice...is it?" Yi Yun touched his nose.

"What's not nice about it? The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's strongest thing is its lifeblood. Don't treat it like it's only three inches long. Its body contains another world in and of itself. If it really were to bleed out all of its blood, it would easily fill up a jar. As long as you don't extract too much of its blood, there won't be any problems. Besides, this would be after you fed it treasures, things that you gathered yourself. Even if it were to release some of its blood, it would have grown at a speed much faster than simply absorbing Heaven Earth essence."

"This fellow really has... a jar's worth of blood?" Yi Yun looked at the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm and felt that the blood in the little fellow was a little ridiculous. The tiny snake's head shook like a rattle-drum in a bid to deny it.

"This little fellow is trying to put on an act in front of me. Natural treasures don't drop from the sky. Do you think you can eat them for nothing?" Old Snake looked at Yi Yun after saying that. He continued, "Didn't you obtain a fire seed a while ago? That fire seed is a numinous object condensed from Heaven Earth essence. It is also the most beloved food of Celestial Silkworms."

"Even a fire seed works?" Yi Yun was somewhat surprised. The South Li Fire was the fire seed of the Nine Li Magus Empire's Herb Nurturing Array. With Xie'er replacing it, the South Li Fire naturally became useless. Yi Yun was planning on giving it to Xie'er, but then he remembered that the divine alchemist's Empyrean Cleansing Flame had once been devoured by the Heretical God Fire Seed. Consuming an additional South Li Fire did not seem like it would have much of an effect.

Giving the South Li Fire to the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was probably not a bad choice.

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun took out the South Li Fire.

The pale golden fire plume burned silently. When the snake saw it, it immediately stood erect. Its glistening eyes widened.

It had a strong desire to devour the South Li Fire.

"Ahem." Yi Yun coughed twice. "Little fellow, you heard everything that Senior just said, right? About that. If my strength increases, I can find more natural treasures for you in the future. You will be able to grow much faster."

Although Yi Yun had always been thick-skinned, even he felt that negotiating with the little fellow for its blood was like taking candy from a baby.

The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm hesitated for a moment. It looked at the South Li Fire and then at Yi Yun. It seemed to steel its heart before nodding its head.

Without Yi Yun taking action, its body began to tremble gently. Drops of blood began to seep out from its scales. The drops of blood coalesced together, forming a ball of blood about the size of a fist. It slowly floated towards Yi Yun.

After forcing out the ball of blood, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm looked nervously at Old Snake. Its gaze seemed to inquire if that much was enough.

Old Snake pouted, clearly indicating his dissatisfaction. He said unhurriedly, "Little fellow, I know you have a jar of blood in your body. Can you show some sincerity? Don't tell me you want me to help you extract your blood?"

Upon hearing Old Snake's words, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm turned diffident. From its point of view, the old man was no different from a devil.

After some hesitation, it forced a few more drops of blood. It produced almost a bowl of blood.

"Uh... This should be enough." Yi Yun did not have the heart to request for more. In fact, even without the Celestial Silkworm's blood, he would break through to the Supremacy realm given sufficient time.

Of course, having the Celestial Silkworm's blood was even better. It could also purify his Dragon Emperor bloodline.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, the little fellow showed relief, as though it had gotten rid of a heavy burden. It furtively stole a glance at Old Snake and did not see any disapproval from him. It finally heaved a sigh of relief and rushed towards the South Li Fire in Yi Yun's hand.

The South Li Fire had yet to produce any sentience. It did not know how to dodge the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm so it was swallowed whole within a few mouthfuls.

After devouring the fire seed, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was satisfied.

It slowly wriggled onto Yi Yun's shoulder and laid down. Due to the Dragon Emperor's bloodline, it felt a close innate bond with Yi Yun. In this age, there were just too few beings with the Dragon Emperor bloodline.

Soon, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm appeared intoxicated. It turned groggy and ended up falling asleep.

It treated Yi Yun's shoulder as a bed and slept soundly.

"The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm will digest the Heaven Earth numinous objects in its sleep. Take this opportunity to break through." As Old Snake spoke, he transformed into a stream of light and returned to the God Advent Tower.

"Alright!" Yi Yun took a deep breath as his eyes shimmered.

Chapter 1353: Attaining Supremacy

Yi Yun looked at the Celestial Silkworm's blood that was floating in front of him. It was crystalline, like a ruby under sunlight.

He took a deep breath and devoured the Celestial Silkworm blood.

The essence contained within the blood fused into every part of Yi Yun's body.

The Celestial Silkworm's blood boiled in his body but it did not cause him any pain. Neither did it experience any obstruction, instead flowing as though the blood was a part of Yi Yun's body to begin with.

Yi Yun settled down and cultivated peacefully. The effects from the River of Forgetfulness's water had declined from before, but he still experienced time about twenty times faster.

Cultivation knew no time. Through the tempering of Yi Yun's foundation with time, he had reached the limit of the Dao Palace realm.

And at that moment, the number of cracks on Yi Yun's Dao Palace increased. Finally, a fragment of the Dao Palace peeled off and instantly transformed into a golden stream of light.

As more time passed, the number of fragments that peeled off increased. Yi Yun's Dao Palace turned brighter as infinite points of light shot out from the cracks in the Dao Palace like they were sword beams, illuminating Yi Yun's interior.

Like a metamorphosing butterfly, even Yi Yun's body was beginning to crumble like his Nine-treasured Dao Palace at that moment.

First it was the skin, followed by his flesh and blood, and finally, his innards. Everything crumbled but strangely, not a single drop of blood flowed out when Yi Yun's body crumbled. All the flesh

and blood that crumbled away transformed into energy streams that fused with the Yuan Qi vortex that was forming around Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's body nearly vanished but his appearance remained clear. He did not flinch in pain at all.

To become a Supremacy, one had to first shatter the Dao Palace. By doing so, the laws condensed within the Dao Palace would fully fuse into one's body, turning his body into a manifestation of energy and completely merging with the laws.

This was an opportunity that every warrior would experience only a finite number of times. It represented a leap in the difference in life's natural order.

However, during the crumbling of the body, one's soul would lose its vessel. It would result in massive destabilization. During this sensitive time, one's mental demons might rear their head at any time.

A warrior's breakthrough would always be accompanied by the existence of mental demons. This was why many warriors would place great emphasis on having their aspirations freed and settling any grievances quickly.

If one failed to overcome their mental demons, they might suffer a deviation during the breakthrough. A light outcome would be having intelligence reduced. The more dire outcome could be the complete collapse of one's soul, reducing it to soul fragments. One would lose their sense of self and eventually be scattered across the world.

From the beginning of the Dao Palace realm, every step in a warrior's cultivation was to rob from the creator. The birth of any powerful being was extremely difficult to begin with. Yet, one had to take step after step to scale the Heavenly Dao to seek the universe's Origins. The difficulty was obvious. Only by undergoing life-and-death experiences would one break out of that cocoon.

"Peng!"

With a thought from Yi Yun, his Dao Palace exploded to smithereens, turning into countless nomological fragments that were swept up into the Yuan Qi vortex.

At the same time, his body exploded, transforming into a stream of light that fused with the energetic body.

This was a true rejuvenation and rebirth!

In the Yuan Qi vortex, Yi Yun's body was completely ground to pieces and cleansed by the Yuan Qi.

Yi Yun's Nine-treasured Dao Palace contained extremely potent nomological powers; therefore, his Yuan Qi vortex was more than ten times larger than that of most warriors. The cleansing process naturally ended up more tumultuous!

In a sense, warriors who had deeper nomological insight would experience a more difficult process when breaking through to the Supremacy realm. Furthermore, if one did not have a robust foundation, they might be pulverized amid the Yuan Qi vortex.

This process was extremely painful for Yi Yun, but he needed to maintain a clear state of mind or he might forever lose himself to the vortex.

It was like how bacteria did not know what the first and last day of the month meant, or how mole crickets did not know the seasons. Amidst the vastness of the world, mortals would only live for less than a century, making them no different from ants. The martial path was the route to step into heaven. That path was fraught with danger, and one could easily perish if they were not careful. From the moment Yi Yun stepped onto the martial path, he had never once thought of giving up. No matter how difficult it was, he had to persist!

At that moment, Yi Yun felt like he was reliving his entire life.

As a youth from the Cloud Wilderness, he experienced many

things. He slowly reached where he was today. As more time passed, his illusionary recollections were overlaid onto reality. He found it hard to extricate himself from his memories.

The pain his soul suffered did not decrease during this process. But Yi Yun able to maintain his clarity of mind. Having lived two lives, his state of mind was firm.

After an unknown period of time, there was a boom. The Yuan Qi vortex spun in a frenzy before compressing.

A blurry phantom was slowly born out of the energy that had been compressed to its limits.

It was an energy apparition which looked identical to Yi Yun, but was not his main body.

It was Yi Yun's Supremacy Aspect!

The shattering of a Dao Palace and the condensation into a Supremacy began with the Supremacy Aspect. Yi Yun's dantian began to be remolded.

The dantian surrounded the body's internal world, instilling the Supremacy Aspect into it. Later, with the dantian as a foundation, Yi Yun's meridians, bones, and organs condensed one after another. Following that was his flesh and blood, skin, and finally hair.

Yi Yun's figure appeared as he took step after step. His vigorous vital aura constantly stirred.

And behind Yi Yun, the Supremacy phantom projected out from his dantian. He stood there high and mighty. Although it resembled Yi Yun, its facial features were filled with an indescribable might. It was like a god that overlooked the world!

When Yi Yun's body was completely reconstructed, the figure also went from an ethereal state to a corporeal state.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A thunderous sound emitted from the world like it was resonating with the Great Dao of the world!

The resounding booms appeared to be congratulating Yi Yun. They surged like a tidal wave with multiple concentric ripples. It caused the worldly laws to resonate. The resonating hums tore through the Nine Li Magus Empire's array and spread through the vast Ancient Ruins world.

If one watched from a high altitude, they would see humongous ripples appearing in the Ancient Ruins world.

"What's the matter?"

At that moment, the Wulin clansmen were five hundred kilometers away. They were alarmed when they sensed the worldly nomological resonance.

A year ago, they had failed to capture the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm. They had already reported the matter but their experiential training did not come to an end. Such experiential training in the Ancient Ruins world would last a few years. They still had to continue training but today, they felt a strange nomological resonance from the world itself.

The hum was commonly seen when people broke through to a major realm.

However, the hum was on an overly large scale. According to the way the nomological resonance spread, the source was very far from them.

"Could it be the nomological resonance produced by a person's breakthrough?"

"It's possible... It appears like a Divine Lord's breakthrough but it's also somewhat different from a Divine Lord. It actually feels more like a Supremacy's breakthrough. However, a Supremacy's breakthrough isn't this powerful."

The bald man frowned. Back when he broke through to the

Supremacy realm, his resonance was much weaker than this.

"Why do I feel like the faction of the man that snatched our numinous being a year ago is in that direction?" Song Yuge said.

But the bald man shook his head. "Junior Sister Yuge, you are overly sensitive. The Ancient Ruins world's laws are chaotic. The direction you sense is most likely wrong."

"Perhaps..."

Song Yuge nodded. She continued looking curiously in the direction from which the nomological hums were coming. She fell into a daze. She refused to believe that the hums were the result of a Supremacy's breakthrough. Perhaps it was some mind blowing treasure that had just revealed itself, or an Ancient Fey that was facing a tribulation.

Chapter 1354: Unforeseen Circumstances

"Haha, congratulations Kid! With this revitalization, you can now be considered quite a figure!"

If Yi Yun's initial attainment of the Purple Blood realm was the first step onto the long path of cultivating martial arts, then the Supremacy realm was reaching a formal milestone. It was a realm that spoke volumes.

At the Supremacy level, one could become an Elder even in mighty sects and be revered by others.

Yi Yun spent nearly a hundred and twenty years going from the eighth-storey Dao Palace realm to the Supremacy realm.

There was no need to take so long but due to Yi Yun's fast cultivation speed in the past, he never had the chance to forge and temper his foundations. As such, he spent the first eighty years just fortifying his foundations.

In cultivation, going out into the world for different experiences and engaging in life-and-death struggles would increase one's cultivation level quickly, but entering seclusion to fuse with the laws was not something that could be ignored.

A hundred and twenty years was long and it was nearly double Yi Yun's present age. But in fact, due to the River of Forgetfulness's water, Yi Yun's true bone age had only increased by five years. It was as though time had stopped acting on Yi Yun's body over the hundred plus years.

Such an opportunity left Old Snake extremely envious. He was already advanced in age and his vital potential had long been expended. Even if he drank the River of Forgetfulness's water, the slowing of time would have zero effect for him. He was incomparable to Yi Yun, whose vital potential was in its greatest abundance at that moment.

Drinking the River of Forgetfulness's water during such a period allowed Yi Yun's vital potential to burn exuberantly for a hundred and twenty years. This left Old Snake extremely envious.

"Kid, this Nine Li Magus Empire has truly given you a great opportunity. This is much more useful than any unique pill or treasure. The effects are compounded when used on you. At your present age, this cultivation level of yours just makes an attempt at the Godly Monarch realm only a matter of time," Old Snake said sincerely.

When he first met Yi Yun, all he did was to answer Huan Chenxue's request of taking care of Yi Yun. But with time, and after interacting with him and seeing his growth, Old Snake began to see Yi Yun as a true junior under his care. He never had children his entire life and it was destined that no miracle would happen for his remaining lifespan. He decided to place all his hopes on Yi Yun. If he could see Yi Yun mature into a Godly Monarch, it would be quite gratifying.

"Senior, I understand. This River of Forgetfulness's water is truly miraculous."

"It's more than miraculous. The effects are equivalent to giving you an additional hundred and twenty years of cultivation. If you continue drinking it, wouldn't that be ludicrous?" Old Snake felt wistful. He was beginning to fantasize about the boon it would have given him if he obtained a few jars of water from the River of Forgetfulness back in his youth.

Yi Yun said, "Senior, the River of Forgetfulness's water has a limit to its effectiveness. When I first drank it, I experienced time about thirty times faster but the second time I drank it, I experienced time at a slower speed. I imagine it will constantly decrease as I drink more."

"Is that so..." Old Snake faltered for a moment before he nodded. "That makes sense. If one could keep drinking without any

reduction in effect, wouldn't finding the River of Forgetfulness mean eternal life? That would be a violation of the Heavenly Dao. Even the River of Forgetfulness, one of the twelve Fey Gods that controls time, would probably not have the ability to defy the Heavenly Dao..."

Old Snake muttered to himself. Yi Yun agreed wholeheartedly. Eternal life was also something the divine alchemist was pursuing back in his day. He wanted to use pills to achieve that but he had also failed.

There were legends that the peak of martial arts could break the shackles of eternal life. However, he had not heard of anyone that had actually achieved that state since ancient times.

"I have already broken through to the Supremacy realm. It's about time to leave seclusion," said Yi Yun.

He was now greatly indebted to the Nine Li Magus Empire. He naturally wanted to refine the pill for the Nine Li Magus Empire as soon as possible to repay the debt.

Old Snake returned to the God Advent Tower while Yi Yun looked around. The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was trying to coil and sleep soundly in the emptied pool but its body was too short. Even though it had tried its best to coil itself, all it did was manage three-quarters of a coil.

As though it sensed something, the Celestial Silkworm slowly opened its eyes and looked at Yi Yun.

It clearly noticed Yi Yun's breakthrough. It opened its eyes wide happily and flew to Yi Yun. It dawdled on Yi Yun's shoulders.

Yi Yun's Dragon Emperor bloodline became thicker after he broke through to the Supremacy realm; therefore, the little fellow became even closer to him.

Of course, Yi Yun also did not discount the possibility that the little fellow was simply in a good mood after enjoying the South Li

Fire meal.

"Follow me. Since I've promised you, I'll try to seek out treasures for you," said Yi Yun.

The Celestial Silkworm nodded and obediently coiled on Yi Yun's shoulder. Following that, Yi Yun walked out of the valley and arrived at the teleportation array.

The moment Yi Yun walked onto the teleportation array, it automatically lit up. Following that, there was a flash as Yi Yun's figure vanished from the array.

Nine Li Magus Empire—

Yi Yun returned to the teleportation array situated in the palace but he did not see signs of Aged Blackrock or Nine Li Magus Maiden.

"Aged Blackrock should know that I've returned but he did not send me a voice transmission..."

Yi Yun believed that the commotion created by the teleportation array was something Aged Blackrock would definitely sense. Since Aged Blackrock did not send him a voice transmission, Yi Yun had no way of finding him either. After all, there were many places in the Nine Li Magus Empire to which he was not permitted entry. It was not easy for him to wander around and seek out Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden.

Since that was the case, Yi Yun was in no hurry to meet them. Although he had become a Supremacy, restoring the Herb Nurturing Array was not something that could be done in a day or two. He still needed to spend plenty of time to complete the Fate Changing Pill.

Yi Yun still remembered the path towards the Herb Nurturing Array so he walked towards it with the Celestial Silkworm.

The Celestial Silkworm hid in Yi Yun's sleeve and curiously peeked out its tiny head to study its surroundings. The Nine Li

Magus Empire's palace was silent and they did not encounter anyone at all. The hex imprints left the Celestial Silkworm apprehensive and the way it hesitantly peeked its head out amused Yi Yun.

Soon, Yi Yun came to the Herb Nurturing Array. He did not see a single person on the vast desolate lands. Odd. There were more than ten thousand alchemists gathered there before.

This took Yi Yun by surprise. Where did everyone go? It had only been five years or so. Even if the alchemists failed to figure out anything, they would not waste such an opportunity. At the very least, they would not leave so soon, not to mention the stubborn old fogies like Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin. They would definitely cherish every moment to study the array.

Just as Yi Yun thought to command Ling Xie'er to open the array's entrance, he frowned. He extended his arm and waved.

A blast of Yuan Qi struck the array as the spot beneath Yi Yun's feet suddenly lit up. Following that, an entrance appeared out of thin air.

"What's going on..." Yi Yun narrowed his eyes. How could the Herb Nurturing Array be that easily opened? A simple probe at the entrance made him immediately discover that there were changes made to the array.

Could it be that Patriarch Pillheart and company had tampered with the array?

However, Yi Yun immediately rejected such a possibility. The divine alchemist's array was not so easily tampered with. Yi Yun once thought that as an alchemist sage, Patriarch Pillheart could enter the array's interior if he spent a considerable amount of time seeking out the entrance. However, changing the array would be too difficult.

Furthermore, Yi Yun had instructed Ling Xie'er to watch over the

array before he left. She should have prohibited the others were from entering...

"Xie'er!" Yi Yun strode into the Herb Nurturing Array.

Yi Yun's expression changed slightly when he entered the Herb Nurturing Array.

The place was originally filled with rich fire-elemental laws but now, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was in chaos. The fire-elemental laws turned extremely violent and there were burning flames everywhere. Lava streams were everywhere, burning the array's grounds red.

"What's going on..."

Yi Yun's brows turned increasingly knitted. "Xie'er, where are you?"

Yi Yun called out. About eight minutes later, a blurry figure appeared in front of Yi Yun.

The moment the figure appeared, it pounced into Yi Yun's embrace, "Brother Yi Yun!"

"Xie'er!" Yi Yun immediately pulled Xie'er away and noticed that she had turned a lot weaker!

Although Xie'er looked unharmed aside from being weakened, Yi Yun felt secretly enraged. "Xie'er, what's going on? Why are you this weak?"

Ling Xie'er lifted her head from Yi Yun's embrace. Her eyes were filled with guilt. "I do not know either... In the beginning, I followed your instructions to keep the baddies outside. They couldn't even figure out the entrance. But three years ago, the array suddenly became unstable for no good reason..."

"Due to the array's instability, I had to fight to constantly maintain the array's stability. But the longer it took, the more demanding it became. It resulted in me expending a lot of my

strength..."

"Now, my control over the array is very weak so I'm in this state."

When Ling Xie'er said this, she felt guilt-ridden. Yi Yun had left her an important task but she had failed to do it well.

Yi Yun was taken aback. He never expected any unforeseen circumstances from the array. What exactly happened?

"Xie'er, don't be sad. You have already done very well. It was my fault for being thoughtless." Yi Yun tenderly stroked Xie'er's head and lamented. According to Xie'er, it had been three years. During this period, she was constantly working hard at maintaining the array's stability. She had already expended a lot of energy and Yi Yun blamed himself for it.

Ling Xie'er shook her head. "It's all my fault. Due to the array's instability, those people found the entrance. In addition, I was preoccupied and couldn't stop them. After they entered, they did not listen to my advice and even mocked me. Later on, more and more people entered..."

Yi Yun was taken aback when he heard that. He made the connection with the empty desolate plains outside. He was completely astounded. "Did everyone enter?"

Ling Xie'er nodded.

"What... How could this happen? Didn't Aged Blackrock and Her Highness stop those people?" Yi Yun found it unbelievable. The Herb Nurturing Array was an important place. Even if the alchemists could not destroy it, Aged Blackrock would not have allowed the riffraff to enter.

Logically speaking, he would, at most, permit Ouming Yin and Patriarch Pillheart entry.

Chapter 1355: High Priest

Ling Xie'er shook her head in confusion and said, "After the array started acting funny, I focused on stabilizing the array. All I know is that there were many people entering the array, but I do not know what exactly they did."

Upon seeing Ling Xie'er's weakened state, Yi Yun stroked her head and said, "It's been tough on you. Once this ordeal is over, I'll seek out some soul nurturing items to replenish the strength of your emptied soul."

Just as Yi Yun finished that sentence, he suddenly sensed the array shake. Yi Yun knitted his brows slightly for he sensed that the array would turn increasingly unstable if the situation continued. It could even cause a catastrophic event.

"Xie'er, take a good rest and leave everything to me. I'll first take a look at the pill."

Yi Yun was now most worried about the Fate Changing Pill.

It was of great importance. Not only was it important to the Nine Li Magus Maiden, it was also important to Huan Chenxue.

The more heaven-defying the pills were, the more stringent the criteria for their refinement. What's more, an unexpected situation of such massive scale had already happened.

Yi Yun wanted to find the cause of the array's changes. According to Ling Xie'er, Patriarch Pillheart and company had entered the array only after the anomaly happened. As such, it was likely that the reason had little to do with Patriarch Pillheart and company.

And on further inference, Yi Yun felt that the reason was most likely related to his switching of the Heretical God Fire Seed with the South Li Fire five years ago.

"From the looks of it, I have yet to fully comprehend Senior Divine Alchemist's heritage. I nearly caused a catastrophe.

Thankfully, I came out of seclusion in time."

Now that Yi Yun had broken through to the Supremacy realm, the laws had completely fused with his flesh and blood. His nomological insights and knowledge of alchemy had been greatly enhanced. He was confident that he could restore the array and even convert the catastrophe into an opportunity to complete the Herb Nurturing Array through his control!

"Okay!" Ling Xie'er nodded. Just as she was about to fly into Yi Yun's God Advent Tower, her expression suddenly changed as she halted.

"What's wrong?"

Yi Yun and Ling Xie'er's mind were connected so he could sense the changes to her psyche.

Ling Xie'er pouted as her face showed complete aggrievement. She said, "Those people... they are..."

Ling Xie'er had fused with the array. She had previously placed all her soul's strength into maintaining the array's stability and did not have the luxury of watching what Patriarch Pillheart and company were doing. From her point of view, with the people from the Nine Li Magus Empire present, Patriarch Pillheart wouldn't be allowed to do anything overboard that might damage the array.

"What's going on? Share your soul with me. Let me see what is happening!" Yi Yun said with a sullen expression.

Ling Xie'er nodded and instantly, Yi Yun's perception traversed space and reached the core region of the array.

Here, the island was already sealed by a gigantic rainbow-colored barrier of light. And gathered outside the barrier were more than ten thousand people!

"There are so many people! They are all there!"

Yi Yun frowned. It was true that more than ten thousand people had entered the array's interior. Furthermore, he could see people dressed in the Nine Li Magus Empire's attire outside the barrier. That implied that all the people had entered with the Nine Li Magus Empire's permission.

"Oh? They are in an array formation!"

Yi Yun scanned with his perception and saw a total of 10,800 people standing in formation. They were split into four layers. The outermost layer was a group of junior disciples that had cultivated for less than a century. They held array flags and injected their Yuan Qi into the flags in order to provide the array with energy.

The layer in the middle were Dao Palace realm disciples. They stood on a disk array and maintained the array's stability.

Further in were Elders at the Supremacy realm or higher. All of them were stepping on an array rune that was a nucleus of the array's powers.

And situated in the heart of the array were seven people. Among them, Yi Yun saw Nine Li Magus Maiden and Aged Blackrock.

Other than them, there were three alchemists. It was clear at a glance as there was a cauldron floating beneath each of the three.

They were separately Patriarch Pillheart, Ouming Yin, and another middle-aged man that Yi Yun had never seen.

Yi Yun could not help but carefully size up the man. He was dressed in a purplish-gold robe that was embroidered with a twirled golden five-clawed dragon. He was tall and his brows were like swords. His eyes sparkled and he exuded an extraordinary disposition like he was a monarch.

Another alchemist sage!

In the heart of the Herb Nurturing Array, there were now three alchemist sages. Even in the past when the Nine Li Magus Empire invited alchemists from all over the world to study the Herb

Nurturing Array, there had never been anything as grand as gathering three alchemist sages at the same time.

At that moment, the middle-aged man spoke. "Your Excellency, your Nine Li Magus Empire invited me to stabilize this massive array but it is unwilling to accept my suggestions. How do you expect me to showcase my alchemical skills?"

The middle-aged man was referring to the High Priest, a white-robed elder among the seven. He had the nine-eyed emblem embroidered on his chest and his silver hair cascaded to his waist. His white brows were about half a foot long as they hung down to his cheeks, giving him a sage-like appearance.

The Nine Li Magus Empire had a High Priest, a High Elder, and a Nine Li Magus Maiden. The Nine Li Magus Maiden held the highest position in name with the High Priest second.

However, since the Nine Li Magus Maiden was only mortal, she spent most of the Nine Li Magus Empire's long history in slumber or reincarnating. In fact, the person that truly wielded power in the Nine Li Magus Empire was the High Priest.

The High Priest had lived for very long, about ten million years longer than Aged Blackrock. Even when Aged Blackrock finally matured in strength, he was still the High Priest's junior.

The High Priest knitted his white brows as he said slowly and unhurriedly, "I have indeed heard of your fame, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold. However, you have yet to prove the powers of your array. How can I trust you wholeheartedly?"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold laughed. "I will naturally prove the strength of my array. However, it is a little too late for you to worry about trusting me or not. Probably none of you have realized that this array has undergone changes starting a few years ago. In the beginning, it was a minute change, but it was forcibly repressed so none of you noticed it."

"Now that the situation has developed to this state, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the array is completely in chaos. Even I will find it tough!"

"Oh?" The High Priest's expression sank. The anomaly had begun a few years ago? He had been resting in seclusion but the tremendous changes to the array had stirred him. He never expected Alchemist Sage Purple Gold to explain that it had been repressed by someone.

"Who is repressing the changes to the massive array?"

The High Priest's gaze was like lightning that could see through anything.

"If I didn't guess wrong, it's that fire seed that fused with the massive array." Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said with a smile. He confidently continued, "According to what you said, that junior who acted absurdly used his fire seed to replace the South Li Fire and that fire seed has already become sentient. She will naturally be able to follow her owner's will and conceal the mistakes her master made. Unfortunately, there is no concealing the truth. The changes to the array became more intense and apparent. It is not something she could prevent and obviously, it is not something that can be hidden any longer."

The High Priest's expression sank. So that was the reason. Not only did the youth cause the unexpected changes to the array, he had even left behind his fire seed, nearly causing a catastrophe!

"Li'er, you were too imprudent!"

The High Priest sighed as he looked at the Nine Li Magus Maiden. Every time the Nine Li Magus Maiden reincarnated, she would begin with a blank slate due to the natal fog. She needed to slowly learn and reach a certain level of intelligence before she could slowly recover her memories.

And the High Priest would personally teach the Nine Li Magus

Maiden every generation while she was a girl. Over numerous generations, his feelings for the Nine Li Magus Maiden become something indescribable.

"Master, Yi Yun is the true successor of the divine alchemist. I have spent a considerable amount of the clan's resources all these years. There have been other alchemist sages in history that came to study the Herb Nurturing Array without any results..."

"Not having results is better than making things worse!" said the High Priest in a peeved manner.

Nine Li Magus Maiden did not continue. She had witnessed Yi Yun's abilities and believed that he could bring about a miracle. However, the sudden anomaly in the array was a fact. She had no way to retort what the High Priest said.

"Haha, Your Highness is too inexperienced after all. She is easily fooled by others. Also, there is something else. I'm different from the other alchemist sages you mentioned! Your Highness, please do not compare those alchemist sages that once came to your Nine Li Magus Empire with me!"

As the Alchemist Sage Purple Gold spoke, the corners of his mouth curled up. In fact, he might have felt disdain towards Yi Yun but he strongly desired the divine alchemist's heritage. He said casually, "Your Excellency, if I were you, I would have long taken Yi Yun out and questioned him. According to what I know, this Yi Yun is still cultivating in your Nine Li Magus Empire's mystic ground, enjoying your resources. Your Nine Li Magus Empire sure is forgiving."

The High Priest could obviously hear the sarcasm in the Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's words. He said unhappily, "There is no need to tell me what to do."

In fact, the High Priest was obviously enraged after knowing the reason for the massive array's unexpected changes. He naturally wanted to make Yi Yun account for it but the Nine Li Magus

Maiden had strongly protested against it. As Yi Yun was in a critical moment of breaking through, where his mental demons plagued him, he might have suffered a deviation if he was disturbed.

The High Priest watched the Nine Li Magus Maiden grow up. He naturally understood her stubbornness. Therefore, he temporarily let the matter go after receiving such opposition from the Nine Li Magus Maiden. Furthermore, he believed that blaming it on Yi Yun wouldn't help the situation. The catastrophe had already happened, so what use was pushing the blame?

Upon seeing the High Priest somewhat furious, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold naturally did not dare to further enrage him. He said with a smile, "If I am able to quell the array's situation, I do have a condition."

"What's your condition! Speak!"

When the High Priest invited Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, he knew that he would be gorged. However, the Nine Li Magus Empire had a deep heritage, so as long as the array could be stabilized, it was willing to pay any price.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold chuckled and said, "What I want is... the fire seed left behind in the array by that punk!"

Chapter 1356: Fire of Seven Emotions

The moment Alchemist Sage Purple Gold announced his demand, many people present were stunned. Ignoring the High Priest and the rest, even Ouming Yin and Patriarch Pillheart were astounded. The old bastard was even conspiring to obtain Yi Yun's fire seed.

In fact, when they entered the array, they had encountered Ling Xie'er and knew how extraordinary she was. They were tempted to take her then, but with Nine Li Magus Maiden and Aged Blackrock being so friendly with Yi Yun, they did not dare to truly vie for her.

However, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had offered a ridiculous demand in a bid to take the fire seed for his own. It left Ouming Yin and Patriarch Pillheart feeling jealous.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden immediately knitted her brows while Aged Blackrock's expression turned cold.

"You want the fire seed?" High Priest said with a ruminative look.

The fire seed had been installed by Yi Yun and was likely the root cause of the array's anomaly. The High Priest was already not fond of Ling Xie'er, not to mention her role in covering up Yi Yun's mistake.

Although Ling Xie'er was Yi Yun's fire seed, Yi Yun had taken away the South Li Fire after installing Ling Xie'er into the array. The two might not be of equal value but the Nine Li Magus Empire had also made up for it by giving Yi Yun the precious River of Forgetfulness water.

It was already generous of the Nine Li Magus Empire to not punish Yi Yun for his faults. Under such circumstances, the High Priest would be extremely displeased if the trouble-making lass was returned to Yi Yun before he left the Nine Li Magus Empire safely.

Upon seeing the High Priest on the verge of agreeing to it, Nine Li

Magus Maiden immediately spoke out, "Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, this fire seed is not the property of our Nine Li Magus Empire. It was placed inside the array because Yi Yun was trying to help us refine the pill. It is the duty of my Nine Li Magus Empire to safeguard it. How can we agree to your request?"

Not only was the Nine Li Magus Maiden saying this to Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, she was also saying it to the High Priest.

Upon hearing what she said, the High Priest frowned slightly. The Nine Li Magus Maiden was still speaking up for Yi Yun at this juncture in time. He said exasperatedly, "The pill inside the Herb Nurturing Array is being prepared for you!"

"Haha, Your Excellency, there's no need to be angry. It's only because Her Highness has been fooled by vermin." Alchemist Sage Purple Gold smiled at Nine Li Magus Maiden. "Whatever. We can revisit my terms later. If I do not prove the powers of this massive array, none of you will believe me anyway. So, let's begin!"

The massive array was already set up. Situated in the heart of the array, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold took out an array flag and began chanting.

Every word he said manifested in an ancient hex pattern that floated out of his mouth, imprinting itself on the array flag. As the number of hex patterns increased on the array flag, the massive array seemed to come alive.

Yuan Qi surged to it like there was tremendous vitality.

"Arise, array!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold shouted and stuck the array flag into the void.

At the same time, the cauldron under Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's feet flew out. The heavy cauldron pressed down on the heart of the array and began devouring the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi like a massive whale.

"A cauldron made from Mother of Purple Royal Copper?"

The High Priest's eyes lit up. Any metal with the name 'mother' in it meant that it was one of the the first batches of metal produced during the Universe's birth. The value was obvious.

The cauldron would not show any signs of being extraordinary when it was sitting still. But the moment it started absorbing Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, its body would suffuse natural nomological fluctuations. They were the primal laws from the beginning of the Universe that had been engraved in the Mother of Purple Royal Copper's surface.

Boom!

A powerful surge of vitality gathered from everywhere into the array before repelling outwards like waves.

Wherever it swept through, the violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi would strike with the surge of vitality, producing potent blasts!

The fire-elemental Yuan Qi remained tempestuous and did not show any signs of stabilizing. At that moment, a seven-colored cloud flew out of the cauldron made of Mother of Purple Royal Copper.

The cloud stretched out in the sky like beautiful aurora but the terrifying power contained within it left people alarmed.

That was not a real cloud but a fire seed!

"Fire of Seven Emotions!" someone exclaimed.

As an alchemist sage, it was very common to own a fire seed. However, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's fire seed was no average seed. Many people in the world of alchemy already knew of this fire seed.

The fire was extremely special. It was not born from the world but from humans!

Life was filled with a plethora of emotions—joy, anger, sorrow, pleasure, love, hatred, and desire—also known as the seven

emotions. There were countless beings in the Universe where they lived for generations. Many of these beings would have their emotions drained, their aspirations released in the earthbound world. There might be a mixture of love and hate, the separation of life and death, or agony in joy.

And these seven emotions and six desires would give birth to a fire in one's heart. The fire in one person's heart was negligible, but if the fires from billions of beings were all fused together, that would be no trifling matter.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold followed a lineage in which the Fire of Seven Emotions was first gathered by his master's master. By the time of his master, it was already at a height of brilliance. It became extremely famous when it reached Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's hands.

Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin felt envious when they saw the Alchemist Sage Purple Gold draw out the Fire of Seven Emotions. Both of them lacked such an outstanding fire seed.

At that moment, the auspicious seven-colored cloud which Alchemist Sage Purple Gold released took on the appearance of a slender woman. She was dressed in rainbow clothes and had a voluptuous figure. Her legs look firm and strong. Her bare feet stood on flames. She exuded an amorous bearing that left one in reverie.

The fire seed had gained sentience! This was an indication of the fire seed's pedigree. Furthermore, the Fire of Seven Emotions was the production of the fires in people's hearts, born from the masses. It was born with higher intelligence, so its gaining of sentience was something that would naturally follow.

The moment the lithe and graceful woman appeared, she gently stepped into the heart of the massive array. It was like the finishing touch on the massive array, increasing its might tremendously!

The moment she entered, the violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi started to become gradually repressed by the massive array.

"Oh?" The High Priest's eyes darted around. Although it appeared to be effective, it was still too early to say with certainty.

"Fellow Daoists, aid me. If I succeed today, I will lend out the 'Green Bag Book' for your perusal."

The 'Green Bag Book' was a medical heritage that Alchemist Sage Purple Gold relied on to attain his fame. Upon hearing Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's offer of the 'Green Bag Book', Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin were astounded.

Although they were unwilling to aid him, they did desire to read the 'Green Bag Book.' Therefore, they used whatever means they had to power the array.

Instantly, the array's energy swept in every direction like a storm. The violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi was further repressed.

"Haha!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold gave a satisfied smile. Although he was controlling the heart of the massive array, he still had energy to spare. "Your Excellency, Your Highness, does my Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array live up to your expectations? By gathering the Yuan Qi of more than ten thousand people, transforming it into vibrant vitality, it is able to repress the already chaotic Herb Nurturing Array. In less than ten days, I will stabilize this array."

Chapter 1357: Burning Rage

"Not bad."

The High Priest nodded.

As this was going on, Yi Yun had seen it all through Ling Xie'er's perception. Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had not studied the array patterns of the Herb Nurturing Array at all.

Most alchemist sages would try their best to understand the divine alchemist's array techniques so as to use his methods to complete the array.

However, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold took a different approach. He used his own methods to stabilize the Herb Nurturing Array and actually managed to produce results.

Yi Yun had to admit that Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was truly capable. Yi Yun did not take offense to Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's slander of him since the anomaly in the array was indeed caused by him. It was not a false charge, but what did enrage him was that Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was plotting against Ling Xie'er.

Yi Yun was in no hurry to rush over. He wanted to see what Alchemist Sage Purple Gold would do. He refused to believe that Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was able to complete the Herb Nurturing Array.

"Your Excellency, Your Highness, High Elder, this array has been activated. In order to eliminate any disturbances, might I request that the three of you retreat into the island?" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said with a faint smile. The island that contained the Fate Changing Pill was now sealed within a massive hemisphere of light.

The High Priest nodded. He entered the barrier with Nine Li Magus Maiden and Aged Blackrock. At that moment, they could

already see the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array working but their perception had been insulated by the barrier.

Upon seeing this, the corners of Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's mouth curled up.

"Seven Emotions, you can begin. This sort of opportunity only comes once in a billion years. You must not miss it."

"I understand." The seven-colored muslin-clothed woman gave a sinister but charming smile. She flew high into the sky as countless iridescent clouds gathered towards her and lingered around her.

Just seconds later, Ling Xie'er suddenly gasped while standing beside Yi Yun.

Yi Yun turned his head and saw that she was trembling. Her face looked pale.

"Xie'er, what's wrong?" asked Yi Yun immediately.

Ling Xie'er's body scrunched up and shook. "Brother, the fire seed that man summoned is... is extracting my strength!"

"What?" Yi Yun's expression changed. He could see the voluptuous woman standing in the heart of the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array. She winded around in midair as though she was doing a sexually bewitching dance.

Every step she took would cause quakes throughout the void. The Heretical God Fire Seed's strength was everywhere in the array, so it was being sucked into her body with every step of her dance.

If the Herb Nurturing Array was stable and Ling Xie'er was perfectly fused with the array, she would have been unassailable. It would have been impossible to extract Ling Xie'er's strength from the Herb Nurturing Array.

But with the anomaly, there were many flaws in the array. Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was taking advantage of these flaws to extract Ling Xie'er's strength!

Ling Xie'er was much stronger than the voluptuous woman but all her strength was sealed within the Herb Nurturing Array. She was the core fire seed of the Herb Nurturing Array, which required her to dedicate all her strength to the array.

This was akin to Ling Xie'er using all her strength to carry a mountain. While the mountain could fall at any time, the woman was stabbing Ling Xie'er in the chest.

Ling Xie'er had no means to resist. Therefore, it was a one-sided gorging from the beginning.

The seven-colored muslin-clothed woman was on the cauldron made of Mother of Purple Royal Copper. She lifted her foot to step high into the sky, showcasing her figure as her long hair and clothes fluttered in the wind. She began to meld with the array and wherever her powers swept, Ling Xie'er's strength would be devoured by her.

"This young girl sure is delicious." The woman's mouth curled up, revealing a seductive smile. She was a fire seed that was ranked very highly in this world. During her growth, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had fed her low-grade fire seeds but most of them were limited in power. They did not enhance her strength by much.

However, Ling Xie'er was different. Just devouring a tiny portion of her was enough to improve her strength by leaps and bounds.

If she were to devour Long Xie'er whole, even she did not know how much she would evolve.

At that moment, bits of fire began condensing out of the array in Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's palm.

Upon seeing this fire, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's eyes flashed with a greedy glint as he smiled.

Although the Nine Li Magus Empire refused permission to take Ling Xie'er away, how could he drop the matter so easily? Through the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array, he could extract

Ling Xie'er's strength.

Even if he only extracted a portion, it would be enough to evolve the Fire of Seven Emotions!

And eventually, he would replace Ling Xie'er with the Fire of Seven Emotions, making it the Herb Nurturing Array's fire seed, thus completing the Herb Nurturing Array!

He knew that even if the Nine Li Magus Empire discovered his intentions at that point in time, it no longer mattered. As long as the Herb Nurturing Array was completed, killing Ling Xie'er did not matter in any way.

Fifty kilometers away, Yi Yun saw all that had happened through Ling Xie'er. He clenched his fists, his fingernails lodging into his flesh. His chest was filled with burning rage.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold!

He never expected Alchemist Sage Purple Gold to directly attack Ling Xie'er. If he had not come out of seclusion when he did, the outcome would be too dreadful to think of!

"Xie'er, follow me!"

Yi Yun carried the weakened Ling Xie'er and flew towards Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and company!

The pangs of fury in his eyes grew more intense. Yi Yun wanted Alchemist Sage Purple Gold dead!

...

"Purple Gold, what are you doing!?"

Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin, who were in the array, could fully appreciate the energy flow within it. They instantly noticed that Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was stealing the strength of Yi Yun's fire seed.

They had long coveted the fire seed of such paragon grade. Now, seeing Alchemist Sage Purple Gold using the Fire of Seven

Emotions to devour the Heretical God Fire Seed, they could no longer sit still.

"Fellow Daoists, I will not let your assistance go empty-handed. As long as you aid me, I can lend both of you the 'Green Bag Book' now."

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold spoke in a friendly tone, hoping to appease them. However, Patriarch Pillheart sneered and took out his fire seed. It fused into the core of the array and began devouring the Heretical God Fire Seed's strength.

Ouming Yin naturally loathed to lag behind. He immediately conjured his fire seed as well.

Patriarch Pillheart's fire seed manifested as a fire toad in mid-air. As for Ouming Yin's fire seed, it manifested as a fire centipede.

Both their fire seeds were much weaker than Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's. They could barely manifest in the form of a Fey beast but they were still far from gaining sentience.

The moment the fire toad and fire centipede appeared, they flew about in mid-air and began snatching the 'food' from the Fire of Seven Emotions.

Upon seeing this unfold, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold knitted his brows. The two old men were not people who would sit idle. If this continued, not only would they carve away the fire's strength that belonged to him, they would also cause the array to turn even more unstable.

After all, the fire toad and fire centipede could not replace Ling Xie'er as the array's core.

The three alchemist sages used all means possible. Their fire seeds were like leeches sucking away Ling Xie'er's blood!

And among them, the colorful-clothed woman sucked the fastest. She was supported by the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array, so her draining of the Heretical God Fire Seed happened

more than ten times faster than the other fire seeds.

"Do you think two lowly beasts like you are qualified to compete with me?"

The colorful-clothed woman's eyes shimmered as she began a dance of death. Every step seemed to land on a vital spot of Ling Xie'er's life essence.

If this continued, Ling Xie'er would be sucked dry of her energies, to the point where she would disappear.

"Oh? Something isn't right!"

Even though Aged Blackrock was outside the array and inside the barrier of light, he noticed something was amiss.

Although Aged Blackrock was far stronger than the three alchemist sages, he knew little about alchemy and array formations.

Despite not knowing alchemical refinement, however, he guessed that something had happened from his understanding of energy flows.

"What happened?" asked Nine Li Magus Maiden puzzled.

Aged Blackrock frowned. "Your Highness, let's go out."

Aged Blackrock was about to step out of the barrier as he said that. But at that moment, the High Priest said leisurely, "Blackrock, you do not know alchemical refinement, so it's best you do not act presumptuously. If you do anything rash, you might destroy the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array. The Herb Nurturing Array that Senior Divine Alchemist left behind can not withstand any more mishaps."

The High Priest's words carried a warning tone. Since Aged Blackrock was the High Priest's junior and there was some difference in their status, Aged Blackrock needed to acquiesce to the High Priest if there were any conflict of opinion.

Aged Blackrock said angrily, "If I'm not wrong, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and company are extracting the strength of the Herb Nurturing Array's fire seed."

"So what?" The High Priest shook his head and said. "You did just reject Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's request of taking away Yi Yun's fire seed. Now, he's only extracting a bit of its strength to strengthen his own fire seed. If Alchemist Sage Purple Gold has the confidence to complete the Herb Nurturing Array, then strengthening his fire seed would be beneficial to his chance of success."

"Huh!?"

Upon hearing the High Priest's words, Aged Blackrock's expression sank. From the looks of it, the High Priest had noticed it earlier than him but he was tacitly allowing for it to happen.

From the High Priest's point of view, Yi Yun's exchange of the fire seed resulted in the Herb Nurturing Array's anomaly. He naturally disliked Ling Xie'er; therefore, he turned a blind eye towards the extraction of her strength. A truly powerful fire seed could be used to its fullest only in the hands of a person like Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

"Master, what do you mean by that!?"

Nine Li Magus Maiden turned anxious but she lacked the strength to act. If the High Priest supported Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, she had no way to change his mind through force.

And at that moment, Nine Li Magus Maiden suddenly felt something as she looked toward the horizon.

Aged Blackrock also looked over. They saw an azure beam shooting over like a divine sword!

Upon seeing the figure in the beam of light, Aged Blackrock's expression stirred. "Yi Yun! He's out!"

"Yi Yun?" The High Priest's pricked up his white brow. He

squinted his eyes as he looked at the beam of light that was flying over. "So he is Yi Yun. He dares make an appearance after causing such huge trouble for my Nine Li Magus Empire?"

Chapter 1358: Array Seizing

"Oh? Yi Yun!"

Patriarch Pillheart and company, who were inside the array, naturally noticed Yi Yun arrive.

"Oh? He's Yi Yun?"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold squinted his eyes slightly. So this was the punk he was snatching the fire seed from. Before he came to the Nine Li Magus Empire, he had heard of Yi Yun's exploits. To him, Yi Yun was practically a walking treasure trove.

Fire seed! Divine Alchemy Cauldron! And the divine alchemist's manuals!

He coveted every item!

"Eh? His cultivation level has actually..."

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was slightly taken aback. He knew Yi Yun was young, so he was surprised to discover that Yi Yun was already at the Supremacy realm when he approached!

Such a young Supremacy?

Everyone, be it Alchemist Sage Purple Gold or Patriarch Pillheart, they were all stunned. Yi Yun was only at the eighth-storey Dao Palace before he left, but now he was already a Supremacy? How did he accomplish such a feat that quickly?

Upon seeing Yi Yun's Supremacy cultivation level, the High Priest's expression turned sullen. He naturally knew that Yi Yun's breakthrough was all thanks to the River of Forgetfulness's water.

It was a known fact in the Nine Li Magus Empire that the number of young elites that could be bestowed with the River of Forgetfulness's water was few and far between. No matter who obtained it, they would treat it as extremely precious and cherish every drop.

Now, the River of Forgetfulness's water that were originally prepared for the Nine Li Magus Empire's young elites had been used up by Yi Yun. It was only natural that the High Priest was displeased.

"Li'er, you gave him all the remaining River of Forgetfulness's water from the mystic land, didn't you!? You helped him break through to the Supremacy realm but not only did he not complete the Herb Nurturing Array, he actually made it worse. Due to this, our Nine Li clan has to pay a tremendous price to fix it. Now, he takes all the benefits and can get away scot free. Li'er you have been too imprudent."

Since Yi Yun had appeared, the High Priest no longer stayed inside the barrier of light. He walked straight out.

"Blackrock, Li'er is young, but even you shared in her foolishness?"

The High Priest turned towards Aged Blackrock. He wore a stoic expression for he knew that there was no need for him to say a word. Since Yi Yun had appeared, everything depended on what he could do.

At that moment, Yi Yun had already come to a halt. He just stood outside the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array while Patriarch Pillheart, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, and Ouming Yin were still devouring the Heretical God Fire Seed's strength!

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold only gave Yi Yun a nonchalant sneer. He basically disregarded Yi Yun.

He was situated inside the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array where it was impossible for Yi Yun to enter. There was nothing Yi Yun could do to him!

Instead, it was Patriarch Pillheart that acknowledged Yi Yun. Without even raising his eyelids, he said, "I haven't seen you in years and you have actually broken through to become a

Supremacy. It appears that the legend of the Nine Li Magus Empire having the River of Forgetfulness's water is true. I never expected that the Nine Li Magus Empire would be fooled into giving you such a precious item. However... forcibly manipulating time to break through to the Supremacy realm is just that and nothing more."

As Patriarch Pillheart spoke leisurely, he did not slow down his absorption of the Heretical God Fire Seed at all.

"Open the array!"

Yi Yun's voice was ice-cold as it contained killing intent. Although Yi Yun had broken through to the Supremacy realm, he was still much weaker than Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, Patriarch Pillheart, and Ouming Yin.

"Heh!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold sneered as though he had heard the funniest joke. "What did you say? I didn't get you. Do you want me to open the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array? Interesting. I can do that but wait a month or two outside. I'll open it once I finish absorbing this fire seed's strength."

When Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said that, a few youths standing close to Alchemist Sage Purple Gold roared with laughter.

These youths were Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's disciples.

One of the youths dressed in a white alchemy robe said with a scoff, "You should be honored that Master is absorbing your fire seed's strength. You wreaked havoc on the Nine Li Magus Empire's Herb Nurturing Array. If not for Master, this array would have been finished. You stayed in seclusion and even got your fire seed to seal off the array to hide your mistakes. Now that Master has taken the first steps to stabilize the array, you finally have the guts to appear. You even want to open the array? Do you have what it takes? You can try entering!"

"Haha, how is he to enter? Even if he can, he still has to answer to

the Nine Li Magus Empire's High Priest for his sins!"

As Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's disciples, these youths usually led lofty lives. They had a sense of superiority and in their minds, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was peerless when it came to alchemy. If he wanted to seize Yi Yun's fire seed, there was no way he could put up any resistance.

"Xie'er, retract your strength," Yi Yun said to the weak Ling Xie'er.

"Brother, if I were to retract it..." Ling Xie'er said weakly.

"Believe me. It will be fine," said Yi Yun.

Although Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had set up the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array which could repress the violent Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the Herb Nurturing Array, it was a fact that he did not really understand the Herb Nurturing Array.

And Yi Yun could now understand the reason for the Herb Nurturing Array's problem. He also knew that more anomalies were in store for the Herb Nurturing Array.

As Ling Xie'er retracted her strength, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and company noticed it immediately.

"Oh? What's this? Do you think you can save her by having her retract her strength?" said Alchemist Sage Purple Gold with a scoff.

He thought Yi Yun was a very capable person that would not go down without a fight. Yet, Yi Yun withdrew directly. He even handed the Herb Nurturing Array over to him.

"With me here, there's no way she can leave this place. Seven Emotions!" shouted Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

The Fire of Seven Emotions chortled lightly as she flew into the heart of the Herb Nurturing Array, filling the spot which Ling Xie'er had left empty. She became the Herb Nurturing Array's new array fire.

The moment she took over the Herb Nurturing Array, she immediately took control of the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, sealing Ling Xie'er into a tiny space.

"Xie'er, all you need to do is focus on protecting yourself," said Yi Yun calmly.

"Alright." Ling Xie'er had already regained her freedom. Although she had lost a lot of her strength from the absorptions, she was no longer as weak as before. The Fire of Seven Emotions might have become the new array fire, but at most all she could do was seal her. Hurting her would not be easy.

Ling Xie'er stayed in a tiny space within the Herb Nurturing Array. The surrounding space might have been sealed shut but she was not being harmed in any way.

When Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin saw this, they were unwilling to play second fiddle. Although their fire seeds were unable to enter the core of the array, they had them linger inside the array and refuse to leave.

They definitely wanted a piece of the pie when it came to the Herb Nurturing Array. They refused to let Alchemist Sage Purple Gold monopolize it.

"Now that the array is completely within my control, your fire seed will be devoured." Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said with a delighted smile.

He felt that everything was going smoothly. Yi Yun was completely powerless in front of him.

"Look, the moment this Yi Yun came out of seclusion, he only thought to take back the array fire. Li'er, you really have been fooled," said the High Priest with a cold grunt.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden did not say a word. However, Aged Blackrock gave Yi Yun an anxious glance.

Was it true that Yi Yun had no counter strategy since he had

relinquished control over the Herb Nurturing Array?

Chapter 1359: Bottomless Hole

Yi Yun watched Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and company with a cold, almost indifferent expression on his face. He did not speak but only counted the time silently.

These people had thought too little of Ling Xie'er's strength and also thought too highly of themselves. If not for Ling Xie'er, the array would not have lasted three months, let alone three years.

Now that they were taking over the array, they even let themselves believe that there was a pie in the sky. However, they never realized that it was actually a meteorite that was crashing down at them.

After Alchemist Sage Purple Gold took control of the Herb Nurturing Array, he immediately began studying it. With the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array and his fire seed as the Herb Nurturing Array's array fire, it would only be a matter of time before he finished comprehending the Herb Nurturing Array.

But at that moment, he realized that the Fire of Seven Emotions could no longer absorb the Heretical God Fire Seed's strength.

Although the Heretical God Fire Seed was still trapped in the array, she had already shrunk into a blob with an impermeable defense. She could no longer be devoured at all.

Even so, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold remained calm. He was fully composed for he believed that as his understanding of the array grew, the Heretical God Fire Seed would eventually end up in his proverbial jaws. There was no escaping him. When the time came, he could refine the Heretical God Fire Seed completely once and for all. He could even obtain the ethereal body of Ling Xie'er!

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was very interested in Ling Xie'er's actual body. If he were to only obtain the flame, the Heretical God Fire Seed's grade would drastically reduce and his efforts would be

quite wasted.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold could not help but look at Yi Yun. He saw Yi Yun standing in the void with an extremely calm expression.

"I want to see how long you can maintain your calm composure." Alchemist Sage Purple Gold felt disdain for him.

At that moment, the Herb Nurturing Array had naturally sensed the changes it was going through. Such an important array definitely had unstable periods. Any unexpected changes would incur the High Priest's displeasure. He kept having a sense of foreboding.

"Your Excellency, there's no need to worry. Now that the Herb Nurturing Array is in my hands, I can use my fire seed as the core to the array. It will make it much easier to understand the array. Although completing the array will require a long period of time, stabilizing it isn't difficult. When the time comes, Her Highness will also know the difference between those alchemist sages you mentioned and me," Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said confidently. With the Fire of Seven Emotions as the core, it was equivalent to him sending his perception deep into the Herb Nurturing Array's interior!

Fire seeds and their owners shared the same soul. The comprehension of arrays was mostly done externally. But that was akin to studying a mountain through the mist so it was naturally unclear. Now, with the fire seed as an eye, he could see the core and essence of the array. The effects were obviously different.

Actually, if not for the array's anomaly, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold would not have had such an opportunity. He had accomplished the first step and completing the Herb Nurturing Array was only a matter of time.

"Perhaps, it might be a blessing in disguise," The High Priest pondered.

It was common saying that establishment could happen after destruction. The alchemists that were invited in ancient times were all extremely careful. No one dared to do something drastic which might cause an anomaly in the array.

But this time, with the array in outright chaos, it actually gave alchemists more opportunities. It also gave the High Priest a glimmer of hope that the array could be completed.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Flames spewed out. At that moment, in the core of the array, Ling Xie'er's ethereal body had returned to the Heretical God flames. She hugged her legs and curled into a dark corner. Her body lingered within a layer of black flames that formed a perfect defense.

Standing in front of Ling Xie'er was a voluptuous rainbow-colored beauty, as well as a fire centipede and fire toad.

Despite surrounding Ling Xie'er, they could not do anything to her due to the protection of her black flames.

"Hmph! Lass, don't think I won't be able to eat you up just because you contracted all your strength. I have the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array supporting me while you have nothing! The strength we fire seeds can produce depends on our master. You might as well get rid of that useless master of yours. Follow my master and be a young maidservant. Treat him well, that's a safer way out." The voluptuous woman sneered.

She temporarily ignored Ling Xie'er and turned to face the Herb Nurturing Array. She focused her strength deep into the array.

She still had a mission to accomplish, which was to use her own strength to help Alchemist Sage Purple Gold probe the array.

The voluptuous woman carefully controlled her strength as she slowly released it from the array's core.

The first time she fused with the worldly array, she felt like she

had instantly manifested as the world around her. Her vision turned infinitely expansive and her soul seemed to experience a complete sublimation. She felt like a door to a brand new world had opened.

"Oh? Did this lass experience the same thing back when she fused with this array?"

Just as the voluptuous woman was thinking that, she suddenly felt the suction power from the array increase in strength. She was the one originally controlling her strength to slowly cover the entire array but now, the situation had reversed. The array was absorbing her.

"What..."

The voluptuous woman momentarily panicked. The color in her face drained as she tried to control her strength. However, despite her best efforts at doing so, her strength was being rapidly drained away.

She felt like the array was a massive spider web and she was a fly trapped in that web. She was completely stuck in it.

Be it the voluptuous woman, the fire centipede or the fire toad, they were stuck to the array. There was no way for them to move!

"Seven Emotions, what's happening?"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's mind was tied to the voluptuous woman. Her sudden panic left him alarmed.

He wanted to use the Fire of Seven Emotions to probe the array but not long after he did so, such an unforeseen thing happened. However, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold did not know the reason. All he knew that before Yi Yun switched the array fire, the array was using a South Li Fire.

The South Li Fire was not considered an extremely high-grade fire seed. It was very inferior to his Fire of Seven Emotions. Why was the South Li Fire able to stabilize the array but when it he put

in his Fire of Seven Emotions, with two other fire seeds aiding it, everything failed?

Could it be that the laws had changed after the array's anomaly happened? The Fire of Seven Emotions's strength was now insufficient?

But Yi Yun's fire seed had clearly permeated its strength throughout the array. He even retracted its strength at the final moment to consolidate a plume of fire...

Upon realizing this, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold found it unbelievable. Could it be that he had still underestimated the strength of Yi Yun's fire seed?

However, how could that be possible? His Fire of Seven Emotions was already one of the highest ranking fire seeds in the Sinkhole. Even the top ranking fire seeds like the Empyrean Cleansing Flame and Inferno of Samsara were not that much stronger than the Fire of Seven Emotions.

What sort of fire seed was in Yi Yun's hands?

"Master, quickly think of a solution. My strength can't handle this much longer."

The voluptuous woman's panicked but she maintained a gentle voice. Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's expression changed immediately as he looked at his disciples and said, "Quickly put your fire seeds into the array!"

In the Sinkhole, fire seeds may have been rare, but they were not completely extinct. As disciples of Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, most of them had fire seeds. The only difference was that the quality was way inferior.

"Ah?"

The Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's disciples were taken aback. They were a little afraid of putting their own fire seeds into the worldly array. However, with their master giving the command,

they naturally did not dare voice their doubts. They sent their fire seeds into the array.

At the same time, Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin had no choice but to demand their disciples inject their fire seeds into the array.

They could sense the horror coming from the array. It was like a bottomless hole that was crazily devouring the strength of their fire seeds. Their fire seeds would soon succumb.

However, how was it possible?

Previously, Yi Yun had only placed a single fire seed into the Herb Nurturing Array. His fire seed alone could fill the entire array and even stabilized it up to a certain point. It prevented the anomalies from happening too soon.

They refused to believe it. There must be a mistake somewhere!

At that moment, the core of the Herb Nurturing Array already held nineteen fire seeds!

However, other than the Fire of Seven Emotions, the other eighteen fire seeds added together could only barely match the Fire of Seven Emotions's strength.

It was far from enough!

"Fellow Daoists, there has been some unexpected change in the array. I request your help. Please contribute your fire seeds to fill the array!"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold asked other alchemists. They were not his disciples so he no right to order them.

However, no one responded to his request. Their fire seeds were precious to them. As alchemists, they could also sense the changes in the Herb Nurturing Array. A situation in which Alchemist Sage Purple Gold could not control had happened. Under such circumstances, which one of them would dare risk contributing

their fire seeds?

Upon seeing no response from more than ten thousand people, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold frowned. Even if a tiny percent of this bunch of bastards possessed fire seeds, their contributions would definitely fill the array's energy requirements. When that happened, the array would naturally stabilize.

"Fellow Daoists, do you not trust me? This array's energy fluctuations may be violent but everything is under my control. This array was only controlled by the lone South Li Fire before. Now with my Fire of Seven Emotions and nearly twenty fire seeds controlling the array, it is mostly under control. By placing your fire seeds in, you are actually gaining an opportunity. You will be able to come into close contact with the profundity of the array and its array patterns. It will rapidly increase your knowledge of alchemy..."

Just as Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said that—

Boom!

An massive explosion sounded as though the world was being rendered asunder. The land in the array's interior cracked open as rampaging flames surged into the sky as though a volcano had suddenly erupted.

Such a terrifying energy blast came without warnings. With Alchemist Sage Purple Gold right in the middle, his body suddenly jolted as the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array beneath him immediately produced violent fluctuations.

What happened!?

All the alchemists present were alarmed as they looked toward Alchemist Sage Purple Gold. They saw his contorted expression. Clearly, the sudden turn of events had caught him by surprise as well.

He took a deep breath and said, "Fellow Daoists, although a tiny

problem has surfaced, I have yet to lose control of the array. Quickly inject your fire seeds into the array. Then, everything can be stabilized!"

As Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said those words, there was another abrupt boom!

The ground beneath them cracked open!

Chapter 1360: Loss of Control

There was an energized ocean around the island originally, but then the anomalies started three years ago. The ocean had gradually vanished to the point that it was almost gone, and now it was being disintegrated by the two violent blasts. It became a dried seabed!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The oppressive flames spewed out from the cracked seabed, emitting energy blasts that were more than ten times stronger than before. And these energy blasts stemmed from the bottom of the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array. Flames swept through it directly!

The more than ten thousand warriors in the array experienced the violent blast all at once. Some of the juniors had cultivation levels below that of the Dao Palace realm, and they screamed as they were burned. They were thrown out of the array immediately.

"What's the matter!?"

"Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, what are you doing!? Didn't you say that inside of your array, our strength can be gathered together and nothing can go wrong?"

Some of the alchemists saw their juniors being swept out of the array by the energy blast. Some were even spewing large mouthfuls of blood, a clear indication of suffering internal injuries. They were obviously furious.

One of the reasons they decided to help set up the array was to study the array patterns. Secondly, the Nine Li Magus Empire had promised benefits to those who helped. Yet they stood there without benefits and they had failed to comprehend any of the array patterns. They obviously found it unacceptable that their

disciples were now being seriously injured.

"You have the nerve to question me? If you had contributed your fire seeds, this wouldn't have happened!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said angrily.

The brunt force of the blast that just happened went straight for him, Patriarch Pillheart, and Ouming Yin as they were situated in the heart of the array. Although they had high enough cultivation levels to withstand it, it still did not feel good.

"Contribute our fire seeds? Do you think of us as kids!? This Herb Nurturing Array has far exceeded your control. If we were to contribute our fire seeds, we would end up losing them!"

"Don't you go around acting as though you are some expert. Your array is completely ineffective!"

As the saying goes, 'people in the same line of work think lowly of each other.' Although the alchemists present were inferior in alchemical skills when compared to Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, being cogs in his Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array and forced to play second fiddle were things they were unwilling to do. When the Herb Nurturing Array was completed, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold would take the bulk of the benefits while they would only obtain the scraps he left behind.

Now that the situation had descended into chaos and their disciples were injured, these alchemists naturally did not want to stand on the same side as Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

At that moment, the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array had instantly turned dangerous. The brutal fire-elemental Yuan Qi immediately surged wantonly all over the array's vicinity.

Many young junior alchemists had no means to withstand such violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi. They yelled and jumped around from the burning scorches. It was utter chaos.

"Purple Gold! My fire seed is still inside. This is all your fault!"

Patriarch Pillheart said angrily.

The violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi had already made the array turn unstable. At that moment, Patriarch Pillheart was most concerned about his fire seed but he was unable to extract it back out!

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold obviously couldn't be bothered with Patriarch Pillheart's accusations. He could sense that the oppressive fire-elemental Yuan Qi was tearing apart his Fire of Seven Emotions.

The violent energies pained Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's heart.

"Seven Emotions!"

If the fire seeds in the heart of the array were feared to be in danger of the array, then the one that was affected the most was the Fire of Seven Emotions who was the array's core fire.

The Fire of Seven Emotions had just become the array fire and absorbed copious amounts of Ling Xie'er's strength. She felt she was riding on the crest of success when the Herb Nurturing Array suddenly started malfunctioning. As the array fire, she instantly got the full force of the horrifying Yuan Qi blast.

"Ah!" The Fire of Seven Emotions winced. "My strength is constantly being extracted by this array. I'm almost about to be torn apart. Ah!"

The Fire of Seven Emotions let out a painful scream!

However, at that moment, she saw the not too distant Ling Xie'er.

Ling Xie'er kept hugging her legs, squirming herself into a dark corner. Her entire body was enveloped in black flames. These thin black flames insulated Ling Xie'er from the violent energy blasts, keeping her safe.

Despite the short distance between them, the difference was like

night and day.

This stunned the Fire of Seven Emotions. Why was Ling Xie'er able to easily withstand such a terrifying energy blast!?

"Young Sister, save me."

In her despair, the Fire of Seven Emotions tried her best to reach out to Ling Xie'er. She wished for Ling Xie'er's protection. She knew that it would be very easy for Ling Xie'er to accomplish that.

"You truly are shameless. I have never seen such a shameless fancy schlock in my life before." At that moment, a cold voice sounded. It was Yi Yun's voice, transmitted through Ling Xie'er's perception.

She was devouring Ling Xie'er's strength just moments ago, and now she was pleading for help. Even Yi Yun was impressed by such thick skin. As thick as city walls, even.

In fact, even without Yi Yun's instructions, Ling Xie'er pulled away from the Fire of Seven Emotions in a timely fashion.

The meaning of 'timely' in this case was the exact moment the Fire of Seven Emotions would reach Ling Xie'er's side after an arduous crawl. Ling Xie'er would stand up, take a few steps back and then hug her legs again. She would obediently hide into a corner.

Upon seeing this play out, the Fire of Seven Emotions nearly went mad. Her body was almost in pieces but Ling Xie'er was completely fine. In the end, she was being aggrieved by a young girl like Ling Xie'er!

At that moment, the situation had went into a state of madness outside the core space!

Many alchemists were taking their disciples out of the the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array. No one had any further thoughts of taking control of the array. If they continued, they might end up severely injured, let alone their weak disciples.

The array was turning more and more oppressive. It was not impossible that it would completely collapse within moments.

The High Priest's expression had long changed drastically. The anomaly was ten times crazier than before!

"Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, what did you do!? What's wrong!?"

The Herb Nurturing Array was extremely important but now, the Yuan Qi was surging wantonly and the laws were in complete chaos. Even the array fire failed to withstand it and was about to fade away!

Back when Ling Xie'er was the array fire, the Herb Nurturing Array might have been problematic, but at the very least it was held together. But now, with the Fire of Seven Emotions replacing her as array fire, it was as though a building was collapsing!

"Seven Emotions!"

At that moment, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold no longer cared about the Herb Nurturing Array. He had nourished his flame for generations. It was extremely precious to him.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold ignored everything else and went for broke. He wanted the Fire of Seven Emotions to escape the bindings of the array and tried to forcibly extract her. He might make the Fire of Seven Emotions suffer some damage by doing so but he had no other choice. He could replenish any loss of power in the future.

Just as Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was about to forcibly extract the Fire of Seven Emotions, he suddenly felt a bone-biting coldness.

It was lethal killing intent!

The High Priest was glaring at Alchemist Sage Purple Gold. He said coldly, "Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, are you extracting the array fire? By extracting it now, are you just going to ignore the consequences of the array's collapse? You previously said to leave

the Herb Nurturing Array to you and that you would stabilize the array. If the array ends up in an irreparable state, I will slay you here and now so that you can accompany this Herb Nurturing Array in death!"

Chapter 1361: The High Priest's Killing Intent

At that moment, the High Priest was truly infuriated. His precious Herb Nurturing Array was about to collapse but even at this critical moment, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was focused on securing his Fire of Seven Emotions!

The High Priest knew that once the array was destroyed, he would be a sinner of the Nine Li Magus Empire. The Nine Li Magus Empire's Herb Nurturing Array had been passed down for ages, so for it to be destroyed during his reign...he would be too ashamed to face the millions of citizens of the Nine Li Magus Empire or his ancestors!

Faced with the High Priest's killing intent, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's breathing stagnated. He did not have any doubts that the High Priest would do what he threatened.

Although he was skilled in alchemy, his real strength was only ordinary among people at his own realm. After all, alchemy had taken up too much of his time and energy. How could he be the High Priest's match? Besides, there was also Aged Blackrock.

At that moment, he could already sense Aged Blackrock glaring at him. The stare's coldness raised the hairs on his back.

He was truly suffering in silence now. He had shot himself in the foot. Not only was he unable to fix the Herb Nurturing Array and devour Ling Xie'er, his fire seed would also end up being sacrificed.

Yet no matter how precious the Fire of Seven Emotions was, it was not as precious as his life. He immediately produced hex seals, in a struggle to activate the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array so as to stabilize the massive array.

But by then, many alchemists had fled. The Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array was in ruins and with the

Herb Nurturing Array in greater disarray, his efforts seemed doomed to end in failure.

The Fire of Seven Emotions was in agony in the heart of the array while alchemists were being swept in tongues of fiery waves. Although the stronger alchemists were alright with their Yuan Qi protective barriers, their disciples were having their asses burned. The situation was unbearable to watch!

At that moment, the High Priest's Yuan Qi voice transmission sounded throughout the area like a clamorous bell. "Today, my Nine Li clan handed the Herb Nurturing Array over to all of you! All of you are responsible for it. Don't think of escaping. I will order the Nine Li Magus Empire's warriors to stand guard outside the array. If my array is to be destroyed, all of you will accompany it in death. Not one of you will be spared!"

The High Priest's voice was injected with killing intent. It sank all the hearts of the people fleeing.

Was the Nine Li Magus Empire insane? Were they going to keep all of them in this death trap at the risk of facing universal condemnation?

But upon careful thought, they realized that the Nine Li Magus Empire was truly capable of doing so. They were just too powerful. Numerous factions had been destroyed by the Nine Li Magus Empire throughout history. However, the Nine Li Magus Empire remained steadfast. No one doubted the crazy words the High Priest delivered. The Nine Li Magus Empire did not care if it would antagonize all the alchemists in the surrounding worlds of the Heavenly South Great World. To them, what was most important was the Herb Nurturing Array.

Instantly, everyone stopped attempting to escape.

Although the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array was in shambles, they had no choice but to bite the bullet and return to their positions.

"Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, this is all your fault. You have brought us harm!"

"We're back now. Quickly activate the array and stabilize the massive array!"

"What are you waiting for? Quickly begin or all of us are doomed!"

Although Alchemist Sage Purple Gold enjoyed a dignified status, no one cared about it at that moment in time. All the alchemists began dogging him.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was already on the brink of insanity. And now, with them pressing him, he couldn't think straight.

He felt like he was a sexually impotent man facing a group of ravenous women. Despite their constant urging for him to get down to business, he just couldn't perform.

"Where are the fire seeds? Didn't you request for everyone here to contribute their fire seeds? Gather all the power from these people's fire seeds to stabilize the array!" The High Priest bellowed with murderous rage.

Previously, some of the alchemists had declined Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's request for their fire seeds, causing him to miss the critical moment.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had no choice but to say, "Now that the worldly array is in chaos, gathering the powers of their fire seeds would be insufficient."

"Insufficient?" The High Priest's heart sank. That many fire seeds were still insufficient?

Aged Blackrock, who was standing beside the High Priest, sneered and said, "After all this incessant drivel, you basically set up an array and bragged about it. In the end, however, all of your fire seeds combined are inferior to a young lady!"

When Aged Blackrock said that, the High Priest could not help but feel alarmed. He found himself looking at Yi Yun. At that moment, Yi Yun was floating outside the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array. Although the fire-elemental Yuan Qi was wreaking havoc, it did not harm him one bit.

The High Priest knew that Yi Yun's change of the array fire resulted in the array's anomaly. But from another perspective, Yi Yun's replacement of the array fire lasted for three years before the anomaly reared its head. They had only discovered it after that.

As for Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, it only took minutes after he switched the array fire for it to cause the array to stir up tumultuous waves like an explosion.

The High Priest was very displeased with Ling Xie'er previously but now, he found it unbelievable as he played back the sequence of events in his head.

Was Ling Xie'er that powerful? That young lady that seemed to pose no threat actually possessed such immense strength?

Although the High Priest was extremely powerful, his Nine Li clan was not adept at alchemy at all. He did not know the root cause of the Herb Nurturing Array's anomaly either.

Once Aged Blackrock said that, all the alchemists felt shamed. They simultaneously were astonished by Yi Yun's fire seed. At that moment, Yi Yun's fire seed was still huddled in a corner of the array's core. Despite the divine inferno outside, the fire seed remained unharmed.

They came to a deep realization that they had underestimated his fire seed. The grade of that fire seed had completely exceeded the Empyrean Cleansing Flame!

Was there such a powerful fire seed in this world? If Yi Yun's fire seed provided its strength, it might be able to stabilize the array.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold obviously realized this. However, it

was impossible for him to admit that he was inferior to Yi Yun at this juncture in time. He only abhorred the fact that he did not manage to completely devour Yi Yun's fire seed. If not, his Fire of Seven Emotions would have evolved to an unfathomable state. If that happened, couldn't it have easily dealt with the anomalies in the Herb Nurturing Array?

"Get Yi Yun's fire seed to join in. With all of us working together, there is a high chance of stabilizing the array." Suddenly, an alchemist said to the High Priest.

The Nine Li Magus Empire's proverbial cleaver was at their necks. They had to fix the array with all they had.

However, they were worried that throwing their fire seeds into the chaotic array would only result in their fire seeds being torn apart immediately. However, things would be different if Yi Yun was also pulled into the fray.

With that top-grade fire seed shielding them, it would be that top-grade fire seed that experienced the brunt of the array's suction. Their low-grade fire seeds could just slink into the crowd.

"That's right. Only by getting Yi Yun to contribute his fire seed would it be a success. However, his fire seed is only defending herself to ensure self-preservation," another alchemist said.

They had no ability to order Yi Yun so they could only exert pressure on him through the Nine Li Magus Empire. As long as the Nine Li Magus Empire took forceful measures, Yi Yun had no choice but to obey.

At that moment, Yi Yun laughed. "I've seen shameless people in my day but I've never seen someone as shameless as you. For three years, she enervated all her strength to barely maintain the array's stability. The moment all of you entered, you set up an array and began devouring her. Now, your fire seeds are controlling the array. In just seconds, the array is on the brink of destruction. Now you want me to contribute my fire seed to help you stabilize the

array?"

"I'm sorry to disappoint you. My fire seed is gravely injured after your attempt to devour her. She's probably unable to shoulder such an important responsibility. However, I believe there's no point in you lending any more fire seeds. Tear off your faces and use those to block up the Herb Nurturing Array."

Yi Yun showed no mercy in his sarcasm. The alchemists present, especially Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's disciples, could not bear listening to him. The 'all of you' that Yi Yun referred to was actually pointed at their master, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold. How could they permit their master to receive such humiliation?

"Yi Yun! Aren't all these problems in the Herb Nurturing Array your fault to begin with? Why are you acting like you are on a high horse? If not for my master taking over, this array would have been destroyed already. Now the array is having anomalies because of the root problems from before, and it's so bad that even my master is unable to solve it!"

"That's right. If my master's Fire of Seven Emotions had devoured that girl, it would have been capable of stabilizing the array!"

Just as the disciples finished their words, an aura descended from the sky as if it was coming from an abyssal hell. It was as though Death had descended down on them. The disciples trembled as they felt their blood flowing backward, while their hearts skipped a beat.

"Peng!"

With a loud thud, the few disciples gave out tragic grunts as their faces turned excessively pale.

"High... High Priest..."

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's disciples were bleeding from the corner of their mouths. In that instant moments ago, a massive

suppression landed on them. It directly injured their meridians, and the person who caused it was none other than the Nine Li Magus Empire's High Priest!

At that moment, the High Priest had a sullen expression with murderous intent written all over his face. Just the bloodlust from his body left others suffocated. Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's disciples did not dare speak another word.

The High Priest looked deeply into Yi Yun's eyes. Even though he was always an unyielding person, he also felt ashamed. He found it difficult to request Yi Yun's contribution of his fire seed.

He took a deep breath and sent a voice transmission to Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden. "Blackrock, Li'er..."

"You wish for me to get Yi Yun's agreement?" Before the High Priest finished his words, Aged Blackrock immediately understood his intentions. If it was possible, he did not want to lower his dignity but as the matter involved the fate of the Nine Li Magus Empire, the Herb Nurturing Array had to be secured.

"My young friend, Yi Yun, on my account, is it possible for you to help in this matter?"

Aged Blackrock's voice was sincere. Nine Li Magus Maiden did not say a word but she looked hopefully at Yi Yun. She placed all her hopes on Yi Yun at that moment.

Yi Yun cupped his fists gently and said, "Senior Blackrock, you are being too courteous. There is one thing that is true. The Herb Nurturing Array indeed experienced an anomaly because of my exchange of the fire seed. Although the scale of the anomaly is immense and somewhat difficult to settle, I will do my best."

"However, my fire seed has been securing this array all these years. She has been drained off a lot of her strength. Her strength was also devoured by them and she is rather weak at the moment. As for how much can be done, I do not have absolute confidence."

Yi Yun would not forget the gratitude he had for Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden's gift of the River of Forgetfulness's water. He obviously wasn't going to sit around to watch the Herb Nurturing Array be destroyed.

Chapter 1362: Pay Someone Back in Their Own Coin

"Young Master Yi, you are being courteous. Whether it succeeds or not is up to fate. It is at the mercy of my Nine Li Magus Empire's destiny."

Nine Li Magus Maiden said very indifferently.

Yi Yun nodded. In fact, he did not feel that the High Priest had done anything wrong. Anyone in his shoes would have the same thoughts after seeing Yi Yun's actions. It was simply human nature.

Still, Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden continued to trust in him despite the circumstances. It touched Yi Yun.

As Yi Yun spoke, Ling Xie'er had already stood up within the array's core space.

"Xie'er, let's begin!" Yi Yun's voice sounded in Ling Xie'er's ears.

"Alright."

Ling Xie'er nodded. When she stepped into the tiny space, the raging gray-fire on her body soared and swept into her surroundings.

This fire was a lot stronger than the Fire of Seven Emotions who was suffering in the heart of the array. As for Ling Xie'er, she lightly strode through the sky. With every step of her delicate feet, she caused the fire-elemental Yuan Qi in that spot to stabilize.

Upon seeing Ling Xie'er produce such tremendous strength the moment she took action, the eyes of the High Priest and Aged Blackrock lit up.

As for Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, Patriarch Pillheart, and company, their gazes turned gloomy. Alchemist Sage Purple Gold looked at Ling Xie'er indignantly.

"Young Master Yi, we'll be depending on you. Your master is the Senior Divine Alchemist after all. Perhaps, your fire seed has the ability to stabilize the array," said a hopeful Nine Li Magus Maiden. Now that the anomaly had happened on such a massive scale, she was no longer able to confidently say whether Yi Yun could succeed or not.

Yi Yun wore a pondering look as though he was ruminating deeply on something. Suddenly, his expression changed. The fire-elemental Yuan Qi in the spots where Ling Xie'er had stepped exploded suddenly, becoming extremely chaotic once again. It was in greater disarray than before.

Many low-ranking disciples cried out tragically. If not for the High Priest's warning from before, many of them would have rushed out of the array when their asses were burned by the flames. Now, all of them were standing inside the array as though they were being grilled on racks. Soon, their skin and flesh split and their hair and brows was burnt to nothingness.

"Brother..." Ling Xie'er revealed a look of panic. She looked around at the violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi that was exploding everywhere. The Yuan Qi crazily swept towards her in a bid to devour her.

She constantly stamped out the fire-elemental Yuan Qi in different spots but the Herb Nurturing Array was like an erupting volcano with spouts everywhere. Lava would constantly spew from different spots. Just after Ling Xie'er stopped one spot, another spot would explode. After she rushed to that spot, the spot she just stopped would explode again.

Others saw Ling Xie'er looking flustered and the Herb Nurturing Array's situation becoming more critical.

If this went on, the array's complete collapse was just a matter of time.

"What's going on?" The High Priest bellowed. All he cared about

were the results. Regardless of how much the Nine Li Magus Maiden supported Yi Yun, if the Herb Nurturing Array collapsed, Yi Yun was the main culprit for switching the fire seed that caused it all to happen.

Before Yi Yun spoke a word, Patriarch Pillheart sneered and said, "What else could it be? I thought you cultivated for a long time with River of Forgetfulness's water and would have improved a little; yet, other than bragging, you still have nothing to offer. You were willing to release your fire seed only when Elder Blackrock personally requested your help. You sure put on great airs but in the end, aren't you just making the array worse?"

"Now, the array might completely be destroyed at any time. When that happens, all the energy contained within will explode. It will be extremely dangerous. Even the outside Nine Li Magus Empire will be hit. Your Excellency, even if we can ignore the danger, you should inform the young disciples of the Nine Li Magus Empire to retreat before they get caught up in it," Ouming Yin said as he stroked his beard. He had his own thoughts. He wished to take on a soft stance so as to leave this dire situation as soon as possible. Although the Herb Nurturing Array was of utmost importance to the Nine Li Magus Empire, it was not its everything. If it was truly a lost cause, he believed that the Nine Li Magus Empire would not be crazy enough to let everyone die with it.

As for Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, he looked at Yi Yun with a gloating expression. Previously, Yi Yun had mocked his lack of alchemical skills and said that his array was terrible, making it impossible to stabilize the Herb Nurturing Array. But in the end? Not only did Yi Yun also fail to stabilize the Herb Nurturing Array, the first signs of a complete collapse could be glimpsed.

"Your Excellency, there is no way to redeem the situation at this juncture," said Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

What a pity. If he had allowed the Fire of Seven Emotions to

directly devour Ling Xie'er, the Herb Nurturing Array would be completely in his grasp now.

However, with the array on the brink of complete collapse, all he wanted to do was rescue the Fire of Seven Emotions. Now, the voluptuous beauty was huddled in a corner of the heart of the array. Despite being a manifestation of a fire seed, it felt like she had fallen into a world of ice. She was trembling gently.

"Thankfully, Yi Yun's fire seed has entered the array, helping my Fire of Seven Emotions bear some of the burden. By letting that fire seed take the most of the array's fury, there is chance for me to take Seven Emotions out," thought Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin were having the same thoughts. With things coming to this point, they now had a chance of rescuing their fire seeds.

When Yi Yun heard their words, all he did was sneer.

How could he not have known the danger involved when he took over the messy business?

"Xie'er." Yi Yun's voice sounded directly in Ling Xie'er's ears.

Ling Xie'er gave a glance in Yi Yun's direction and nodded.

She stepped through the air and began heading towards the heart of the array.

"Little Sister, quickly come here and save me!" When the Fire of Seven Emotions saw Ling Xie'er approaching, she immediately began pleading.

The array had devoured her strength crazily and Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had already sent her a voice transmission. He would think of a way to make Ling Xie'er completely replace her as the core's fire seed and rescue her. Now, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was just waiting for the opportunity, so when he saw Ling Xie'er walk towards the heart of the array, both he and Seven Emotions were delighted.

Energy was surging in every direction, with laws interlacing with each other in the core. As long as they forcibly pulled Ling Xie'er in and trapped her in there, they would be halfway to victory.

At that moment, Patriarch Pillheart and Ouming Yin's fire seeds were curled into clumps by the side. They were also waiting for the opportunity, for they had come to a silent agreement with the Fire of Seven Emotions. In fact, they were in worse states than the Fire of Seven Emotions. They were almost candles in the wind.

As Ling Xie'er walked over, the surrounding fire-elemental Yuan Qi gradually calmed down. It also gave these fire seeds some breathing room. This elevated their hopes even more.

The fire toad and fire centipede were struggling with all they had, hoping that they could use this opportunity to escape the Herb Nurturing Array and go back to their owners.

But when Ling Xie'er was just a few steps away from the heart of the array, the young lady suddenly stopped. She gave the fire toad a glance and smirked, as though she was just struck with an idea.

After a while, she suddenly extended her hand and grabbed with her fingers. At that moment, infinite fire-elemental laws gathered in Ling Xie'er's palm, and like a tornado's sweeping, a massive suction power enveloped the fire toad!

The fire toad was alarmed as it screamed. However, it was completely unable to withstand the tearing suction. Its body began to twist and distort.

"What's going on!?" Patriarch Pillheart's expression changed drastically.

Peng! The fire toad suddenly transformed into a green toxic fire. Its corporeal manifestation had been destroyed, returning it to its fire seed form.

And at the same time, Ling Xie'er stretched her other hand out and beckoned. The powerful force bound the green fire and pulled

it towards Ling Xie'er.

Ling Xie'er grabbed the green fire seed and deformed it into a ball of pure green energy. At the next instant, the energy began rapidly flowing into Ling Xie'er's hands. It was... being absorbed by Ling Xie'er!

Patriarch Pillheart's eyes seemed to crack in anger as he burst in rage. Yi Yun's fire seed was actually devouring the fire seed that was intrinsic to him! It was something he spent so much time and effort nurturing!

He originally planned on using Ling Xie'er to replace his fire seed, allowing Ling Xie'er to suffer the devouring effects of the array but in the end, Ling Xie'er had no intention of entering the array's core. Instead, she wanted to devour his fire seed!

"How dare you!" Patriarch Pillheart was infinitely incensed!

Chapter 1363: Devouring the Fire Seed

However, Yi Yun ignored Patriarch Pillheart's rage. He was a person who would take revenge the moment he was given an opportunity. He had been bent on seeking revenge back when Ling Xie'er's strength was being devoured. Now that that array was in disarray, Ling Xie'er was too weak to stop it because her strength had been drained. Obtaining the fire seeds of others was the best way to recover her strength.

"Yi Yun, what are you doing!?"

At that moment, the High Priest was incensed as well. The array was on the brink of collapse but Yi Yun was still engaging in a petty war by devouring Patriarch Pillheart's fire seed.

Yi Yun said loudly, "Your Excellency, my fire seed was drained of its strength previously by these fire seeds. However, they do not know how to use this strength, making it a waste. So now, I'm getting Xie'er to retrieve her strength so that she can quell the array."

Yi Yun's words made the High Priest even angrier. He was already greatly disappointed by Yi Yun when the array's loss of control continued. How was he to be convinced with Yi Yun's present bold statements?

Meanwhile, Ling Xie'er was still absorbing Patriarch Pillheart's fire seed's strength. The infuriated Patriarch Pillheart ignored everything as he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. A gigantic toxic claw manifested in midair. It came crashing down at Yi Yun with a thunderous boom!

"Kid, you are courting death!"

The toxic claw had been infused with poisonous substances by Patriarch Pillheart over a long period of time. It could directly hurt one's dantian by spreading poison into the meridians, eventually

affecting the entire body. He wanted to destroy Yi Yun's dantian directly!

Upon seeing this scene, Aged Blackrock felt great palpitations through him. However, the High Priest beside him did not take any action. From the High Priest's point of view, this matter was Yi Yun's fault to begin with. For him to have the audacious thought of devouring Patriarch Pillheart's fire seed while repairing the array was a completely lawless act.

"Stop it!"

Aged Blackrock struck out with his palm. He held back, preventing the strike from being lethal. Instead, he focused on absolute speed. After all, he was situated on the island outside the array. He was too far away from Patriarch Pillheart and Yi Yun.

Patriarch Pillheart had attacked too suddenly. He had long hated Yi Yun to the bone. Now, with all the accumulated anger exploding, his killing intent surged. His palm sealed off the surrounding void as he attempted to directly cripple Yi Yun's cultivation!

Since Yi Yun was devouring his fire seed, crippling him of his cultivation was not something others could fault him for!

Patriarch Pillheart revealed a hideous expression. The claw had already arrived in front of Yi Yun. In response, Yi Yun rapidly retreated while facing the massive green claw.

However, Patriarch Pillheart was even faster. He clenched his palm, and the void that had been sealed became like a cage, trapping Yi Yun completely within!

"Do you want to stall for time so that Blackrock can save you? It's too late!"

Patriarch Pillheart laughed sinisterly. His Yuan Qi voice transmission reached straight into Yi Yun's ear. But, at that instant, an azure-blue sword appeared in Yi Yun's hand.

His expression changed instantly, turning into one of infinite concentration. At that moment, Yi Yun seemed to be isolated from the world. He entered an ethereal state where all he saw was his sword.

Crackle!

Yi Yun's flesh and bones crackled loudly. His body's strength surged, as though a primordial behemoth had awakened inside of him.

"What? He wants to forcibly receive Patriarch Pillheart's strike?"

Aged Blackrock, who had yet enter the battleground, was alarmed. Nine Li Magus Maiden could only widen her beautiful eyes. At her meager level of strength, she was completely unable to tell what was happening on the battlefield. All she could see was Yi Yun's body burst with gold light as a primordial totem's phantom appeared behind him.

"Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon—Golden Carp!"

Chi!

A blinding sword beam seemed to descend from the sky, tearing through space as it thrust towards the toxic claw.

At that instant, nearly everyone's vision was filled by the tiny sword flash.

The disciples with weaker cultivation levels even felt a stabbing pain reach their eyes. They nearly turned blind from just one look. It was imaginable how keen the sword flash was.

A strike to tear the firmaments. Not only was the sword flash keen, more importantly, it also contained immense and unbeatable strength. It was as though the world was collapsing!

This strike stabbed through the toxic claw's center. The violent collision exploded into endless energy tornadoes that swept up.

"Boom!"

With a loud boom, the toxic claw exploded in mid-air.

In that moment, no matter how blinding the sword flash was, everyone widened their eyes to see the scene. They were extremely astonished. Yi Yun actually managed to defend against Patriarch Pillheart's strike!?

Meanwhile, the toxic claw that had dissipated transformed into toxic fumes as it dispersed. The spatial cage was still present. The toxic fumes contained nomological powers akin to Apocalyptic Fumes. They were about to infiltrate Yi Yun's body through space.

Yi Yun put away his sword as a thunderous rumble emitted from his body suddenly. He took a deep breath as his chest rapidly swelled up. When the Dragon Emperor Technique's circulation of his lifeblood powers reached a maximum, Yi Yun unleashed a mighty roar!

Roar—!

The heaven-reaching dragon's roar came directly from Yi Yun's dantian and blasted in every direction uniformly!

Truths of the Ascending Dragon!

By stimulating the Dragon Emperor bloodline in him, he roared the Truth. The moment this Truth was roared, it could shatter all the meridians of a warrior, sending them to their deaths with a simple shout!

Yi Yun's roar blasted out like storm winds. All the toxic fumes were scattered by his roar!

Yi Yun retreated rapidly. Suddenly releasing all his vital potential and using the Dragon Emperor Technique in battle was extremely demanding on Yi Yun. His meridians could hardly tolerate such a burden.

However, knowing that he had withstood Patriarch Pillheart's strike still made Yi Yun feel contented.

However, Patriarch Pillheart had yet to retract his palm. All he did was stand in a daze as he looked at Yi Yun. He even forgot to follow up with another attack. He was just marveling at the ludicrous scene that unfolded before him. It was as if it was a dream.

Yi Yun... actually managed to withstand his claw?

Although he had struck out without much thought while Yi Yun had used all his strength, it still left Patriarch Pillheart in disbelief. He was a Divine Lord while Yi Yun had just become a Supremacy. His foundation wasn't even totally stable, yet he was capable of withstanding a Divine Lord's attack with the strength of a Supremacy?

Not only was Patriarch Pillheart in shock, everyone else fell silent from the shocking turn of events. No one spoke, and all that could be heard were the erupting flares of the Yuan Qi fire.

Yi Yun had only been in seclusion for a few years. Even with the River of Forgetfulness's water, it was impossible for him to be this strong. It completely subverted all that they knew.

And at that moment, Ling Xie'er took the opportunity to completely absorb the green fire seed in her hands. She digested it fully while within the array's core.

Ling Xie'er's mental strength was extremely powerful. The mental imprint left in the green fire seed was directly burnt away by Ling Xie'er's Heretical God Fire, wiping it away completely.

"Puah!"

Patriarch Pillheart's face suddenly turned white as he spat out a mouthful of blackened blood. He looked up, his eyes filled with shock, as well as despair and anger.

The fire seed that was intrinsic to him had been devoured!

Ling Xie'er had only taken seconds to completely devour his fire seed.

"Ah, ah, ah!"

Patriarch Pillheart roared crazily as all his energy blasted outwards. His clothes tore apart. He wanted to attack Yi Yun with all his strength and get revenge!

However, he sensed a cold killing intent come from behind him at that moment.

"I said this before. If someone wants to kill Yi Yun, it means making an enemy out of me. Don't forget that you are currently in my Nine Li Magus Empire."

Aged Blackrock appeared behind Patriarch Pillheart like a ghost. If he had not retracted his attack, he would have severely injured Patriarch Pillheart.

"You!"

Patriarch Pillheart turned his head suddenly towards Aged Blackrock. This was bringing bullying to an extreme. It was just too much!

His fire seed had been devoured and he was bursting with anger. Yet, Aged Blackrock was still siding with Yi Yun, completely ignoring the fact that his fire seed had been devoured!

Aged Blackrock said leisurely when faced with Patriarch Pillheart's glare, "You keep saying that Yi Yun devoured your fire seed... but you previously tried to devour Yi Yun's fire seed. His Excellency did not stop you. Now that your fire seed is being devoured, it is only right and proper. Did you think I would administer justice for you? In fact, you took at least fifteen minutes to devour Yi Yun's fire seed, and even then failed to finish it. As for Yi Yun, he devoured your fire seed in less than thirty seconds. Things seem fairly even to me."

Upon hearing Aged Blackrock's words, Patriarch Pillheart nearly blew a top.

Things were even?

When he took fifteen minutes to devour Yi Yun's fire seed, all he did was devour a tiny portion. As for Yi Yun, the seconds he took to devour his fire seed ended with him devouring the entire fire seed. Even his soul was damaged as a result. Yet, Aged Blackrock had the gall to say those words. It was completely overbearing and shameless!

Chapter 1364: Circumstantial Bullying

Aged Blackrock remained unfazed despite facing the nearly insane Patriarch Pillheart. No matter how furious Patriarch Pillheart was, he was forced to repress his anger with Aged Blackrock standing right behind him. He did not dare attack Aged Blackrock.

"Yi Yun, well done! Well fucking done!" Patriarch Pillheart's eyes shimmered with intense killing intent as he spoke through gritted teeth while looking at Yi Yun.

And at that moment, Ling Xie'er rubbed her belly inside the array. Her face showed a slight hint of dissatisfaction.

"Brother, this toxic fire's taste is only average," grumbled Ling Xie'er.

Patriarch Pillheart, who had just said his nasty words, nearly vomited blood. He almost shattered his teeth from clenching them as well. Not only had she devoured the fire seed that was intrinsic to him, she had even disdained it for not tasting good!

However, after devouring the fire toad, Ling Xie'er's aura was somewhat strengthened. The energy she had expended received some small replenishment.

Following that, her energy was transmitted to various spots in the Herb Nurturing Array. The area that was about to collapse actually turned slightly calmer.

The Herb Nurturing Array had been forcibly repressed by Ling Xie'er.

With the array in chaos, even the tiniest change could trigger the complete explosion of the array. But with the Herb Nurturing Array now calming down slightly, Nine Li Magus Maiden and company saw a faint glimmer of hope.

The High Priest, who had been infuriated, also had a glint in his

eyes. Although he still wouldn't place his bets on Yi Yun being able to restore the Herb Nurturing Array to its original state, any transformation that calmed things down was good to him.

At that moment, Ling Xie'er licked her lips as her eyes found Ouming Yin's fire centipede, as well as the Fire of Seven Emotions.

The scene of Ling Xie'er devouring the fire toad left the other two fire seeds shaking in fear. Now, with Ling Xie'er turning her gaze on them, they obviously knew what was on her mind. They immediately felt their souls depart them.

"Young Sister, good girl. I can help you. I can return all the energy I absorbed from you... Don't you come over... Master! Save me!" The Fire of Seven Emotions was huddled in a corner as she screamed sharply for Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

And at that moment, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was already looking at Yi Yun with murderous rage.

"Yi Yun, how dare you!"

Yi Yun actually dared place his sights on his Fire of Seven Emotions after devouring Patriarch Pillheart's fire seed!

The grade of the Fire of Seven Emotions far exceeded that of the fire toad and fire centipede. Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and his predecessors had invested immense effort and resources into the Fire of Seven Emotions. He would absolutely not allow Yi Yun to take it.

At that moment, Aged Blackrock looked at Yi Yun in astonishment. Although he did back Yi Yun up when he devoured Patriarch Pillheart's fire seed, he did feel that Yi Yun had gone too far. But now, Yi Yun was going from bad to worse, as he aimed to absorb the Fire of Seven Emotions.

"Kid, you are courting death!"

As Alchemist Sage Purple Gold roared those words, he had already launched an attack at Yi Yun!

As long as he apprehended Yi Yun, he could save the Fire of Seven Emotions. It was even possible to get the Fire of Seven Emotions to devour Yi Yun's fire seed if that happened.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's strength was greater than Patriarch Pillheart's and, unlike Patriarch Pillheart's hasty attack, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was attacking at full strength. He even held a specially refined pill in his hand. As long as he swallowed it, he could raise his combat strength.

However, just as he was about to attack, a figure suddenly charged out from behind Yi Yun. The figure was as fast as lightning and within an instant of appearing, it was already in front of Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

"Do you think you have what it takes to take action in front of me?" With that bellow, a gargantuan palm came crashing down at Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's expression changed as he hurriedly switched to a block. However, all he heard was a loud boom as his attack was completely blasted apart. Even his protective Yuan Qi barrier was compromised. It began emitting clear cracking sounds.

The next moment, his protective Yuan Qi cracked and exploded, sending him flying backward.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's lifeblood was in tumultuous chaos. He could not help but shudder in fear. At that instant, he felt like his heart was in someone else's hands. Just a tiny squeeze could kill him.

"Who was that!?"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had been beaten into a daze. Whose palm was it that was so horrifying!?

Following that, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold saw a wretched-looking old man standing in front of Yi Yun.

"Who is he?"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold held his breath. The elder's attack was too terrifying. The feeling he gave off was more terrifying than even Aged Blackrock but the elder in front of him did not seem to emit any powerful Yuan Qi fluctuations. The old man looked like some riffraff that had very ordinary foundations.

Who was he?

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was filled with dread. The old man's strength was unfathomable. Furthermore, he had appeared from Yi Yun's mobile abode.

Such a reaction wasn't only limited to Alchemist Sage Purple Gold. Even Aged Blackrock looked at Old Snake in astonishment.

He did not detect the existence of Old Snake until the very instant Old Snake took action. His sudden appearance made Aged Blackrock reevaluate his opinion of Yi Yun. He originally thought that Yi Yun had peerless talent but could easily be harmed by others.

Yet, Yi Yun not only had the strength to receive a claw attack from Patriarch Pillheart, he even carried a mighty expert around with him.

No one had the luxury of time to think further. With Yi Yun's blessings, Ling Xie'er had begun devouring the Fire of Seven Emotions's strength in the heart of the array!

As for the Fire of Seven Emotions, a large portion of her strength was presently committed to the Herb Nurturing Array. She had no means to resist Ling Xie'er so she was practically fish on a chopping board.

This situation was identical to the one Ling Xie'er had faced previously. However, Ling Xie'er was the manifestation of the Heretical God Fire Seed. She was much stronger than the Fire of Seven Emotions.

Now, with the two fire seeds exchanging roles, the Fire of Seven

Emotions's strength was being rapidly drained!

The voluptuous beauty was already pale in the face. "Master, save me!"

The woman yelled for help. Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was burning with anxiety but at that moment, he lacked the courage to attack Yi Yun with the threat of the unfathomable Old Snake and Aged Blackrock looming over him.

"Yi Yun, you are going too far in your bullying!"

"So what if I bully you?" said Yi Yun with a sneer. "Kindness is always returned tenfold but hostility is met with swift revenge. Whatever you took from me, I will naturally take it back severalfold!"

"Your Excellency!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold turned towards the High Priest. Ouming Yin was also feeling distraught.

"We came here specially to help the Nine Li Magus Empire repair the array! Yi Yun is doing so only for his own benefit. There is no way his fire seed can restore the array. By doing this, he is ensuring that there is no future for the array!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold bellowed.

Previously, the Nine Li Magus Empire's High Priest had reprimanded Yi Yun. Therefore, all he could do was seek help from the High Priest.

No matter who the wretched-looking old man protecting Yi Yun was, it was impossible for him to offend the High Priest in the Nine Li Magus Empire's territory. As long as the Nine Li Magus Empire continued to have mistrust towards Yi Yun, there would still be hope for him!

But at that critical juncture, the High Priest lowered his head and actually fell silent.

"Your Excellency!?" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's eyes were red.

The High Priest looked up and took a deep glance at Old Snake. He said slowly, "This is a personal feud between the two of you. I will not interfere in this matter."

"You!"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold felt like a mouthful of blood was stuck in his chest and nearly spit it out. He nearly died from anger and anxiousness. By choosing to remain neutral at this moment, the High Priest was clearly helping Yi Yun!

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold knew acutely that the Nine Li Magus Empire's High Priest was no benign entity. The moment the fire seed showed that it was able to calm down the situation, he would turn a blind eye to whatever Yi Yun did.

"Daoist Purple Gold, are we just going to watch idly?" said Ouming Yin angrily.

Since ancient times, most alchemists were not well-versed in battle. They did not need to measure themselves to know they were not the wretched elder's match, and that was saying nothing of Aged Blackrock who also sided with Yi Yun.

"It's best none of you move. Since this is a battle between fire seeds, why don't you leave it to them?" said Yi Yun with a smile. He extended his hands and indicated that he would not participate in the battle between Ling Xie'er and the two fire seeds.

However, it was less of a battle and more of a one-sided absorption.

"Master, save me! Master!" The Fire of Seven Emotions desperately crawled backwards. Back then, she had eagerly took her place in the heart of the array but now, she had no way to escape even if she wanted to. She had truly shot herself in the foot.

And at that moment, powerful fire-elemental laws blasted out from Ling Xie'er's body as they chained the Fire of Seven Emotions and the fire centipede together. No matter how much they

struggled, they were unable to escape their shackles. The present Ling Xie'er was even stronger than before, so how could they be her match?

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's eyes nearly cracked from anger but with Old Snake and the High Priest, as well as Aged Blackrock ready to take action, all he could do was stand motionlessly even though he wanted to dice Yi Yun up into a million pieces!

Previously, his repeated mockery of Yi Yun had become the greatest joke in the world. What was bullying based on circumstances? This was it!

The chains bound the two fire seeds and soon, the appearances of the voluptuous beauty and the fire centipede were wiped away. The fire seeds revealed their true forms.

One was a rainbow-colored flame and the other was a black-colored flame. With a beckon from Ling Xie'er's outstretched arm, the flames landed in her hands and were refined into pure fire-elemental energy.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold watched helplessly. He didn't even realize that his fingernails were lodged deep into his flesh. As for his disciples, all of them were in a daze. In their eyes, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was a high and mighty existence that could do anything.

But at that moment, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold could only stand there, humiliated. He was forced to watch as his fire seed was being devoured helplessly.

"Yi Yun! You and I shall be mortal enemies!"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold roared inwardly!

Ever since he began his cultivation, countless people had knelt before him. A junior that lacked a background like Yi Yun was no different from an ant to him, an existence whose life was completely within his control.

But today, he stood helpless before Yi Yun, experiencing the greatest humiliation he had ever received. Not only was he disgraced, he was also about to lose his ancestral fire seed.

Chapter 1365: Going Against the Inferno

Even Aged Blackrock felt that Yi Yun's revenge was overly ruthless when he saw Ling Xie'er devour the fire centipede. It was true that the alchemist sages had previously attempted to devour Yi Yun's fire seed, but they did not succeed in the end. In spite of that, Yi Yun had completely erased their fire seeds, leaving nothing behind.

And at that moment, the Seven Emotions fire seed became the last to be completely devoured by Ling Xie'er. The Seven Emotions fire seed was extraordinary, so extraordinary that Ling Xie'er was unable to immediately convert it into energy. The voluptuous woman continued struggling amid the flames.

"Sister, my dear sister. Spare me! Spare me..." The woman yelled before turning to Yi Yun. "Young lad, spare me. You can even wipe away the mental imprint Alchemist Sage Purple Gold left on me. You can have me under your control. I will submit to you as my master!"

At that moment, the Fire of Seven Emotions had less than half her strength left. She was on the verge of being wiped out. At that moment, she disregarded everything in order to survive. She would even betray Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and turn towards Yi Yun if she had to.

Yi Yun was not moved at all by her actions. Instead, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had a grotesque expression. His fire seed had publicly betrayed him just before he lost it.

"Devour her!"

Yi Yun waved his hand. He had no interest in the Fire of Seven Emotions. Furthermore, the Fire of Seven Emotions's incorporeal body was nothing but a vicious enchantress.

"Yes, Brother Yi Yun."

Ling Xie'er had hesitated originally but she would always take action on Yi Yun's orders. Since Yi Yun had given the word, she naturally obeyed.

"Hu! Hu! Hu!"

The Fire of Seven Emotions's pure energies began surging into Ling Xie'er's body. Although Ling Xie'er had lived for a very long time, she was pure like a blank piece of paper. As for the Fire of Seven Emotions, she was refined from the seven emotions and six desires of humanity. There were countless complexities within her.

"Refine them all away."

Yi Yun did not wish for those messy emotions to taint Ling Xie'er, so he gave such an order.

"Alright."

Ling Xie'er followed every instruction. At that moment, she was working on refining the Fire of Seven Emotions's incorporeal body, which was the enchantress herself.

"Well done! Well fucking done!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold suddenly turned deranged. The Fire of Seven Emotions was more important than mostly anything. Although he cherished his life more, he truly could not accept the situation if he were to go down without so much as a whimper.

"Nine Li Magus Empire, well fucking done. You got me here under the pretense of fixing the Herb Nurturing Array, only to have me end up as fish on a chopping block, to be slaughtered as you wish. In order to repair the array, you were willing to sacrifice my fire seed!"

When Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said that, he bellowed loudly and suddenly struck out with his palm, shattering the disk array beneath him.

At the same time, about eight other disk arrays surrounding

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold shattered. Following that, he retrieved and put away the thousands of array flags.

He had completely destroyed the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array. At that moment, the chaotic fire-elemental Yuan Qi that had been held back by the array blasted out like flood water, surging in every direction.

The already chaotic array became even more erratic.

"Purple Gold, you!" said the High Priest angrily.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had acted so quickly that they failed to stop him in time.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said with a sneer, "What did I do? Is there a problem with dismantling my array formation? Your Nine Li Magus Empire can't be thick enough to dream that I would help maintain the array like a retard after how you treated me, can you? Since all of you are acting so high-handed while allowing Yi Yun to continue his malicious ways, deal with the fire-elemental Yuan Qi yourselves!"

With the Nine Transformations Rejuvenation Array so suddenly removed, not only was large amounts of chaotic fire-elemental Yuan Qi released, it also left behind remnants of the array formation. It made the laws become even messier.

This was equivalent to kicking a person ruthlessly, despite them already being on the ground and vomiting blood.

The Herb Nurturing Arra, which was already in shambles, obviously could not withstand such a blast. Instantly, the fire-elemental Yuan Qi that Ling Xie'er repressed exploded once again.

Even the cauldron that stored the pill began to shake violently, producing resonating hums.

Even though Ling Xie'er's massive powers swept through the entire array, she was unable to do anything about this change.

When the High Priest saw this, his expression changed drastically. "The array can't hold on any longer!"

Nine Li Magus Maiden wore a look of mixed emotions. Although she had submitted to her fate, the feeling of having her new hopes quashed remained disheartening especially at this moment in time.

"Perhaps this is what fate has in store for me..." said Nine Li Magus Maiden softly.

The Herb Nurturing Array was set up rather casually by the divine alchemist back then. He did not truly hope that the Fate Changing Pill could be successfully refined. And over the years, the Nine Li Magus Empire had put in countless efforts only to have them all end in failure. Perhaps today was the day it came to a close. Destruction was its final fate.

At that moment, there were already many warriors, including Ouming Yin and company, who had secretly fled far away. Their thoughts were still of self-preservation despite having lost their fire seeds.

The collapse of a massive array was no joke. Just watching the violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi was sufficient to realize that. Once it completely exploded, probably every low-ranking warrior there would be burned to ashes.

Even Ouming Yin and Patriarch Pillheart would suffer if they were embroiled in such an explosion.

But at that moment, someone suddenly flew out and headed straight for the array's core.

When people focused their eyes on the figure, they realized that the person who had headed for the array's core was none other than Yi Yun.

"It's that punk. Does he think the situation can be redeemed at this juncture in time? Even your fire seed won't be able to help you!" When Alchemist Sage Purple Gold saw this, he could not help

but sneer inwardly. Good for him. If Yi Yun and his fire seed suffered grievous injuries in the array's explosion, at least that would be something he could truly rejoice about.

The High Priest felt his heart palpitate slightly. Even he had given up at that moment in time. He never expected Yi Yun to charge into the array's core. That was just risking his life. Still, a person would not do such a thing if they did not truly have confidence.

"Does he still have a solution?" The High Priest held his breath. The array was completely cataclysmic. It was just too difficult to reverse the situation.

"Young Master Yi! There's no need to risk your life for me. This array might be beyond the powers of mankind!" shouted Nine Li Magus Maiden.

It was just too dangerous to enter the array's core. Although the Fate Changing Pill was extremely precious, Nine Li Magus Maiden was not someone who would sacrifice others to achieve her own goals.

Yi Yun did not speak a word in reply. He was already charging straight into the Herb Nurturing Array's core at full speed.

Just as he approached, the surrounding fire-elemental Yuan Qi swept over violently. The terrifying flames burned through the void, consuming and destroying all the laws in the array's core. Even a powerful, mighty figure would avoid such an inferno. If one were to truly charge in without regard, there might be nothing left after the inferno was done with their body.

"This fire..."

Many warriors held their breaths when they saw this scene. With the array on the brink of destruction, the inferno already far exceeded their imaginations. How could a person survive such an inferno?

"My young friend Yi Yun, hold on. I'll enter with you. I'll aid you!"

Aged Blackrock shouted loudly. Ignoring the question of whether Yi Yun was capable of stabilizing the Herb Nurturing Array, just entering its core was a tremendous challenge.

However, before his voice faded, he saw Yi Yun plunge into the inferno without even stopping.

Boom!

The terrifying flames swept over. Yi Yun's body was immersed in the flames. At that moment, he was like a fiery demon that had stepped out of hell!

"Yi Yun!"

"Young Master Yi!"

Aged Blackrock and Nine Li Magus Maiden held their breaths as they watched helplessly. Yi Yun seemed like a blinding fireball as he shot straight towards the array's core at an unparalleled speed.

Chapter 1366: Suppressing the Mountains and Rivers

"He actually went in!"

At that moment, many people were already fleeing. However, a lot of them still witnessed that scene. Yi Yun had charged into such a terrifying inferno?

Nine Li Magus Maiden looked at Yi Yun. Inside the array's core, he was like a tiny boat in a stormy sea. He looked like he would capsize at any time but he ultimately managed to stay afloat, fighting against the waves. With that, she held back from stopping him despite her original intentions.

Soon, Yi Yun was fully immersed in the blazing sea of fire, so that those outside could only see a faint silhouette.

"How did Yi Yun not burn to death?" commented Patriarch Pillheart with a frown.

Ouming Yin's eyebrows twitched too. He knew that if he were the one entering the array's core, it would definitely not be easy on him. Did Yi Yun have some sort of indestructible body that allowed him to charge straight in?

They were obviously unaware that Yi Yun had once been burned by Myriad God Patriarch for days with astral fire while he was trapped in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

That astral fire might not compare to the array's violent fire-elemental Yuan Qi, but back then Yi Yun treated the astral fire like it was a pleasant hot spring. He did not suffer much back then. So now, it was no problem for him to tolerate the more terrifying inferno.

"Ignore him. Even if he doesn't burn to death, he definitely cannot survive the array's explosion. We should take this opportunity to leave as soon as possible," said Ouming Yin.

Although the others were astonished by Yi Yun's sudden plunge into the array, no really cared what happened to him at such a dangerous time. All they cared about was self-preservation and being able to make it out of the array alive.

"Elder Blackrock, Yi Yun is currently in peril because of the Nine Li Magus Empire. If things take a turn for a worse, you must protect Yi Yun," said Nine Li Magus Maiden.

"I got it." Elder Blackrock naturally agreed. Even the High Priest fell silent for a moment before nodding. In fact, the High Priest had his own priorities to consider. Although Yi Yun was the main culprit behind the Herb Nurturing Array's destruction, the array had existed in an incomplete state for a very long period of time. With the passage of time, the chance of it ever being completed only turned slimmer.

Meanwhile, with the strength Yi Yun had been showing, he was definitely going to be someone of great importance in the future, regardless of his present shortcomings. There was even a chance that he could become an alchemist that matched the divine alchemist. If that were the case, it was possible that he could end the Nine Li Magus Maiden's curse.

All them looked at the faint silhouette in the inferno. Amid the terrifying waves of flame, Yi Yun looked so minute.

By that moment, Yi Yun had already arrived in the array's core. Ling Xie'er was there, barely holding on.

There were no flames in the tiny area due to Ling Xie'er's presence.

"Brother Yi Yun..." Upon seeing Yi Yun, Ling Xie'er revealed a look of delight. But at the same time, she turned worried. Once the array exploded, the consequences would be unthinkable.

"Xie'er, you have already done a great job. Leave the rest to me." Yi Yun stroked Ling Xie'er's head.

The situation of the array was no longer something a fire seed like Ling Xie'er could control.

Back when the divine alchemist set up the array, he did install a fire seed as the array's core to control everything. However, the person who set up the array was, in the end, the divine alchemist himself.

A fire seed could stabilize an array but could not alter or direct it. All of that had to be done by an actual person.

Yi Yun had now broken through to the Supremacy realm. He had already thought of many ideas while observing the array. It was now time to verify his theories.

At that moment, Yi Yun stepped into the heart of the array. Through Ling Xie'er, his perception permeated the entirety of the Herb Nurturing Array. Every minute change in the array was completely within his grasp.

The Herb Nurturing Array was indeed on the brink of collapse. The core's energy was boiling and spilling over. Once it spewed out entirely, it would set off a chain reaction that would cause the entire Herb Nurturing Array to explode, sending out massive amounts of energy.

That energy would be enough to burn and destroy everything in the array's core, including the alchemical cauldron and the Fate Changing Pill inside it.

"I can only make a gamble."

Yi Yun extended his hand and swiped his interspatial ring. Immediately, an alchemical cauldron appeared.

An ancient aura immediately emanated from it. Once it appeared, the cauldron that contained the Fate Changing Pill trembled immediately in response. It was like a servant catching sight of its master and dancing in joy.

Even the surrounding laws stabilized.

The cauldron that Yi Yun took out possessed a natural control over the massive array.

Divine Alchemy Cauldron!

The cauldron was intrinsic to the divine alchemist, after all. It contained the remnant aura of the divine alchemist, and the Herb Nurturing Array was a product of the divine alchemist. Once the Divine Alchemy Cauldron appeared, it seemed to create a seamless harmony.

"Suppress!" Yi Yun sank the Divine Alchemy Cauldron down and with a loud boom, the Divine Alchemy Cauldron instantly transformed into an ancient but plain cauldron that held down the array's core!

At the same time, the surrounding fire-elemental Yuan Qi was sucked into the cauldron as it began refining the energy.

The moment the fire-elemental Yuan Qi was absorbed by the Divine Alchemy Cauldron, the Herb Nurturing Array that was on the brink of collapse immediately became stable.

And outside the Herb Nurturing Array, Nine Li Magus Maiden and the rest watched Yi Yun intently with bated breaths. They immediately noticed the change in the array.

"Oh?" The array has greatly stabilized." The High Priest was delighted.

But Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and Patriarch Pillheart, who were not far away, found it hard to be happy. Be it their hatred for Yi Yun or the resentment they had towards the Nine Li Magus Empire, they yearned for the array's complete collapse.

"Don't make hasty conclusions. The array is already rotten to the core. There's no way the situation can be reversed. What's happening is just a sudden spurt of calm prior to its collapse."

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold gave his judgment. And, just as his voice faded, the array turned chaotic once again.

"Haha, Brother Purple Gold, you nailed it. If this is the calm before the complete explosion, it would mean that the explosion will be more horrible than we originally imagined!" Patriarch Pillheart said with a twisted expression. He was constantly keeping tabs on the array.

He wanted to see Yi Yun die, as well as the Herb Nurturing Array's destruction.

The High Priest revealed a look of disappointment, but he continued staring intently at the array. He was prepared to save Yi Yun if the situation became unmanageable.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden clasped her hands tightly and began praying using the Nine Li Magus Empire's ancient language.

A strong wind swept through the entire void as terrifying heat waves constantly consumed the world around them. It seemed like the entire world was quaking as black holes were burnt out of the void, creating heat vortices.

At that moment, it was no longer the array that was about to collapse. Even the very world around them could be brought down with it, shattering in the process.

As for Yi Yun, he had already sank to the core region of the array. It was also the lake where the Fate Changing Pill was sleeping within.

The emerald green lake had turned into a burning sea of fire like it was molten lava.

Situated in the middle of the fiery lake was the Fate Changing Pill. It still took the form of the Nine Li Magus Maiden with a crystalline naked body.

However, as it was being consumed by the flames, Yi Yun sensed that the Fate Changing Pill's spirituality was being reduced. If this continued, it would slowly perish and turn to ashes.

Yi Yun looked at the cauldron beneath the Fate Changing Pill.

The cauldron had been left behind by the divine alchemist. It was definitely poorer in quality and if he could use the Divine Alchemy Cauldron to replace it, the effects would be better. However, Yi Yun had already used the Divine Alchemy Cauldron to temporarily suppress the violent inferno. But even that did not achieve the most perfect effect.

The Divine Alchemy Cauldron had already lost its core array and it was not as powerful as it used to be. It was not necessarily usable as the vessel of the Fate Changing Pill. This was also why the array faced destruction only moments after Yi Yun calmed it with the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he injected Yuan Qi into his dantian. Following that, he blasted his energy outwards as he roared. This long roar sounded like a dragon's. It went from the array's core straight to the horizons.

That instant, what appeared to be a True Dragon's phantom soared into the sky from Yi Yun's body. Instantly, it tore through the layers of heat waves.

Hum!

A heavy metallic resonance was heard as a heavy cauldron appeared out of thin air. It was none other than the Ascending Dragon Cauldron!

"Oh? What happened?"

Patriarch Pillheart, Ouming Yin, and company heard the dragon's roar. Just that was not enough to astound them, but then they could sense an ancient aura transmit from the array's core. It was as though they were facing the entire universe.

What was this power?

They felt shaken deep down. However, even if they tried their best to look into the array's core, all they could see was the chaotic fire-elemental Yuan Qi. They had no idea what was happening

within.

Yi Yun held one arm out. The ancient Ascending Dragon Cauldron was floating above his palm. Above it, one could vaguely see a dragon's breath lingering over it. The appearance of the cauldron seemed to change the laws of the world they were in.

Yi Yun looked at the cauldron the divine alchemist had left behind. He spoke softly to it, "You have been holding this area down for hundreds of millions of years. You must be tired. From this moment forth, let me hold down this array."

Yi Yun produced imprints as the cauldron left behind by the divine alchemist seemed to understand what he said. It began trembling slightly beneath his feet.

There were many thick chains coiled around the cauldron. They had been asleep for very long and at that moment, when touched by Yi Yun's imprints, these chains lit up with runes. Every rune corresponded to an imprint that Yi Yun produced.

A few seconds later, the chains began producing crisp sounds before seemingly coming alive. They swayed around like pythons as they unwrapped themselves!

Clang!

All the chains fell to the ground. The ancient cauldron trembled more and more vigorously. Finally, under Yi Yun's control, it rose from the bottom of the lake.

The ancient cauldron finally left its spot.

Yi Yun formed imprints again. The Ascending Dragon Cauldron could seal the heavens and earth, as well as repress mountains and rivers!

Yi Yun stepped on the Ascending Dragon Cauldron as he sank bit by bit.

The Ascending Dragon Cauldron that was as heavy as a star sank

to the lake's bottom and took the ancient cauldron's former position.

Following that, Yi Yun produced more imprints. He began moving the chains as they crept over. However, they did not truly wrapped around the entire Ascending Dragon Cauldron. Instead, they wrapped around the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's three feet as though they were afraid of the paragon dragon aura that the Ascending Dragon Cauldron possessed.

Chapter 1367: Return to Peacefulness

When Yi Yun finished all of that, he heard a loud bang. The entire world began shaking violently as though there was a massive earthquake.

With the central lake as the core, a gray ripple radiated out. The entire Herb Nurturing Array seemed to freeze as the gray ripple passed. Following that, the fire-elemental Yuan Qi in the Herb Nurturing Array began surging towards the array's core like it was a series of ocean waves in a maelstrom.

And the very spot where the fire-elemental Yuan Qi intended to gather was where Yi Yun was standing!

"Oh? This is?"

Upon seeing all of these changes take place, the High Priest was alarmed. Following that, all the energy in the area gathered towards the middle of the array. This change happened so suddenly that it was impossible to predict what would happen next. Such a change felt like the calm before the storm—when all the energy was concentrated at one point, the explosion would only be more violent.

Apart from the Nine Li Magus Empire's clansmen, all the gathered alchemists were far away. But they were afraid that they were not far enough to escape.

Hum Hum Hum...

The fire-elemental Yuan Qi howled as the vortex that arose increased in size. As the energy was being absorbed, the laws vanished. It felt like the entire world was being devoured by the vortex.

About thirty seconds later, nearly all the energy gathered from the world went to the array's core. It reached an unimaginable energy density that left everyone holding their breaths. They

employed their various protective measures, all bracing for the upcoming explosion.

However, another thirty seconds passed. The expected blast did not happen. The world remained surprisingly peaceful...

The world did not continue to crumble. Nor did any black holes form. Instead, the world was slowly mending itself. Even the spewing lava came to a rest, and flowed back into the depths of the earth.

Everything returned to normalcy. In the island at the array's core, the lake turned emerald green again. It was as though the violent Yuan Qi from before had just been a dream.

"The array has been fixed?"

The High Priest looked at the distant island and felt baffled. He sent his perception to every corner of the world and found that it was completely peaceful. Such a situation meant that there would likely be no explosion. But in that case, where did all the energy that was sucked into the array's core go?

Could such tremendous amounts of energy really be absorbed by something?

"It really has calmed down..." Aged Blackrock was pleasantly surprised but he also spoke in disbelief. Instead, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold, Patriarch Pillheart, and Ouming Yin felt disheartened. They fell into a daze as they flew into the air.

As alchemists, their understanding of the array naturally exceeded that of the High Priest and Aged Blackrock. They were certain that the array had indeed been stabilized.

Yi Yun had actually succeeded. How did he do it?

"Darn it. Why did this happen?"

Patriarch Pillheart clenched his teeth till they nearly shattered. He was hoping to see the array destroyed and Yi Yun completely

torn apart. He did not wish to see this outcome.

"What do we do? Did our fire seeds get devoured for nothing?" asked Ouming Yin.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold remained silent but his expression was as contorted as it could be. This was the biggest failure of his life. The Nine Li Magus Empire had originally requested his help and promised him handsome rewards. He even thought to profit more by taking advantage of the situation. The Nine Li Magus Empire had no choice but to agree to whatever he wanted before he agreed to lend his help.

But in the end, the Nine Li Magus Empire treated him as a fat lamb for slaughter. They allowed Yi Yun to devour his fire seed. In the end, he failed completely but Yi Yun succeeded in stabilizing the array. From beginning to end, he was treated like a complete retard.

How could Alchemist Sage Purple Gold accept it?

At that moment, nomological array patterns appeared out of nowhere in the already peaceful land. These array patterns combined together and gathered towards the array's core.

Several minutes later, the remaining energy in the sky gathered together, forming thick Yuan Qi clouds. Light scattered through the layer of clouds, shining down on the island in the array's core like a falling river of stars. Countless array patterns bobbed up and down within the radiance of the river of stars.

Upon seeing this scene, even laymen knew that something impressive had happened to the array. It was more perfect than before the anomaly happened.

Now, even if the Herb Nurturing Array was not completed, it had taken a step closer to completion.

When the many alchemists saw this scene, they approached the array's core out of curiosity. However, they found that a barrier of

light had appeared of nowhere, completely shielding the island within.

They could only look at the island through the barrier. The lake on the island was shimmering with light as green waves ebbed. It was difficult to imagine that such massive energies had been absorbed by the tiny island. Where did all of it go?

Meanwhile, in the island's interior, the massive Ascending Dragon Cauldron was quietly pressing down on the lake. The original Fate Changing Pill had disappeared, leaving only a few chains coiled around the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's three feet.

Yi Yun had already entered the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. The violent Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had all been sucked into the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Any ordinary cauldron would have long exploded if it had sucked in such massive amounts of energy. But this was nothing to the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Yi Yun managed to stabilize the Herb Nurturing Array by using the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to absorb the excess energy in the array, as well as using Ling Xie'er's Heretic God Fire.

At that moment, all the fiery energy within the Ascending Dragon Cauldron had calmed down. It transformed into a calm red ocean. However, beneath the layer of calmness laid an infinitely terrifying power.

And in the middle of this ocean, a girl lay asleep. She was the Fate Changing Pill. She was being nourished by the energy of the red ocean.

"Brother Yi Yun, you really did stabilize the array."

At that moment, Ling Xie'er appeared in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. When she saw the originally violent energies in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron become completely neutered by Yi Yun, she idolized him even more. She had previously attempted to

stabilize the array through her own strength but the situation only turned worse. She knew very well how difficult it was.

Yi Yun shook his head and said, "You can't consider this my ability. The Ascending Dragon Cauldron is just too powerful. It can devour everything. In addition, I'm well versed in the divine alchemist's manuals. I understand the principle behind the Herb Nurturing Array, that's all. I thought that I would be able to fully complete the Herb Nurturing Array after breaking through to the Supremacy realm. But from the looks of it, I was being overly optimistic."

It had been hundreds of millions of years since the Herb Nurturing Array was set up. Completing it was not something that could be done in a day or two. Even Yi Yun, with his newfound Supremacy realm, lacked the confidence.

He needed time.

"Xie'er, stay in the Herb Nurturing Array and cultivate. The environment in here suits your growth."

Yi Yun needed Ling Xie'er to be the Herb Nurturing Array's core array fire. At the same time, it was also an opportunity for her to grow.

Chapter 1368: The Dust Settles

With Yi Yun resetting the array to a new state, no one else could enter. Even the members of the Nine Li Magus Empire could not do so unless they completely destroyed the array. But clearly, that would not happen. It was the opposite, the Nine Li Magus Empire would actually painstakingly protect the Herb Nurturing Array.

Therefore, Yi Yun was assured that it was safe to leave the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and Ling Xie'er in the array temporarily.

"Yi Yun... actually managed to do it," muttered the Nine Li Magus Maiden. She heaved a sigh of relief after seeing that he was fine. Although she thought nothing of worldly riches, she long wished to escape her fate of experiencing lifetime after lifetime as a mortal and suffering the constant cycle of reincarnation. Now, not only had the array been stabilized, it was even more perfect than before. She could not help but feel delighted.

Having survived repeated bouts of dire failure, the addition of just a hint of hope was very meaningful to the Nine Li Magus Maiden.

The alchemists remained inundated by shock. They looked at the array and felt like they were in a dream. If they were not actually present in the array, they would have refused to believe that the picturesque Herb Nurturing Array before their eyes was a world on the brink of destruction just moments ago.

"Dear alchemists." At that moment, the High Priest's voice jolted everyone from their daze.

The alchemists looked at the High Priest, who had already turned calm. He looked at everyone and said, "Everyone, my Nine Li Magus Empire will naturally not forget your contributions to the Herb Nurturing Array."

"We have prepared pills, Spirit Jade, and various treasures. They will be dispensed to you shortly."

The alchemists exchanged looks. Previously, the High Priest had threatened to bury all of them alive with the array if it was destroyed...

However, none of the alchemists were foolish enough to make an enemy out of the Nine Li Magus Empire. Now that everything was peaceful, they were naturally delighted to receive remuneration and get out of there.

The High Priest's eyes flashed with a glint of satisfaction when he saw the people's reaction. Now that the array was in good shape, the High Priest would naturally not make things difficult for the alchemists. Besides, remuneration had already been promised to these alchemists.

Upon seeing this scene, Patriarch Pillheart and company immediately became belligerent.

"What about us?"

Of the ten thousand alchemists present, the ones that suffered the most damages were obviously Patriarch Pillheart, Ouming Yin, and Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

The High Priest gave the trio a glance but he did not speak a word.

"Your Excellency, now that the array has been restored, shouldn't we be given our remuneration?" asked Ouming Yin.

"It shouldn't just be remuneration," said Patriarch Pillheart coldly. He was still bearing a grudge over the loss of his fire seed.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's expression sank too as he said, "The remuneration is of secondary importance. Since Yi Yun's fire seed is now in the heart of your Herb Nurturing Array, the bill for Yi Yun's devouring of our fire seeds should naturally be given to you."

"True. For us, nurturing another fire seed will expend numerous resources, much less the time and effort spent on our previous seeds that is now wasted. No matter how great your compensation is, it is impossible to compensate us for our loss!" echoed Ouming Yin.

Patriarch Pillheart did not speak a word. All he did was nod with a cold expression. The Nine Li Magus Empire's compensation would not alleviate the hatred he felt for Yi Yun at all. However, the Nine Li Magus Empire was a massive entity. The trio's fire seeds might have been very precious but they were still something the Nine Li Magus Empire could afford compensation. Even if they could not pay in full, receiving some compensation was better than nothing.

As for Yi Yun... They already knew that Yi Yun was favored by the Nine Li Magus Empire now that he had stabilized the array. There was nothing they could do to Yi Yun at present.

However, it was impossible for Yi Yun to hide in the Nine Li Magus Empire forever. Apart from him, Alchemist Sage Purple Gold probably hated Yi Yun to the bone too. Ouming Yin was also one who would not suffer in silence.

"Take the compensation and remuneration first before making plans for the future," thought Patriarch Pillheart.

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold and Ouming Yin shared his thoughts. However, the High Priest snorted at that moment.

Patriarch Pillheart and company immediately had a sense of foreboding.

"What? Is the mighty Nine Li Magus Empire going to refuse compensation?" asked Alchemist Sage Purple Gold in disbelief.

The Nine Li Magus Empire had already been extremely unfair by allowing Yi Yun to commit his malicious actions. If they refused compensation as well, it would be taking things too far.

At that moment, Aged Blackrock said lightly. "You mention remuneration and compensation? I don't understand what gives you the right to request that. Not only did your actions here in the Nine Li Magus Empire fail to stabilize the array, you even made the array more violent. You failed to live up to your promises. Hence, my Nine Li Magus Empire naturally does not need to adhere to our side of the deal. If not for Yi Yun, the array would have exploded. Had that happened, our Nine Li Magus Empire would have suffered an immense loss. Yet, you still have the nerve to ask for remuneration?"

"You!"

They originally believed that they could bargain with the Nine Li Magus Empire and obtain greater prizes. However, they never expected the Nine Li Magus Empire would refuse to give them even one Spirit Jade!

"The one that caused the array's near destruction wasn't us. As for Yi Yun, if he had not devoured our fire seeds, there was no way he could have stabilized the array!"

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold was already incensed to his tipping point. The other alchemists had received remuneration but the three of them, alchemist sages, were not receiving a single thing!

This was no longer just a matter of remuneration. This was publicly smacking them in the face.

"You say that Yi Yun devoured your fire seeds but all of you clearly tried to devour Yi Yun's fire seed first. Later on, you were simply paid back in your own coin. That is a dispute between you and Yi Yun, it has nothing to do with my Nine Li Magus Empire. You can settle it with Yi Yun," said Nine Li Magus Maiden. She came to a pause before she continued. "However, my Nine Li Magus Empire is indebted to Yi Yun as he is the only person that can complete my Nine Li Magus Empire's array. He is considered a distinguished guest of my Nine Li Magus Empire, so no matter

what faction it is that wants to go after Yi Yun, they should be prepared to have their factions decimated."

Nine Li Magus Maiden's slow speech left all the alchemists present astounded. Someone could actually think that way? The grudge was between the three alchemist sages and Yi Yun. Their Nine Li Magus Empire claimed neutrality in that. But if the three alchemist sages wanted to settle scores with Yi Yun, the Nine Li Magus Empire would take action to protect Yi Yun. That was just too high-handed!

"Please leave. We won't be seeing you off!" Aged Blackrock directly gave the order for them to leave.

"Good! Very good! All of you and Yi Yun did very well!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's expression was contorted. When the alchemists saw Alchemist Sage Purple Gold's expression, they were worried that he would turn deranged from his fury.

After all, if they were in his shoes, they would probably go crazy.

"I will definitely not forget what happened here today!" said Alchemist Sage Purple Gold through gritted teeth.

Patriarch Pillheart's expression was as black as a wok's bottom. He abruptly turned and flew away without turning his head back. He didn't even look at his disciples.

Patriarch Pillheart was afraid that he would die from rage if he stayed there for even an additional second.

Ouming Yin could not stand it either. He had disgraced himself sufficiently today.

In the Nine Li Magus Empire's territory, he could not do a thing despite his indignation.

"Purple Gold, aren't you leaving?" The corners of Aged Blackrock's mouth revealed a sarcastic smile as he looked at Alchemist Sage Purple Gold.

The gloomy-looking Alchemist Sage Purple Gold caught Aged Blackrock's gaze and was caught unaware by a chill.

"Let us... leave!" Alchemist Sage Purple Gold said as though he had to force each word out.

He would never forget the humiliation he had suffered that day. And it was all because of Yi Yun and the Nine Li Magus Empire!

Chapter 1369: Above Divine Lords

Alchemist Sage Purple Gold flew away together with Ouming Yin and Patriarch Pillheart. As they headed out of the array, they suddenly felt that something was amiss after traveling a short distance. The space around them seemed to clamp down on them.

"Oh?"

The three alchemist sages felt a chill as they saw a hideous looking old man appear out of nowhere. He had sealed the space around them as he leisurely approached.

"What's the meaning of this?" questioned Ouming Yin.

"Patriarch Pillheart, are you forgetting something?" said Old Snake in an excessively slow manner.

"What?" Patriarch Pillheart suddenly felt a sense of foreboding.

"Weren't you supposed to leave something behind after making a bet with Yi Yun?"

"What!? What nonsense are you referring to!?" Patriarch Pillheart was furious. It was true that he had made a bet with Yi Yun before they entered the array. They had bet twenty-five kilograms of Purple Numinous Herbal Soil against all the manuals the divine alchemist left behind, as well as the Divine Alchemy Cauldron. However, the bet was not about fixing the array. Back then, the array was not yet on the brink of destruction. Furthermore, there was a time limit of two hundred years. Whoever completed the Herb Nurturing Array first would be the winner.

Yi Yun may have calmed the Herb Nurturing Array, but he had yet to complete it. Furthermore, the two hundred years was not up. Yet, the old man was demanding he give up the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil.

"I haven't lost the bet. Are you trying to rob me?"

"Heh, are you kidding me? How do I know where you will be two hundred years from now? Besides, isn't the outcome already obvious? Yi Yun's completion of the Herb Nurturing Array is only a matter of time. As for you, I know you are aware of the overwhelming odds against you. I advise you to leave the soil behind."

After Old Snake spoke, he directly attacked!

He pressed down at Patriarch Pillheart with his palm, striking straight at Patriarch Pillheart's chest.

By that moment, the Nine Li Magus Empire's Aged Blackrock and High Priest had chased up to them. However, they did not stop the battle.

"Boom!"

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi suddenly contracted like a cage, trapping Patriarch Pillheart within.

Ouming Yin and Alchemist Sage Purple Gold were prevented from interfering.

Instantly, Patriarch Pillheart sensed that his life was in great danger. The hideous looking old man in front of him could really rob him of his life!

As an alchemist, Patriarch Pillheart was not as strong as other warriors his level. His strength was far inferior to Old Snake's. Furthermore, he had expended a great deal of energy previously. His fire seed had been forcibly taken away from him and he had suffered mental damage. Considering all these factors, this battle's outcome was obvious. Noticing that Ouming Yin and Alchemist Sage Purple Gold had no intention of helping him, Patriarch Pillheart knew that there was no chance of him defeating Old Snake.

Once he was dead, everything of value that he carried would be taken by the old man, much less the twenty-five kilograms of

Purple Numinous Herbal Soil.

"Peng!"

Patriarch Pillheart forced himself to withstand Old Snake's strike but it was overly oppressive. In addition, the old man struck like a venomous snake that deliberately sought out his weakest point.

"Puah!"

Patriarch Pillheart spat out a mouthful of blood as he flew backward like a kite that had its string cut. Immediately following that, Old Snake's palm came pressing down on Patriarch Pillheart's head!

Once his soul sea was destroyed, everything was over. Even if Patriarch Pillheart didn't die, he would end up being retarded for the rest of his life.

At the instant he vacillated between life and death, Patriarch Pillheart yelled, "Wait!"

Patriarch Pillheart quickly retreated as he threw an interspatial ring out. He opened a gap from Old Snake and said, "That's the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil you want!"

Old Snake grabbed the interspatial ring and injected his perception into it. Indeed, the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil was inside.

Old Snake gave Patriarch Pillheart a sinister look. He was considering the consequences of killing him anyway.

Old Snake was naturally not conflicted by the act of killing Patriarch Pillheart. However, it was something the Nine Li Magus Empire did not wish to have happen on their land.

Previously, Yi Yun had devoured Patriarch Pillheart and company's fire seeds. He was paying them back in their own coin, so it was reasonable. However, if he were to kill the three alchemist sages here, it would be going overboard. If that

happened, people would spread the news that the Nine Li Magus Empire had hired alchemists from all over the world to aid it because of the Herb Nurturing Array's instability. Then, they killed all the alchemist sages out of malicious intent. If that story spread, the Nine Li Magus Empire would probably be blacklisted by all alchemists. It would also stop warriors from ever coming to the Nine Li Magus Empire in the future.

Since the Nine Li Magus Empire was treating Yi Yun well, Old Snake decided to give up on the thought of killing the trio.

Although the trio hated Yi Yun and wanted him dead, Old Snake was confident that it would not be long before Yi Yun had the ability to stand up to them on his own.

As such, Patriarch Pillheart and company were allowed to leave. Old Snake left Patriarch Pillheart's interspatial ring in the island in the array's core.

"Kid, this is the soil you wanted. I'll be going out to look around. Take your time studying the array."

Old Snake vanished after saying that.

Yi Yun needed a lot of time to research the array. Old Snake did not wish to spend time in the God Advent Tower any longer as it was too boring.

In fact, Old Snake ultimately had his own goals. He wished to find a means to cure himself of his internal injuries. And in order to seek them out, he needed to enter perilous lands. There were many places that Yi Yun was still incapable of entering.

"Senior, be careful."

Yi Yun watched Old Snake leave while inside the Herb Nurturing Array. At his present stage, it was impossible for him to help Old Snake. All he could do was remember the gratitude he had for Old Snake. He would repay him when he had the ability to in the future.

As the array turned calm, everything returned to normal.

Yi Yun took the Purple Numinous Herbal Soil and planted the Abyssal Red Lotus Seed into the soil. The Herb Nurturing Array was a land with rich fire-elemental laws. It was extremely suitable for nurturing and nourishing the Abyssal Red Lotus. With the Herb Nurturing Techniques that the divine alchemist left behind, Yi Yun was confident that he could revive the Abyssal Red Lotus.

Yi Yun was in no hurry to leave the array. He knew that the Herb Nurturing Array would require a long period of time to complete. He might as well cultivate as he studied the array.

The people from the Nine Li Magus Empire left as the array turned empty and quiet. Soon, it became empty, as if isolated from the world.

Time slowly passed as several years flew by. One day, Yi Yun switched the Ascending Dragon Cauldron with the Divine Alchemy Cauldron.

The array was set up by the divine alchemist after all. Although the Ascending Dragon Cauldron was powerful, it was not as suitable as the Divine Alchemy Cauldron in terms of compatibility.

Furthermore, the Herb Nurturing Array was now working as intended. A lot of the remaining work was now just a matter of time. Yi Yun did not wish to keep waiting inside the array.

Yi Yun's cultivation level slowly improved as he made use of the time to cultivate. He had already stabilized the beginning stages of the Supremacy realm.

However, Yi Yun had been in seclusion for too long prior to this. Continued seclusion was no longer as effective. He felt that he needed to exit seclusion. After all, enhancing his cultivation level was of utmost importance to him.

Apart from that, Yi Yun was constantly worried about Lin Xintong. He did not know what sort of treatment Lin Xintong was

receiving in the White Lunar Divine Empire.

Having come to the Nine Li Magus Empire, Yi Yun was already not very far from the White Lunar Divine Empire.

His eagerness to find Lin Xintong turned more intense as a result.

However, the White Lunar Divine Empire was a massive entity. Bai Yueyin was even more mysterious and unfathomable. Now that Yi Yun had reached the level of Supremacy, he finally felt that he had the necessary confidence to head to the White Lunar Divine Empire and search for Lin Xintong.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden would often visit the Herb Nurturing Array's periphery.

With the alchemists' departure, the Nine Li Magus Empire closed its doors once again. It returned to its quiet and peaceful days.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden felt calm whenever she looked at the Herb Nurturing Array.

That day, a figure suddenly charged out of the array.

Yi Yun was finally ready to leave the Herb Nurturing Array after a few years.

"Young Master Yi." The Nine Li Magus Maiden's eyes had a joyful glint to them. "Thank you."

"I was merely upholding an agreement we made. Your Highness, there's no need thank me," said Yi Yun.

The Nine Li Magus Maiden looked at him. After a few years, Yi Yun seemed to glow with divine light. At a glance, he looked like a mortal scion with no cultivation level but his bearing was extraordinary.

"Young Master, your cultivation level seems to have improved," said the Nine Li Magus Maiden.

Yi Yun smiled faintly before asking. "Might I ask Your Highness a question? Do you know much about the White Lunar Divine

Empire?"

"The White Lunar Divine Empire? In terms of history, the White Lunar Divine Empire hasn't been established for that long. However, the White Lunar Goddess Empress has lived for an exceedingly long time. She knows just too many secrets. The White Lunar Divine Empire she established is one of the strongest factions in the Sinkhole. I admire her greatly. I would definitely like to meet her if I had the chance. However, she has not appeared for about ten million years now. It's rumored that she is currently experiencing a tribulation in a secret land."

"Oh? Does Your Highness know what the White Lunar Goddess Empress's cultivation level is?"

"She's definitely a Godly Monarch. Aside from that, it's unknown how long she has been one," said Nine Li Magus Maiden emotively. The realm of Godly Monarch was something countless people yearned for. Once one became a Godly Monarch, their lifespans would be in units of hundreds of millions of years. They possessed strength that was completely unimaginable to ordinary warriors.

"Does Your Highness know how many Godly Monarchs there are in the Sinkhole?" asked Yi Yun. He had always been curious about this point in particular.

"No, I don't." Nine Li Magus Maiden shook her head. "If we are just looking back over the recent tens of millions of years, there has not been any talk of anyone becoming a Godly Monarch. However, the Sinkhole has such a long history. Some Godly Monarchs have lived from ancient times to this present day. The existence of such Godly Monarchs are unknown, much less seekable. As they have lived for a period longer than recorded history, their existences have already been buried in the annals of history. It's not possible to tell if the accounts in many books are legend or truth. Some of the legendary figures written of in books might still be alive but only thought of as legends."

Living longer than recorded history...

Yi Yun drew a gasp. It sounded shocking. Going from a Divine Lord to a Godly Monarch was a qualitative leap in terms of vitality. They were figures that had truly witnessed history. Records in books might become insubstantial or lost as long periods of time passed, but the events of history might be something a present day Godly Monarch had experienced personally.

"You asked me how many Godly Monarchs there are. Although I do not know, I can give you a vague idea. In the entire Sinkhole, the Godly Monarchs that are known—such as figures like the White Lunar Goddess Empress—number only a handful. As for the reclusive Godly Monarchs, no one can tell you. For instance, my Nine Li Magus Empire does not have a Godly Monarch. The strongest figures are Elder Blackrock and my master, the High Priest. Their lifespans do not exceed fifty or sixty million years either."

"Thank you for telling me this, Your Highness." Yi Yun nodded. By telling him the Nine Li Magus Empire's actual strength, it showed that she trusted him.

Chapter 1370: Approaching the Divine Lord Realm

Fifty to sixty million years was already considered a rather long time. The High Priest who had lived that long through his capabilities alone was obviously superior to Patriarch Pillheart who had to rely on medicine and slumbering in Blood Jade to barely survive ten million years. Having a long life was a symbol of strength.

It was unknown how long Old Snake had lived...

Yi Yun suddenly had that thought. However, he would find it strange if Old Snake was truly a Godly Monarch. He refused to believe it.

"Young Master Yi, why did you suddenly ask about the White Lunar Divine Empire?" asked Nine Li Magus Maiden.

"I plan on making a trip there," said Yi Yun honestly.

Nine Li Magus Maiden was astonished when she heard that. "You want to head to the White Lunar Divine Empire?"

"Yes."

She was just about to say something but she refrained from doing so when she saw Yi Yun's look of firm determination.

All she could do was say, "The White Lunar Divine Empire is just too large. Other than the White Lunar Goddess Empress, it has three Imperial Preceptors, seven Desolate Monarchs, and twelve High Officials. These twenty-two people are the cream of the crop and are at the Divine Lord realm.

"My master, the High Priest, once sparred with the White Lunar Divine Empire's Imperial Preceptor Coruscant and failed to gain the upper hand. As for Elder Blackrock's strength, he is slightly weaker than the High Priest. Perhaps he is no match for any of the

three Imperial Preceptors of the White Lunar Divine Empire."

"I see..."

Yi Yun nodded. Thanks to the Nine Li Magus Maiden's explanation, Yi Yun had a basic understanding of the White Lunar Divine Empire's strength. Basically, the White Lunar Divine Empire only had Bai Yueyin as its sole Godly Monarch. The other experts were all Divine Lords.

However, there were differences among Divine Lords.

The weakest ones were the low-grade Divine Lords that did not fuse with any Divine Lord Royal Seal. These Divine Lords were forever stuck at that realm, never to improve again.

As for the Divine Lords that did fuse with Divine Lord Royal Seals, their strength would be highly disparate based on the strength and quantity of Divine Lord Royal Seals they had fused with.

For instance, Felicitous Rain Lord and Azure Yang Lord had fused with Divine Lord Royal Seals that were born naturally in the world. That was no trifling matter. As for Myriad God Patriarch, he had fused with more than one Divine Lord Royal Seal. It made him even more powerful.

Upon coming to this conclusion, Yi Yun drew in a deep breath. If he were to head to the White Lunar Divine Empire, he would be coming into contact with a world more vast and wide than he had ever experienced. He would also acquaint himself with these powerful Divine Lords.

The difference now was that Divine Lords were no longer an unreachable goal.

Now, Yi Yun had already broken through and become a Supremacy, one realm short of the Divine Lord realm. And in terms of strength, Yi Yun was already approaching the power of a Divine Lord.

Yi Yun had cultivated for less than three hundred years at present. It was an impressive feat for typical geniuses from large sects, such as Myriad God Ridge's Cang Wu, to reach the Supremacy realm by their millennia birthday. But compared to Yi Yun, they were far inferior.

Furthermore, Yi Yun's actual age was even younger due to his consumption of the River of Forgetfulness. He could be considered a rare genius not seen in the Sinkhole for a hundred million years. As long as he was not killed before his time, he had a high chance of becoming a Godly Monarch.

"Young Master Yi, are you determined to leave?" asked Nine Li Magus Maiden. She was a little unwilling to part with such a powerful expert as Yi Yun.

"Yes, the Herb Nurturing Array is already stabilized. I had underestimated its difficulty before I broke through to the Supremacy realm. But looking at the array again, I'm afraid without sufficient time and support of my cultivation level, it will be difficult to complete. I will return to the Nine Li Magus Empire to complete the array once I'm confident enough."

If Yi Yun were to attempt to complete the Herb Nurturing Array now, it would require a tremendous amount of time, not to mention the delay it would impose on his cultivation. And most important of all, he was not confident that success was a given.

He planned on traveling around to raise his strength before returning to complete the array. It would be much easier at that point.

"Alright then. Might I ask if Young Master Yi is willing to meet the High Priest with me?"

Nine Li Magus Maiden felt apologetic for the High Priest's actions, despite knowing that his intentions were only to ensure the wellbeing of her and the Nine Li Magus Empire.

"Of course. I plan on bidding Senior Blackrock and the High Priest farewell," said Yi Yun with a nod.

Although he did not have a good impression on the High Priest, he did not have a bad one either.

He had remained in the array for years so the High Priest was definitely meeting him once he came out.

...

The Nine Li Magus Empire's palace compound was extremely silent. The High Priest stayed in a lofty tower deep in the palace compound.

The tower had nine stories and nine sides. It was covered in ancient runes and emitted a stern and oppressive might.

Yi Yun even sensed that what could be seen of the tower was just the tip of the iceberg. There was probably a massive space within the tower with powerful array formations.

The Nine Li Magus Empire was mysterious to begin with. It was no surprise that an important structure in the palace grounds would contain hidden secrets.

"Young Master Yi, please come on in." When they arrived in front of the tower, an elderly voice was heard.

Other than the High Priest, there were quite a number of people in the tower's hall. They had rushed there when they heard the news.

Among these people, Yi Yun saw someone familiar—Aged Blackrock.

The rest were unfamiliar faces but for them to be there, they naturally held high positions in the Nine Li Magus Empire.

After seeing Yi Yun, these people had slight changes in expression. They had never seen Yi Yun but they had heard of his feats. They never expected him to be so young.

At that moment, the High Priest said, "My young friend Yi Yun, I thank you on behalf of my Nine Li Magus Empire for all that you have done."

Yi Yun shook his head and said, "The Herb Nurturing Array went into disarray because of my switching of the fire seed. What I did, I did to resolve the trouble I caused in the array. I was just offsetting my faults."

The High Priest smiled when he saw that Yi Yun did not claim credit or remain proud. "My young friend, you are overly modest. Although I'm a layperson when it comes to alchemy, even I can tell that the Herb Nurturing Array has experienced a metamorphic change. It is one step closer to completion. However, this meeting is nothing of importance. I just wanted to give you a few items."

As the High Priest said that, he gently waved his hand. A female attendant beside him carried forward a salver with an interspatial ring sitting atop it.

Yi Yun faltered slightly. When he injected his perception into the ring, he saw a tiny jug of black liquid. The liquid seemed bottomless, like it led to another world.

Yi Yun instantly recognized the black liquid to be the River of Forgetfulness's water. The High Priest had given him that much more of it!

Yi Yun was naturally enticed by it.

Other than the River of Forgetfulness's water, Yi Yun also saw a tiny abode in the ring. When he probed it, he realized that it was a herbal garden.

A mobile herbal garden?

Yi Yun's heart stirred. For alchemists, there was always the need to nurture many herbs. It made things a lot more convenient if one had a mobile herbal garden.

However, typical mobile abodes could hardly guarantee a

sufficient amount of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi for spirit herbs' growth. One needed to tune an array formation to do that. And once that was accomplished, it would become a mobile herbal garden.

Chapter 1371: Onward to the Seven Desolates

As an alchemist, Yi Yun could tell that the quality of the mobile herbal garden the High Priest gave him was extremely high.

At that moment, the High Priest said, "Not only can this River of Forgetfulness's water be used for your cultivation, it can also be used on spirit herbs to accelerate their growth. However, the River of Forgetfulness's water is just too precious. Unless the spirit herb is direly needed, it is not to be used so casually."

Yi Yun nodded. The Nine Li Magus Empire probably did not have much of the River of Forgetfulness's water stored. Yet they were giving him so much. The only reason conclusion he could draw was that the Nine Li Magus Empire was prepared to pay a tremendous price for the Fate Changing Pill.

Now that the pill had yet been refined, the High Priest naturally had to show Yi Yun some good faith.

Besides, the High Priest felt that it would only bring benefits, and no harm, to the Nine Li Magus Empire if it befriended Yi Yun.

Yi Yun knew the High Priest's intent clearly, so he did not stand on ceremony. He immediately took the interspatial ring. "Thank you, Your Excellency."

The High Priest laughed out when he saw Yi Yun accept the gift. He followed up with a question, "My young friend, are you planning on resting after coming out of seclusion? If you intend to cultivate, this palace does have some good cultivation grounds. Heading to the Ancient Ruins world again isn't impossible either. My Nine Li Magus Empire has always appreciated the capable."

The High Priest's intent of recruiting Yi Yun was obvious.

Although Yi Yun was only a Supremacy, it was not a problem for him to be made a guest Elder of the Nine Li Magus Empire.

His future were definitely not limited to that of an average Supremacy.

Yi Yun shook his head. "I appreciate your good intentions, Your Excellency. However, I plan on leaving the Nine Li Magus Empire to head for the White Lunar Divine Empire. I will naturally return to complete the pill when I am ready."

"The White Lunar Divine Empire? It is extremely massive and it is a powerful faction..." The High Priest was about to advise against it, but one look at Yi Yun's face and he knew there was no way he could convince him to stay.

The High Priest swiped his interspatial ring gently as a thin piece of silk appeared in his hand.

"I went to the White Lunar Divine Empire in my early years. I still have a map of the Seven Desolates. Since you have made up your mind, take this Seven Desolates map. The White Lunar Divine Empire rules over the Seven Desolates and there are some local customs and practices written on the map. It might be of some help to you," said the High Priest.

The Seven Desolates were extensive and had a complicated power structure. Furthermore, it was the White Lunar Divine Empire's territory, making it extremely difficult for an outsider to construct a map of the Seven Desolates. As such, Yi Yun naturally did not reject it.

"Thank you, Your Excellency," said Yi Yun.

After he walked out of the tower, he saw Nine Li Magus Maiden standing outside.

She stood there with her graceful and tall figure, exuding a bearing that was noble and mysterious. As the gentle breeze hit her body, it felt like she would float away in the wind.

"Your Highness," greeted Yi Yun after he went over.

"Young Master Yi, are you planning on leaving now?" asked Nine

Li Magus Maiden.

She was very intelligent and could sense that Yi Yun was eager to leave.

"Yes, I am searching for someone."

"Oh? Might the person you are looking for be a woman? I wonder what kind of woman she is. She must be very very happy," said Nine Li Magus Maiden with a faint smile.

She had guessed it from the look in Yi Yun's eyes. It was as if memories were flooding through them. Yi Yun was likely searching for a woman that was very close to him. With Yi Yun's talent, she was curious what sort of woman could match up to him.

"Your Highness, I bid you farewell," said Yi Yun as he cupped his fists.

Under the High Priest's decree, someone specially led Yi Yun to the Nine Li Magus Empire's teleportation array.

The Nine Li Magus Empire and the White Lunar Divine Empire stayed out of each other's businesses but the Nine Li Magus Empire had a teleportation array that led to an area close to the Seven Desolates. It was the closest Yi Yun could get to the White Lunar Divine Empire from the Nine Li Magus Empire.

It was a super long-distance teleportation array. After Yi Yun stood on it, large amounts of Spirit Jade were expended and, with a flash of white light, the scene before Yi Yun's eyes went into a blur. His body rapidly tore through the spatial tunnel.

After an unknown period of time, Yi Yun suddenly felt his feet plant firmly into the ground. Before he came round, he felt the wind from a strike inundate him.

"Boom!" Yi Yun struck out with his palm.

He heard a loud rumbling crash, as if something huge was hitting the ground, before he opened his eyes.

Lying a distance away was a black, ferocious tiger. It was panting in pain as it looked at Yi Yun in horror.

When it saw Yi Yun open his eyes to look at it, the tiger instantly whimpered in fear. It scrambled to climb up in a bid to escape.

"Stay behind." Yi Yun flew up and stepped on the tiger's back.

It whimpered and did not dare move, trembling beneath Yi Yun's feet.

The black tiger was a massive behemoth, but it appeared to have met its match in Yi Yun.

Yi Yun looked at his surroundings, which were a desolate valley. Before he arrived here, the High Priest had informed him that the destination of the teleportation array was a very secretive area. The Nine Li Magus Empire was always an insular country and had no ties with the White Lunar Divine Empire. Therefore, although the other countries and Great Worlds had teleportation arrays that led directly into the Seven Desolates, theirs was located outside the Seven Desolates.

Yi Yun did not mind this at all. The White Lunar Divine Empire was dangerous. He did not wish to immediately bring attention to himself the moment he passed through the teleportation array. According to the High Priest, the White Lunar Divine Empire did not really welcome outsiders.

Now, from the looks of it, although there was no one here, there were beasts. The black tiger must have sensed the Yuan Qi fluctuation and came to sneak an attack on Yi Yun. However, it never expected to fail in its hunt and end up as Yi Yun's prisoner.

"According to the map, I'm still quite a distance away from the closest Seven Desolates continent." Yi Yun glanced at the map before stamping on the black tiger's back. "Big guy, you are quite intelligent, so why don't you be my steed? Let's go."

The black tiger was too depressed even for tears. It was the king

of the valley, but now it had been reduced to being a steed.

However, it did have some intelligence. It knew where Yi Yun was headed and knew that the person on its back was not someone it could survive against.

Hence, with a grunt, the black tiger pounced forward while carrying Yi Yun on its back.

The valley was located in a mountain range that spanned half a million kilometers. However, Yi Yun stood on the black tiger's back and leisurely took in the scenery as they went. Soon, they were approaching the Seven Desolates.

Far into the distance, Yi Yun could see that the path ahead seemed to come to a sudden break. All that was left was a cliff, and beside it was a river of stars.

On the other side of the river of stars was a floating continent. At a glance, it did not seem like it had an end. He could not tell how massive it was.

"This river of stars is called the Ruo River. Ordinary beasts and warriors are incapable of flying across it. They would be torn apart by the complicated space-time eddies. Therefore this river of stars is a natural boundary of the Seven Desolates.

Yi Yun recalled the information written on the map.

The black tiger was constantly growling deeply and fearfully when it reached that spot. It did not dare proceed any further.

Yi Yun threw a hard rock at the Ruo River which turned to smithereens the moment it entered the resplendent river of stars.

The Sinkhole was ancient and mysterious. It spanned an area that was unimaginably huge. It was filled with countless secrets. Unless one saw it with their own eyes, one would never imagine that such a gorgeous river of stars possessed such danger.

"Whine..." The black tiger was still whimpering. It had suffered

tremendously while transporting Yi Yun here. It knew that if Yi Yun forced it to enter the Ruo River, it would rather choose to fight it out with the devil than jump in and commit suicide.

"Alright, you may leave." Yi Yun looked down at the tiger speechlessly. Then, he leaped off from the tiger's back.

When the black tiger heard Yi Yun's pardon, it immediately roared twice in excitement. When it saw Yi Yun standing before the Ruo River, it quickly shut up and gave a fearful glance at Yi Yun. It ran away with its tail between its legs.

However, the black tiger hid behind a boulder not far away. It secretly watched Yi Yun. It had been ingrained into its memories, its very instincts, to avoid the river of stars. It wanted to know if the evil and fierce human could pass through it.

Yi Yun obviously knew that the black tiger was watching him but he did not mind. All he did was look at the river before him silently.

"Even before I became a Supremacy, a mere river of stars like this would not have been able to stop me." Yi Yun gave a carefree smile as he strode forward and stepped into the river of stars.

The chaotic laws were flattened with every step of Yi Yun's. There was the endless universe above him, and the boundless desolate continent behind.

With that, Yi Yun stepped through the radiant starlight as he walked towards the Seven Desolates continent...

The Seven Desolates were made up of a total of seven continents. The continent closest to the Heavenly South Great World was in the periphery.

When Yi Yun reached this continent, his facial features had changed. He went from his otherworldly looks to that of a handsome mortal scholar's.

"Martial Numinous continent... I never expected to enter the

Martial Numinous clan's territory the moment I arrived in the White Lunar Divine Empire. It's better if I changed my looks so that my enemies here don't recognize me." Yi Yun stroked his chin as this thought came to mind.

In the map's introduction, Yi Yun knew that the White Lunar Divine Empire included the Martial Numinous continent. It was unfriendly to outsiders to begin with. In addition, Yi Yun had come into conflict with the Martial Numinous clan back in the Ancient Ruins world. The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm he 'stole' from them was happily staying in his God Advent Tower at present.

The White Lunar Divine Empire was just too large. After coming here, Yi Yun did not plan on recklessly searching for Lin Xintong. He planned to use the opportunity to raise his strength.

The stronger he was, the greater confidence he had.

When he planted the Abyssal Red Lotus in the medicinal soil, Yi Yun had also steeled his heart to use a few drops of the River of Forgetfulness's water on it. Yi Yun wanted to refine a supreme-grade pill and was still short of a few herbs. And those things were likely obtainable in the vast Seven Desolates that had abundant resources.

Yi Yun got his bearings after landing. Following that, he flew up and headed into the distance.

A few days later, Yi Yun came before a humongous city.

This was the biggest city in the Martial Numinous continent. It was a bustling city with billions of people living in it. It was something unimaginable to the world of mortals.

From afar, Yi Yun could sense the vibrancy. At the same time, there was a massive array formation that drew the surrounding Yuan Qi over to the city. It worked ceaselessly as it maintained the city's Qi flow.

Chapter 1372: Dwarf

Although Yi Yun was given some idea after seeing the map, he still let out an audible sigh when he actually saw the city. It was far bigger than in his imagination.

The city's name was simply Martial, derived from the Martial Numinous clan's name. In a warrior's world, a city being named Martial City was a projection of its strength. Otherwise, it would have been something to mock.

According to the labels on the map, Martial City was split into six main districts. Yi Yun went straight for the first district because it was uniquely known for its numerous apothecaries. Yi Yun was in search of Fey bones and other herbal materials needed for the Dragon Emperor bloodline. He wanted to continue refining the pills required for the Dragon Emperor Technique.

The herbal materials Yi Yun needed were mostly priceless treasures, but with the White Lunar Divine Empire being so massive, it was not impossible to find them there at all.

Yi Yun entered the city alone. He did not stand out amongst the crowd that was entering the city. Furthermore, he had concealed his cultivation level to appear like that of a third-storey Dao Palace realm person. Even in the White Lunar Divine Empire, Supremacies were not commonly seen. And with Yi Yun being so young, he was bound to attract attention as a Supremacy. Yi Yun did not wish to be noticed while in the Martial Numinous clan's territory.

Yi Yun was planning on shopping around to try his luck when he suddenly sensed a cold and sinister perception sweep through the street he was on. In response, a baffling sense of danger arose in Yi Yun's heart as it left him stifled.

He was momentarily shocked as he immediately converged his energy using the Purple Crystal. Such a dangerous feeling had

come so suddenly. Not just that, it was in plain view on the streets of Martial City.

Yi Yun lowered his head and quickly entered a tiny tea shop. He found a corner and sat down. He converged all his aura and did not dare release his perception.

However, Yi Yun possessed the energy vision. Even without releasing his perception, he could still survey his surroundings with the energy vision.

Nothing could hide from the energy vision. Yi Yun saw that most people on the streets were lacking in cultivation levels. None of them were worth his attention.

However, he soon found someone. His body appeared like a black hole. It silently devoured the surrounding energy and laws.

The person was extremely short, like a dwarf. He wore a heavy cloak and his entire body was wrapped within. His face was shielded by the shadows and it was impossible to discern his appearance from where Yi Yun was. He had a thin force field around him that isolated him from the world.

If not for Yi Yun's energy vision, a perception probe alone would find it difficult to detect anything special about the person.

The person was likely a Divine Lord, and an extraordinary one at that.

Yi Yun had now broken through to become a Supremacy. He had a certain gauge of a person's strength too. Furthermore, he sensed something familiar about the aura that was being released by this person...

Who was he?

Yi Yun scoured through his memories and there was only one person that matched the dwarf-like height who came to mind. That person made Yi Yun's heart skip a beat.

Myriad God Patriarch!?

He was not dead after all!?

Yi Yun was inclined to believe that Myriad God Patriarch was already dead. However, there were only a handful of Divine Lords that he was familiar with. As for the dwarf-like body, Myriad God Patriarch was the only person he knew that met that criteria. Back then, Myriad God Patriarch was dressed up like a red-clothed child. However, his body was completely aged.

With this line of thought, the dwarf was very likely Myriad God Patriarch.

Back then, Myriad God Patriarch nearly robbed him of his life. Old Snake pursued Myriad God Patriarch and he entered the spatial chaos to witness the old bastard being pulverized. Yi Yun had even obtained Myriad God Patriarch's interspatial ring but... the old bastard actually managed to escape?

Yi Yun felt a chill when he came to this realization. It was quite ridiculous how many tricks the old bastard had up his sleeve. He even managed to fool Old Snake.

Although Yi Yun was unclear about how strong Old Snake truly was, he knew that he was not inferior to the White Lunar Divine Empire's Imperial Preceptors.

The world at large had underestimated Myriad God Ridge as well as Myriad God Patriarch.

Upon gathering his thoughts, Yi Yun felt extremely vexed. Having just arrived in the White Lunar Divine Empire, Yi Yun was unbothered by the Martial Numinous clan. After all, the clansmen he met back then were not considered strong. It was unlikely they could recognize him. However, Myriad God Patriarch was different. If he was recognized by him, he might be swallowed whole.

"Thankfully, I have used the Star Transference Heaven Changing

Book to hide from the Martial Numinous clan. Besides, that old bastard would probably never guess that I would come here. He did not do a careful search or the outcome would be unimaginable."

The Star Transference Heaven Changing Book was an extremely brilliant disguise. Even an enemy of an entire realm higher than Yi Yun would find it difficult to see through its disguise. This was the reason he dared to stay in Martial City.

Yi Yun sat in the tea shop while converging his aura, as he watched Myriad God Patriarch leave through the energy vision until his aura was completely gone.

"Unfortunately, Senior Old Snake isn't around..."

Yi Yun shook his head. He had stayed in the Nine Li Magus Empire for too long and Old Snake had already been away for several years. It was unknown where he had gone to.

Although Old Snake treated Yi Yun as though he was his junior, he could not constantly stay by Yi Yun's side as his bodyguard. Ultimately, he needed to heal himself of his injuries. It was an obsession of his.

Yi Yun understood this and did not want to constantly trouble Old Snake anyway. He had to learn to rely on himself eventually.

"Young man, do you want some tea? Or are you here to eat something..."

While Yi Yun was still having his thoughts run wild, he suddenly heard an old voice.

Only then did Yi Yun recall that he had sat down in an obscure tea shop to evade detection. A store manager naturally came to serve him.

Yi Yun sized up the manager. The old man had white hair and had an extremely low cultivation level. He was only at the Yuan foundation realm, the beginning steps of the martial path. That was not considered a very high cultivation level even in the lower

realms. In the White Lunar Divine Empire, it was practically a mortal.

Of course, any country in the Sinkhole, even the White Lunar Divine Empire, had many more mortals than warriors. Most people were unsuitable for practicing martial arts.

However, mortals were rarely made manager of a store in Martial City. The rent in the city was extremely expensive. Managers were typically at or higher than the Dao Manifestation realm. Such a weak elder astonished Yi Yun.

Furthermore, the tea shop appeared spartan. The tables and chairs were made from ordinary wood. They were not made of any treasured wood. The shop sold tea leaves and some snacks but they were lacking in spiritual energies. They were only slightly better than what mortals ate.

Yi Yun swept his surroundings with his perception and was astonished. Martial City had such a place?

Such cheap tea leaves and food could not be sold for much. Perhaps few people patronized it.

In fact, Yi Yun was the only customer in the store at the moment. He was sitting alone in the corner, as though he was melting into the shadows.

The old man noticed Yi Yun's expression and chuckled. He said, "Young man, I can tell you aren't here to drink tea. Did you see an enemy? Continue sitting there and have a rest."

Chapter 1373: Entry Pass

Yi Yun was slightly taken aback when he heard the elder's voice. Although he had been nervous, he did not show it on his face. He never expected the elder to guess that he had hid in the tea shop because he had encountered an enemy. This was probably the reason why he did not come forward to welcome him right away.

Yi Yun did not reply to his question and instead said, "Old Sir, I am indeed thirsty. Please bring me some tea and food.

"Sir, it's just ordinary, bland tea and food. I hope you will not despise it."

With that said, the elder went to prepare a pot of tea and some dried fruits.

The tea was ordinary spirit tea but it took on a different fragrance when brewed by the elder. Yi Yun swirled the tea leaves within his bowl and drank a mouthful. He nodded and said, "Good tea."

The elder shook his head and said, "Sir, don't embarrass me. To someone of your status, how can this tea be enjoyable?"

Yi Yun put down the bowl of tea and looked at the elder. Although he was advanced in age, his flames of vitality were not to the point of being snuffed out yet. He still had a few more centuries left in him.

Yi Yun said, "Drinking tea is all about one's state of mind. Taking that into account, the tea itself isn't of great importance. Just like you, Old Sir. You are able to keep a tea shop in Martial City, where each square inch is worth its weight in gold. However, the tea and food you sell here don't cost much. Such a business model should not be able to pay the rent. If you did not have a good state of mind, I'm afraid you would not still be in business."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, the elder gave a wry laugh. "Sir,

this tea shop is mine. I do not need to pay rent..."

Yi Yun was somewhat shocked when he heard that. There was no need to ask further. Shops in Martial City were sold for very high prices. The old man was only at the Yuan foundation realm; yet, he owned such a shop?

"My son left it for me to run." The elder waved his hand before bringing some jerky to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun did not press further when he noticed that the elder was not willing to elaborate. He instead asked, "Old Sir, do you know where in Martial City I might be able to buy top-grade treasured herbs?"

"Top-grade treasured herbs... If you want the best, you'll have to go into the inner city of Martial City. It's also the sixth city district of Martial Numinous Palace. The palace covers a large area of Martial City. However, getting into the inner city requires an Entry Pass..."

"Entry Pass? How do I get one?" Yi Yun had seen special markings around the sixth district on the map. However, the map did not provide any instruction on obtaining access into the inner city.

"Martial Numinous Palace allows warriors to submit applications every year. After a period of examination, they will release Entry Passes to the qualified applicants. However, the examination's criteria are rather strict. Besides, the most recent examination period has ended. You will probably not be able to get one."

Yi Yun was stumped when he heard the elder's explanation. He never expected the Martial Numinous clan to be that particular. An Entry Pass was needed just to enter the inner city. Furthermore, the distribution of the passes was such a tedious process.

The elder seemed to read Yi Yun's mind for he said, "The Martial Numinous clan is an ancient clan. They have a special blood lineage and some excellent talent. In fact, they do not think much

of outsiders. There are some outsiders that have become Martial Numinous Elders, but in general they are often ostracized and repressed. More than ninety percent of the people in the sixth district are Martial Numinous clansmen."

The elder said this leisurely, but Yi Yun was shocked hearing this. The elder's cultivation level was very low but he knew so many things.

He glanced at the elder's dantian. He was not a person who had lost his cultivation after being injured. He really was just a warrior with a low cultivation level. He did not have any martial talent either.

"Old Sir, thank you for telling me this much. It looks like I can only seek out other places."

Yi Yun did not wish to waste him time waiting for a few materials. He had considered sneaking into the inner city but there was just too much risk, considering that Myriad God Patriarch was in the city. He decided against it.

Yi Yun was planning to pay and depart when the elder said, "Sir, there's no need for you to leave. I happen to have an Entry Pass. I have no use for it and can give it to you."

"Oh?" Yi Yun gave the elder an odd glance. This old man even had an Entry Pass? Didn't he just say that the the examinations for obtaining one were very stringent?

The elder said, "It was also given to me by my son. I guess you can consider him a member of the Martial Numinous clan..."

So that's how it is...

Yi Yun nodded. He sensed that this man's flames of vitality were a little more vigorous than a typical Yuan foundation realm elder's. Perhaps he had eaten some pills that extended his lifespan. Such pills could very likely be a gift from his son.

The son sure was filial. He gave his father a tea shop, medicinal

pills, and an Entry Pass.

"Sir, I can give it to you if you follow me home..."

As the elder said that, he prepared to close his shop.

It was just past noon, so when he saw the elder closing the doors, Yi Yun said sheepishly, "Old Sir, there's no rush. You have only done business for half a day. I can wait till night time."

The elder shook his head. "It's fine. It's not like there are any customers. My son left this tea shop to me, giving me a place to chat with a few old friends. It also lets me provide the warriors with low cultivation levels who frequently come and go from Martial City a place to rest their feet. However, business has suffered recently. There aren't many people so it's alright even if I shut the store..."

As the elder spoke, he slowly pulled the latch on the door.

He brought Yi Yun through a few small alleys and into a yard. The yard wasn't large but there was a towering tree planted in the middle of it. Its lush crown sheltered the entire yard, casting cool shadows and giving off a soft fragrance.

"It's quite a nice place to live," thought Yi Yun sincerely. The cost of such an exquisite residence in Martial City was definitely high. From the looks of it, the elder's son was quite capable.

With the grinding sounds of a wooden spool's spinning, the elder pushed open the yard door. A young lady dressed in a flowery dress was washing a towel in a basin of water she had just drawn.

She looked about fifteen and was filled with a youthful, vibrant energy.

She pursed her lips when she saw the elder enter, as though she was about to say something. However, she stopped the moment she saw Yi Yun standing behind him.

"Grandfather, who is this..."

The young lady looked mentally frail and appeared delicate. However, she turned wary when she saw Yi Yun.

"He's a guest of mine. He's not a bad guy. Xiaoxiao, serve him a bowl of tea," the elder said before he said to Yi Yun, "Sir, please wait in the guest hall. Let me get the Entry Pass."

Yi Yun cupped his fists and bowed. "Thank you, Old Sir. Might I know how much the Entry Pass will be..."

"You don't have to pay. It's not going to any use with me. Since I have no need to enter the inner city, I might as well give it to you."

As the elder spoke, he walked to a side room.

Yi Yun glanced at the elder's back. From the looks of it, the elder had quite a fulfilling life. He had a filial and outstanding son who provided for him. However, he had a nagging feeling that there was something troubling the elder.

Yi Yun focused slightly. Out of curiosity, he watched the young girl enter a room. He sensed breathing, albeit very weak, coming from the room. It implied that there was someone living in there.

Yi Yun could not help but sweep with his perception. Immediately, he saw the scene within the room. He was taken aback by what greeted him.

He saw a pale-looking young man with protruded blood vessels lying on a bed. And the young girl was kneeling by his side, wringing the towel dry after she carefully wiped the young man's body.

The man did not seem aware of it. If not for his weak breathing, Yi Yun would have thought he was already dead.

The young man was extremely sick!

"Father... quickly get up. I beg of you. If you don't get well, what will Grandfather and I do..."

The girl wiped the man's face as her tears could not help but

stream down. Yi Yun was stunned as he watched.

Father...

The young man was the elder's son?

He recalled the expression of the elder whenever he mentioned his son. It was not one of pride but that of a heavy heart. Yi Yun instantly understood that the elder's son was already bedridden and unconscious.

Yi Yun could not help but scan the young man's dantian. He was surprised to see a Dao Palace.

A second-storey Dao Palace.

In comparison to the elder's age, the young man was definitely not more than a few centuries old. To reach the second-storey of the Dao Palace at that age made him a rare genius.

It was quite a pity that such a genius would suddenly fall unconscious and be on the brink of death.

Yi Yun felt his heart wince for no clear reason when he saw the young girl weeping as she worked hard at wiping her father's face.

Such a young man was the pillar of support for his family. If he fell, the daughter and father he left behind would probably lead a hard life in Martial City.

Thinking back to the elder who sold low-grade spirit tea and his back when he closed the tea shop, Yi Yun felt a soft spot in his heart stir...

"Sir, here is the Entry Pass."

The elder walked into the guest hall and held a bronze token. The words 'Martial Numinous' were engraved on its front.

"Xiaoxiao, why haven't you brewed the tea?" asked the elder.

"I'm coming."

Xiaoxiao hurriedly wiped her tears and took out some tea leaves

and boiling water to bring to the guest hall.

When Yi Yun saw the girl's red puffy eyes, he was at a loss for words. He took the tea the girl handed him and fell silent for a moment. He asked the elder, "Old Sir, can you tell me about your son?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's inquiry, the elder was stunned. He immediately guessed that Yi Yun had seen his bedridden son.

He shook his head and said, "There's nothing much to say. Perhaps fate wasn't on his side and gave him a short life... He had quite extraordinary talent and appeared to have obtained some opportunities. At a young age, he was roped in by the Martial Numinous clan and was simply dazzling. After he gained standing in the Martial Numinous clan, he moved me to Martial City. He even opened a tea shop for me. I could chat with old friends whenever I was bored. Later, he married a gorgeous wife and had a daughter. I thought I was blessed to have such a son but fortune is fickle. While he was out on experiential training, he was heavily injured, reducing him to his present state. In the beginning, the Martial Numinous clan was willing to treat him but two years ago, the Martial Numinous clan announced that he was incurable. I brought him back home and have been taking care of him to this day..."

Chapter 1374: Wang Mu

Although the elder seemed to treat the matter lightly, Yi Yun could sense his sadness. His breathing was even shaking slightly.

His son was originally treated by the Martial Numinous clan, but they eventually deemed his condition untreatable and sent him home. Clearly, they had given up on him.

Upon coming to this realization, Yi Yun could not help but scan Xiaoxiao's father again. He sensed a tinge of helplessness and pangs of reality.

The Martial Numinous clan had once favored him because of his talent. When he lost his worth, they naturally abandoned him. When that happened, his family could only carry his motionless body back home and take care of him silently. However, what could an old man and a child do? All they could do was tend to him fruitlessly and wait in despair for his death.

"Old Sir, let me see if I can help."

Yi Yun stood up. His alchemical skills weren't entirely suited to treating medical illnesses but it was better than nothing. He was bound to come up with some sort of solution.

The elder shook his head and said, "Sir, thank you for your good intentions. But if he truly was treatable, the Martial Numinous clan would have healed him long ago. However, the Martial Numinous clan's doctors were helpless."

The elder did not believe that Yi Yun had such abilities. But having spent the last couple of years suffering, he still had hope. It was the reason why he brought Yi Yun to his house.

"This is my son. His name is Wang Mu."

The elder wiped Wang Mu's face. The young man on the bed was frail and did not appear like he could last even a few more months.

Yi Yun noticed that Wang Mu's veins slightly protruded along his arteries and the corners of his eyes. It seemed like he was experiencing excruciating pain even in his unconsciousness.

Yi Yun observed Wang Mu's dantian and examined his body for a long while with his perception. Wang Mu's meridians had eroded, and there were certain areas along his meridians that had tiny blue spots. They were hardly detectable without close scrutiny.

"Oh?"

Upon seeing the blue spots, Yi Yun's brows knitted together.

This is...

Yi Yun thought of something. He carefully compared the spots on Wang Mu's meridians to the records in the divine alchemist's notes.

"Blue Shadow Grass..." muttered Yi Yun.

"What?"

"A rare herb that can be used in medicine. As it is hard to find, it is extremely expensive. Blue Shadow Grass can be ground into a liquid and mixed with Deathroot Gravel, forming a lethal poison. After consuming it, a person will be tormented for several years, slowly causing their death..."

"This kind of poison is very unpopular. Very few people would use it. Also it's difficult to diagnose in the beginning. Only when the victim is about to die do the obvious symptoms appear. These symptoms include blue spots on the withered meridians, which is what your son is presently showing..." said Yi Yun with a heavy expression. The records of the Blue Shadow Grass in the divine alchemist's manual mainly described the dosage and effects. It lacked a long or detailed description of its poisonous properties as it was very rarely used.

He never expected that the young man he encountered here would be inflicted with the Blue Shadow Grass and Deathroot

Gravel poison.

"Poisoned... you are telling me he was poisoned..."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, the elder was instantly stunned. His son had encountered a mishap while out on experiential training, that was what he was told. Although it was possible that he had been stabbed by a weapon infused with poison, that did not appear to be the case according to Yi Yun's description.

Yi Yun said, "This sort of poison is extremely expensive. It has two unique features. One of them is its undetectability. It's very difficult to notice it in the early stages. The second feature is the torment... The victim will experience an unimaginable torture. Most people would not use such a poison unless it were to settle a deep vendetta. And even if it's used, the actual act of poisoning requires time, such as using it as a perfume that is very subtle..."

Yi Yun sighed. Actually, when he discovered that the poison was a mix between Blue Shadow Grass and Deathroot Gravel, he knew immediately that the old man's son had not been injured because of some training accident. Instead, he had succumbed to underhanded means by someone close to him.

"Subtle..."

When the old man heard that word, his heart palpitated. His son had been harmed while in the sect. Why? Why did this happen!?

He recalled the period when Wang Mu practiced martial arts arduously in his youth, striking a column until his fists were bloodied. Wang Mu would risk his life for a mere herb. As he staggered down his path, he eventually made a name for himself and entered the Martial Numinous clan. No one could have guessed that, just as his martial dream was fulfilled, he would be harmed by his fellow disciples.

Upon realizing this, the elder felt his heart wince in pain. Tears streamed down his face.

"Young Master, can... can you save my son..." the old man asked with a trembling voice. He knew that his request was overly demanding. All he could give Yi Yun was an Entry Pass.

"It's very difficult." Yi Yun pondered. "Although I can concoct the medicine, I'm not certain I can find the needed herbs. Besides, he has been poisoned for too long. Even if he was cured of his poison, it would be difficult for him to return to his former self."

Wang Mu's meridians had eroded and he had been bedridden for a long time. Restoring him would require large amounts of treasured herbs and a long recuperative period. Yi Yun did not believe that Wang Mu was able to afford that.

"I know. I was just asking on the off chance. I'm sorry I troubled you, Young Master."

The elder sighed. That was probably fate. His son was suddenly reduced to this state after entering a large sect. But what else could he do? It was not even possible to seek redress. This was the plight of weaklings.

Yi Yun did not know what to say. But at that moment, the young girl beside the old man plopped to the ground on her knees.

"Young Master, please save my father. We just need him to wake up. There's no need to restore him to his former self. All I want is for him to wake up and be able to take care of me. All I have is my grandfather and father. Besides, we can't live like this any longer. This house and the tea shop are about to be repossessed. We... We..."

As the girl spoke, her eyes were filled with tears. Her voice also changed from her sniffing. "Young Master, as long as you are willing to save my dad, I'm willing to do anything to repay you."

"Your house is going to be repossessed?" Yi Yun frowned. "Isn't this house your father's private property?"

The girl weeped and said, "It was... But ever since my father fell

ill, they claimed that it wasn't. They said that the Martial Numinous clan had only leased it out to Father. Besides, when my father was cultivating in the past, he had spent a lot of the clan's resources. He had also used a sizable amount of medicine while he was ill. They said that even the house is completely insufficient to make up for what we owe them."

"This is truly the superficiality of human relationships..."

Yi Yun shook his head. He refused to believe that the upper echelons of the Martial Numinous clan would be eyeing this house. It was impossible they would concern themselves with Wang Mu's properties.

However, there were many thieves in the Martial Numinous clan. To them, bullying an orphan and elder was extremely easy. And without Wang Mu, the upper echelons of the Martial Numinous clan would definitely ignore their outcome.

Yi Yun sighed and helped the girl up. He asked, "I'll attempt to awaken your father. However, I cannot guarantee anything. By the way, what happened to your mother?"

According to what the elder had said, the girl's mother was also a disciple of the Martial Numinous clan. Why wasn't she taking care of the two of them?

"My mother... She... seems to have... abandoned me."

When the girl said that, she could no longer stop the flood of tears. Her body trembled as she cried silently.

"She has abandoned you?"

Yi Yun was alarmed. Could there be such a heartless mother? She didn't even want her own daughter and even allowed her to be bullied?

"Young Master Lian, my daughter-in-law, has not appeared ever since my son fell ill. If I had to say, she's a fine lady and still rather young. It's only right for her to marry again. I can't criticize her

choices there. But for her to not even come and shown any concern... She has even ignored Xiaoxiao. I was originally worried that she had matters that she could not extricate herself from so I asked around. But a few months ago, people from the Martial Numinous clan came to me and demanded we give up the house. I asked them about her and was mocked. Only then did I discover that my daughter-in-law is about to have a grand wedding. Her wedding will be in about two weeks. Now that I think of it, calling her my daughter-in-law at this point is quite laughable..."

The elder's words made one's heart wince in pain.

"Wedding..."

Yi Yun frowned when he heard that word. She was having her wedding before Wang Mu was even dead?

From the instant the Martial Numinous clan abandoned Wang Mu, allowing the elder to bring him home, she had not visited him at all. She didn't even care for her daughter. She allowed the duo to be bullied. It was not something even a person with a steel heart would do.

On further thought, Yi Yun thought of something that appalled him. Wang Mu's wife slept beside him. If she had been the one who poisoned him...

However, why would Wang Mu's wife kill her husband? If she did not like him, why did she marry him in the first place? Also, why did she bear his child after their marriage? When it came to warriors, they could seal their meridians if they did not wish to become pregnant.

Yi Yun found many aspects of the matter puzzling. Yi Yun even felt that Wang Mu's predicament likely had something to do with the woman.

If he could awaken Wang Mu, perhaps he could obtain some explanations...

Yi Yun looked at Wang Mu and found his situation extremely challenging. It was not easy to awaken him considering the lack of herbs.

All he could do was give it a try...

Chapter 1375: It's the choice you made

"Old Sir, please take off your son's shirt. Let me give it a try."

When the elder heard Yi Yun's words, his eyes welled with agitated tears. He quickly took off his son's shirt while Xiaoxiao rushed to prepare a basin of warm water.

Just as Yi Yun was about to feel Wang Mu's pulse in a bid to fill Wang Mu's dantian with Yuan Qi, he suddenly heard the sound of footsteps coming from a distance. Immediately following that—

"Peng!"

The side yard's door was kicked open. The wooden door was unable to withstand the force and was nearly sent flying off its hinges.

A middle-aged man that looked like the manager of a store strode into the yard. Standing beside him was a handsome white-dressed youth with a paper fan in hand. Behind the two of them were three strongmen.

"Old Man Wang, why the hell are you still here?"

As the middle-aged man spoke, he made his way into the room. Without a need for him to say a word, the strongman beside him kicked open the room's door.

"You!"

The elder's heart sank when he saw the youth suddenly barge in. He never expected that trouble would appear just as Yi Yun was about to save his son.

"Oh? This nearly dead son of yours is still alive? I told you a long time ago that this house has been left to me. I have been very kind to let you stay here this long. I don't care if your son dies but don't let him die in my house. It's bad luck!"

After the middle-aged man said that, he noticed Yi Yun. He

glanced at him and asked, "Who are you?"

Yi Yun put Wang Mu's wrist down. As he looked at the slightly plump manager, he swept with his perception and saw that his cultivation level was very ordinary. He was no one of importance.

Instead, it was the youth who was following behind him that seemed to be of some worth. Of course, that was only in comparison to his peers. Next to Yi Yun, he was nothing.

However, the youth did have some unique characteristics that attracted Yi Yun's attention. The aura in his dantian was somewhat different. There was an extremely dense aura within it that seemed to project onto the youth's skin. It formed a tattoo that resembled elephant tusks on his chest.

"Martial Numinous..."

Yi Yun had previously read a briefing on the Martial Numinous clan that was written on the Nine Li Magus Empire's map. The tattoo was known as Martial Numinous, a symbol of the Martial Numinous clan. The clansmen with purer bloodlines would have more mystical tattoos.

Be it the Sinkhole or the 12 Empyrean Heavens, there had been many races that spread from the ancient times. For example, Old Snake and Snake Girl belonged to a race that could trace its roots to a declined ancient mystic race.

As for the Martial Numinous clan, it was an ancient race that had been in existence for hundreds of millions of years. Their clansmen had a very strong sense of racial superiority.

Upon seeing the plump manager target Yi Yun, the elder's heart tightened. This group of people acted overbearingly and were completely unreasonable. He was afraid that Yi Yun would be implicated so he hurriedly went forward and said, "This young master is a guest of my tea shop. I invited him here to diagnose my son."

"What? Diagnose? Hahaha!" The plump manager roared with laughter. "Your son is already a cripple and lingering on his last breath. Yet, you still think he can be saved? Are you trying to make me die from laughing?"

The youth beside the plump manager sized up Yi Yun before looking back at Wang Mu's father. He chuckled and said, "Are you Wang Mu's father? You look like an elderly farmer. Wang Mu's talent was so good but his father is a useless piece of old junk. What a pity."

The youth's tone was extremely biting. It was merciless mockery. In fact, he was an inner-sect disciple of the Martial Numinous clan. He had a strong background and, with his status, he thought nothing of Wang Mu's house. The person that wanted Wang Mu's house was the fat manager. As for the youth, he was only here to see Wang Mu in an abject state.

Back when Wang Mu entered the Martial Numinous clan, he had astounding talent and was highly appreciated by one of the clan's Elders. He gave Wang Mu many resources, incurring the envy of the other young disciples. For that, this youth had come specially here just to see Wang Mu in his half-dead state.

"Haha, someone of low birth naturally has limited knowledge. It's laughable that he even sought a good-for-nothing mortal-born traveler to Martial City in hopes of healing his son."

The term 'mortal-born' was the way the Martial Numinous clan addressed ordinary humans. Yi Yun previously learned that Martial City's Martial Numinous clan was xenophobic; therefore, he was not surprised by the youth's remarks.

In response, he smiled faintly and slowly raised his hand.

"Pa!"

With a crisp sound, Yi Yun struck out as fast as lightning. The plump manager felt his vision blur before he felt an intense pain

from his face. His entire body was sent flying as he spun in midair like a top.

"Peng!"

The plump manager crashed into the ground as his mouth bubbled with blood. He had even spewed out seven or eight bloodied teeth. Yi Yun's slap had nearly destroyed half his face. He was even blinded in his right eye.

"Ah...Ah..."

The plump manager cried out in pain. He looked viciously at Yi Yun in disbelief. He never expected a mortal-blood to strike him directly in Martial City!

"Young Master, you shouldn't do that!"

The elder turned anxious when he saw the situation play out. He never expected Yi Yun to be this rash. Although the plump manager had a low cultivation level, he was still a member of the Martial Numinous clan. The youth also looked like a genius of the Martial Numinous clan. Beating them up would lead to unimaginable circumstances. Although Yi Yun had considerable strength, it seemed impossible for him to take on the Martial Numinous clan.

"You are truly heedless of consequences." Despite seeing him slap the plump manager to near death, the youth with the paper fan did not look at Yi Yun with anger but with pity. To him, the plump manager was only one of his many inconsequential underlings. "A mortal-born that just came to Martial City does not know who it belongs to. Do you know how you could be killed for that? Perhaps the level of misery is something you can't even imagine..."

Just as the youth finished saying that—

"Pa!"

Another slap was delivered by Yi Yun at a speed ten times faster than the first. The youth's look of pity had yet to change before the

right side of his face was struck!

An identical attack that did not even differ in the target spot happened. The youth cried out tragically and, like the plump manager, spun more than a dozen times in midair. He crashed heavily to the ground and the right side of his face was completely covered in blood!

Yi Yun had made this blow worse than one he gave to the plump manager. Not only was the right half of the youth's face a mangled mass of blood and flesh, even his bone could be seen. All his teeth, save for a few molars on the left side of his mouth, had fallen off.

However, this youth had some resistance after all. Although he had been beaten into such a tragic state, he remained conscious. His hair was disheveled as he nearly went mad.

"Little...bastard, how dare you hit me! Do you know who I am? Kill him! Kill him!"

The youth pointed at Yi Yun as the three strongmen behind him charged forward. They cooperated very well. One of them aimed at Yi Yun's head, the other at Yi Yun's heart, and the last one aimed at Yi Yun's dantian.

The three attacked from three different directions, aiming at Yi Yun's three major vital spots. Their attacks were striking to kill.

But following that, Yi Yun's figure instantly vanished.

An azure-blue sword tore through the void, slicing a trajectory of death.

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

The three trajectories penetrated the trio's chests. They found themselves unable to breathe as ice began forming on their skin, turning them into ice sculptures!

"What..."

The youth was terrified instantly. His subordinates had yet to die

for they still had some vitality in them. However, none of them could move.

Furthermore, Yi Yun had done all of this in a blink of an eye. Why did this happen? Why was a random mortal-born punk he spontaneously encountered so powerful?

And at that moment, the youth felt his neck turn cold. A sword was aimed at his throat like an ice snake.

The youth's breathing stagnated at that instant. This was the first time he was held hostage under a sword. Although he was afraid, he was not completely shocked out of his wits. His rationale told him that the mortal-born in front of him was probably not daring enough to kill him.

Yi Yun held Mirage Snow and said, "Sign a soul contract with me. If not, this day next year will be the day of your death anniversary."

A soul contract?

Upon hearing this, the youth heaved a sigh of relief. He knew why Yi Yun wanted a soul contract signed. He was afraid of killing him and also afraid that news would leak. By signing a soul contract, the secret could be kept under wraps. However, how could he assent to Yi Yun's wishes?

He sneered and said, "What a joke. An inferior mortal-born actually dares an attempt to enslave me. Do you know who I am!? Your strength is only a result of you cultivating longer. You probably have some mystic technique that retains your youthful looks. You are merely an ant to the Martial Numinous clan. You best release me now or I will extract your soul and let you die a tragic and painful death..."

"Is that so? I was planning on letting you live. Since you have chosen death, I'll grant it to you."

With that said, Yi Yun lifted his hand once again.

"You! What are you doing!?"

The youth was given a fright as he felt extreme danger. "Wait... wait..."

"It's the choice you made."

With that said, Yi Yun struck down heavily with his palm.

"Pa!"

There was a loud explosion as Yi Yun's palm smacked the left side of the youth's face. However, this strike did not mangle his face like before. Instead, his body trembled suddenly and his eyes instantly glazed over, losing all light in them. Yi Yun's slap had shattered the youth's soul sea!

At the same time, a mere thought from Yi Yun caused the three ice sculptures behind the youth to shatter. They fell to the ground as pools of water. The three strongmen that had been frozen were obliterated as a result.

Following that, Yi Yun casually took out a green jar from his interspatial ring.

Although Myriad God Patriarch was in the city, as long as he did not openly confront others and only caused tiny waves, Yi Yun could remain undetected as long as he left no evidence. No matter how imaginative Myriad God Patriarch was, there was no way he would link this matter to him.

Chapter 1376: Heaven Refinement Pavilion

"Young Master, why... why did you..."

The color in the elder's face drained. He never imagined that Yi Yun would act so ruthlessly and decisively by killing everyone.

Yi Yun did not turn to face the elder but said, "There's no need to panic. I will clean up this mess."

Clean up?

The elder was taken aback. How could the situation be cleaned up when it was in such a dire state?

However, he wasn't too worried about the Martial Numinous clan's revenge. After all, his son's days were numbered and his own life was of no importance. The only thing that truly worried him was his young granddaughter Xiaoxiao. She had limitless possibilities ahead of her. He did not wish for her to die young.

The elder was at a loss as to what to do when he saw Yi Yun suddenly smack the green jar in his hand. A green smoke flew out of the jar, manifesting into a ferocious face that had bared fangs.

"This is..."

The elder's eyelids twitched. The green face was nothing less than a demon.

"Master, what do you need of me?"

"Search his soul," said Yi Yun simply.

Poison Demon cried out as he pounced onto the youth. Although Yi Yun had destroyed his soul sea, scattered memories could still be dredged up before the soul completely dissipated.

And when it came to searching souls, Poison Demon was an expert. The information obtained would be a lot more detailed than if Yi Yun were to do so.

At that moment, the manager-like middle-aged man regained consciousness. When he saw the youth's soul being searched, he was frightened out of his wits.

Yi Yun gave the plump manager a glance and was just about to finish him off when he suddenly noticed that Xiaoxiao was glaring at the plump manager with eyes filled with hate.

Yi Yun's heart stirred. The scene in front of them was a rather bloody one. Yi Yun originally believed that a young lady of about sixteen years of age would turn pale from such a shocking scene yet she was able to take it all in.

An environment influenced a person greatly. Even a weak young lady would have her bloodthirstiness triggered by tragic enough circumstances.

Yi Yun asked Xiaoxiao, "Do you hate him?"

"Yes, they were the ones who harmed my father!"

"Have this." Yi Yun casually swiped his interspatial ring and handed a short sword to Xiaoxiao.

It was a short sword Yi Yun obtained from Cang Wu. As a Supremacy's short sword, it was naturally of very high quality.

"I'm giving this sword to you. You can be the one to kill him."

Xiaoxiao received the sword. Hands trembling, she grabbed the blade, which cut her hands and left blood on the ice-cold blade.

Xiaoxiao took a deep breath as she put all her strength into plunging the sword into the plump manager's chest.

"Puah!"

The sword penetrated his body as his eyes went wide. After convulsing a few times, he took his last breath.

Xiaoxiao drew out the sword as she panted heavily. The strike seemed to have enervated her strength.

Yi Yun gave an approving nod. In this world where strength reigned supreme, such fierceness made it easier to survive. A frail and kind girl could survive if she had a powerful background; if not, she would only end in tragedy.

At that moment, Yi Yun could not help but size up Xiaoxiao carefully. He was surprised to discover that the girl's constitution was not bad. Furthermore, she had a unique bloodline in her.

Oh?

Yi Yun was puzzled. According to the elder's recount, Wang Mu was of ordinary birth. The elder was also a mortal-born through and through. They did not seem to have any special bloodlines. Could the girl's bloodline come from her mother?

What sort of person was Wang Mu's wife?

Regardless, the girl named Xiaoxiao showed potential for practicing martial arts when it came to her talent and character. If she were to join a sect, she was bound to develop her toughness into martial strength.

"The items in this ring are yours to keep."

Yi Yun casually produced an interspatial ring and handed it to Xiaoxiao. The items in it were some spoils of war he had received. They were of no use to him but would give a young girl that was just entering the path of martial arts tremendous help.

"Young Master, this..." Xiaoxiao looked at the interspatial ring. She had cultivated as a child with Wang Mu. She had cultivated to the most basic stage, enough to probe the items in the interspatial ring. She could sense that the items Yi Yun had given her were extremely precious.

"These are some things to help you build up your foundation. In the future, your growth will depend on yourself. Your father might not awaken, after all."

When Yi Yun finished saying that, Poison Demon was done

searching the soul and passed the information to Yi Yun.

The dead youth's name was Li Yunfeng. In his fragmented memories, Poison Demon found quite a bit of information about the Martial Numinous clan.

"Oh? This Li Yunfeng's father Li Jiuxiao is actually a top alchemist in the Martial Numinous clan..."

Yi Yun was quite surprised. Li Yunfeng had quite a stunning background. His father held a high post in the Martial Numinous clan and controlled a lot of the clan's resources. That was actually why Li Yunfeng had such a cultivation level at such a young age, his father had provided him a large number of resources. Unfortunately, he had crossed Yi Yun who was on a completely different level.

The Martial Numinous clan's alchemical methods were considered above average. The pills the clan's alchemists produced alone were insufficient to meet the Martial Numinous clan's demands. Therefore, the Martial Numinous clan needed to trade pills with external factions.

Internally, the Martial Numinous clan had a place known as the Heaven Refinement Pavilion. It sold all sorts of treasured herbs. According to Li Yunfeng's memories, it housed many herbs that Yi Yun was interested in.

As such, Yi Yun decided that he had to visit the Heaven Refinement Pavilion at once.

Having thought through this, Yi Yun flicked his finger, sending a few fireballs out. He incinerated the five corpses and the ashes scattered into the wind.

Following that, a tiny pagoda appeared in Yi Yun's hand. "Do not resist. Enter it directly. Once I settle this whole matter, I will bring you out of the city and settle you down in a safe area."

As Yi Yun spoke, the tiny pagoda expanded rapidly. The elder and

Xiaoxiao felt a suction. The elder was quite knowledgeable and immediately knew that it was an abode-type artifact. He did not resist it and was sucked into the God Advent Tower.

Following that, Yi Yun fed Wang Mu a pill that temporarily sealed his vitality. He placed Wang Mu into the God Advent Tower for he could not treat Wang Mu at this time.

After finishing all of this, Yi Yun's appearance changed once again. His body became thinner as his appearance became more ordinary. He looked like the average man on the street and his cultivation level was once again reduced to the first-storey Dao Palace.

After that, Yi Yun transformed into a wisp of blue smoke, vanishing from the house.

Even if the Martial Numinous clan reacted quickly, it would be very difficult for them to pin the blame on him.

And at that moment, in Martial Numinous Palace, a white Life Slip cracked sharply and broke into two. The female attendants who were in charge of watching the Life Slips turned pale instantly.

Chapter 1377: Martial Numinous Palace

"What? Feng'er's Life Slip has shattered!?"

In a picturesque garden in Martial Numinous Palace, a meditating middle-aged man suddenly opened his eyes.

His eyes looked like those of a wild beast that was about to swallow a person whole. They burned as he stared intently at the broken jade slip in the maidservant's hands. She held her breath, afraid that the middle-aged man would direct his anger at her.

The middle-aged man extended his hand and beckoned. The broken jade slip flew into his hand. It carried a wisp of Li Yunfeng's remnant soul, which caused the jade slip to crack the moment he died. Not only that, but the jade slip had a spiritual connection to Li Yunfeng that allowed one to sense the general location of Li Yunfeng's death. If he was lucky and fast, the murderer might not have left the scene yet.

The middle-aged man looked at the jade slip with a contorted expression. For the Martial Numinous clan with its ancient bloodline, their ability to reproduce was poorer than mortal-borns. Even as people who could live for tens of thousands of years, they had few offspring. The purer the bloodline, the more that was true. For example, Li Yunfeng's father Li Jiuxiao only had eight children. Li Yunfeng was his most outstanding child.

The rage Li Yunfeng's death caused Li Jiuxiao was unimaginable.

And fifteen minutes after Yi Yun had left, Li Jiuxiao arrived in the elderly Wang's residence. However, it was completely empty as far as he could see.

"Ah!"

Li Jiuxiao roared as the entire house was destroyed by Yuan Qi. Amid the destruction, he swept his surroundings with his perception. Yet, he failed to discover anything. It chilled Li

Jiuxiao's heart for it meant that his son might have died for nothing!

His son had been killed in Martial City but the murderer was nowhere to be found. The helpless, exasperated feeling drove him mad.

As he looked at the ruins of the house, Li Jiuxiao scanned the area with a gloomy expression. He said to the subordinates behind him, "Immediately investigate! Tell me where this is!"

"Master, there is no need to investigate. This is Wang Mu's residence. Young Master Yunfeng had mentioned earlier that he would be making a trip here. As Wang Mu is no longer a Martial Numinous clan disciple, there were clansmen who planned on repossessing his house. And since Young Master knew Wang Mu, he came here to pay him a visit..." said a subordinate.

"Wang Mu!" Li Jiuxiao's gaze turned cold as he raised his hand to interrupt his subordinate.

Li Jiuxiao naturally knew his son's personality very well. It was impossible that Li Yunfeng meant to pay Wang Mu a pleasant visit. It was more likely that he had come to kick Wang Mu while he was down.

Li Jiuxiao did not care for Li Yunfeng's reason for coming here, but for his son to die here made the matter entirely different. No matter who it was, the person who dared touch Li Yunfeng was to be skinned alive and tortured for a thousand years until death!

...

And at that moment, Li Yunfeng's murderer, Yi Yun, was already outside Martial Numinous Palace. The palace was a city within a city. Surrounding Martial Numinous Palace was a sturdy wall that was a hundred meters tall. It penetrated the clouds with its black metal construction. The walls looked extremely thick and they were engraved with Dao patterns. After thousands of years of

augmentation by the Martial Numinous clan's array masters, the Dao patterns were already one with the city walls. The moment they were triggered, the city walls would become strongly fortified.

Martial Numinous clansmen guarded the four sides of the city wall. All of them wore uniform silver battle armor and held spears in hand. They looked spirit-like with the billowing aura of the legendary green dragon. Just the way they stood made outsiders palpitate when they arrived in front of Martial Numinous Palace.

Martial Numinous Palace prohibited flying so Yi Yun walked straight in.

"Entry Pass!"

When Yi Yun approached the city gates, two stocky Martial Numinous clansmen demanded with muffled voices.

Yi Yun showed them his Entry Pass.

"The palace's entry fee is a hundred mid-grade Spirit Jade!"

Yi Yun's brows pricked up. The Martial Numinous clansmen could enter the Martial Numinous Palace for free but demanded an entry fee from outsiders. However, they made it expensive, keeping out poor warriors for they had no way to afford it.

Yi Yun threw out a bag of Spirit Jade and immediately stepped into Martial Numinous Palace.

Although Martial Numinous Palace was called a palace, it was not where the Martial Numinous royalty stayed. Instead, it was where the rest of the Martial Numinous clansmen stayed. It was like a city of its own. There was a three-hundred-foot wide street that greeted any visitor. On both sides of the street were magnificent buildings. They ranged from stores to restaurants. There were many people on the streets. The restaurants also had managers and waiters. However, there were no eunuchs or palatial maids.

After searching through Li Yunfeng's soul, Yi Yun had a general

understanding of Martial Numinous Palace's layout. He headed directly to Heaven Refinement Pavilion.

The towering Heaven Refinement Pavilion was exquisitely built, with numerous floors. The entrance had a plaque with the words 'Heaven Refinement' written on it. The calligraphy was written with a potent flair.

The Dao of Alchemy could lead to the heavens. At its most profound levels, one could refine pills that defy and overturn the Heavenly Dao. But that was only a legendary realm. The divine alchemist wanted to refine the Elixir of Resurrection. If he had succeeded, it would have been a first-grade Heaven Refinement pill but unfortunately, he failed.

For Heaven Refinement Pavilion to have the words 'Heaven Refinement' in its name showcased the great confidence of its alchemists.

Just when Yi Yun arrived in front of Heaven Refinement Pavilion, an attendant immediately came to welcome him.

The attendant was dressed in alchemical robes. He was a low-grade alchemist with a Dao Manifestation cultivation level.

Heaven Refinement Pavilion's attendants were all low-grade alchemists, which also spoke volumes about its standards.

"Sir, is there anything I can help you with?" asked the attendant as he walked over.

"I'm here to buy some medicine," said Yi Yun, and then he casually mentioned the few herbs he wanted.

Yi Yun wanted to refine a pill needed for the Dragon Emperor Technique. The pill recipe was the only one of its kind so he was not afraid that these alchemists could make any connection from the few strains of herbs he requested.

The attendant nodded and led Yi Yun into the shop. Following that, he said, "Sir, please wait a moment. I will inquire on your

behalf."

"Alright."

Yi Yun began browsing through the shop. The level he was on was likely used for display purposes. He did not see any rare herbs, and most of what he saw were pills refined by Heaven Refinement Pavilion alchemists. Their grades were not that high either.

It was likely that the really good items could only be seen upstairs.

Just as Yi Yun was waiting, a group of people arrived outside.

They were dressed simply and had low cultivation levels.

The moment they arrived at the door, another attendant walked out of Heaven Refinement Pavilion and brought them to a corner inside the store. Following that, an alchemist was invited out. His alchemical achievements and cultivation level were slightly higher than the attendant's but still failed to catch Yi Yun's eye.

The moment the alchemist appeared, these people retrieved bags of items from their interspatial rings.

Yi Yun did not pay much attention to them after taking a glance at them. These people were likely here to deliver the herbs that they had gathered. The herbs they produced were fresh and the alchemists were responsible for evaluating them.

From the looks of it, they were herb pickers from the Heaven Refinement Pavilion. The entire process was something that happened often. Everyone remained silent and only handed their herbs over. If they were there to sell herbs, it was unlikely that they would have such expressions.

Chapter 1378: Female Attendant

At that moment, the attendant that greeted Yi Yun returned. Following him was another thin and tiny middle-aged alchemist dressed in black and white. He had a sullen expression.

"Sir, I have already inquired for you. Our store has three of the herbs you are looking for: Ghee Fragrance, Snakethroat Grass, and Dragon Bloodworm," said the attendant.

Yi Yun was delighted. He never expected to be able to buy that many rare herbs at one go. He was pleasantly surprised that he could find three strains on sale.

"How much Spirit Jade for these three strains of herbs?" asked Yi Yun.

The attendant smiled and said, "Sir, our Heaven Refinement Pavilion seldom sells its herbs to external parties. Furthermore, our selling price is relatively higher than most."

"How much is it exactly?" asked Yi Yun calmly. In fact, he was already prepared to pay more Spirit Jade when he came to the Martial Numinous clan. The person had only said those things to admonish him.

"It appears you have just come to Martial City. You do not have any labels of other Martial Numinous clan stores either. A warrior such as yourself can cooperate with the Martial Numinous clan. Our Martial Numinous clan recruits all the best elites in the world, so you can choose to sign a contract with us and work for our Heaven Refinement Pavilion. Then, you will be able to purchase herbs at a discount. Furthermore, by working with us, you do not need to leave the sect you hail from," said the alchemist with a smile.

He stretched out his hand and beckoned as a contract appeared out of thin air in front of Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's expression immediately turned cold after he swept his glance over it.

There were way too many restrictions in the contract.

He already knew that the Martial Numinous clan would be extremely stringent towards outsiders. But he never imagined that they would try to directly recruit him as a servant of the Martial Numinous clan.

He had likely noticed that Yi Yun had pretty good strength for a mortal-born and had thoughts of recruiting him.

The alchemist was a member of the Martial Numinous clan and, although he treated Yi Yun politely on the surface, he was actually very arrogant deep down.

When the attendant mentioned that they seldom sold their herbs to external parties, what he meant was that they seldom sold their herbs to mortal-born.

"I have no interest in working for you. For the sake of your business, there is no reason to reject any sales and purchases that come your way. I'm only here to buy herbs." Yi Yun directly rejected the contract.

"In truth I was being considerate of you because it's impossible for you to afford it." The alchemist frowned when he was so immediately rejected. He had been rather cordial but he never expected Yi Yun to reject his his kind intentions.

How dare a mortal-born say he was uninterested when the Heaven Refinement Pavilion had taken the initiative to recruit him...

He did not know what pill Yi Yun was planning to refine with the selected herbs. However, one of the items—the Dragon Bloodworm—could be used to refine pills that aided breakthroughs. It was for this reason that the alchemist was interested in recruiting Yi Yun.

Having a first-storey Dao Palace on the brink of a breakthrough

was quite a good cultivation level. Unfortunately, he wasn't smart. He did not know that without the backing of the Martial Numinous clan, it was very difficult to survive in Martial City.

Most mortal-born that came to Martial City would be all too eager to sign a contract with the Martial Numinous clan and work for it.

"You can buy them directly too. Two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli and these three herbs are yours." The alchemist scoffed as he said this with a teasing tone.

Yi Yun's expression sank immediately.

They might as well rob him if they were going to price the herbs with Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli.

Those items were at most worth about forty to fifty million mid-grade Spirit Jade, not even half a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus!

Furthermore, Yi Yun had searched Li Yunfeng's soul. He knew that the Martial Numinous clan had purchased these herbs at a much lower price.

Just because he was mortal-born, the Martial Numinous clan's alchemists would demand an exorbitant price. The alchemist did not believe that Yi Yun could produce two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli. He had named that price because he was unhappy with Yi Yun's rejection of his offer. He believed that Yi Yun could still change his mind and sign the contract.

Yi Yun's gaze turned heavy. Were it not for him being in Martial Numinous Palace, he would have really considered robbing them of their herbs.

It was impossible for him to buy the herbs with two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli. However, it was also impossible for him to sign a contract to work for them.

At that moment, the silence was cut by a sudden loud dispute,

interrupting whatever was happening on Yi Yun's side.

"I already said it's worth five points!" By the corner, a low-grade alchemist said angrily.

And in front of him, a thin and frail girl said anxiously, "How can it be that little? Alchemist Wang, take a good look again. This Firemoney Grass has three hundred years to it. I went to great effort to snatch it from the mouth of the herb's companion, the Firemoney Beast. I nearly lost my life..."

As she said that, the girl's eyes welled up in tears.

"Heh heh, it is true that this Firemoney Grass is three hundred years old but you did not seal the spirit energy within before slowly plucking it whole. This caused its roots to be damaged and made it lose a lot of its energy. It was also not well preserved, so now it's almost a useless herb," said Alchemist Wang slowly.

"But..." The petite girl hung her head low as she pinched her fingers. With her cultivation level, it was already life-threatening just to pluck the Firemoney Grass. How was it possible for her to do all of that extra stuff?

Yi Yun glanced at the Firemoney Grass and noticed that it was indeed damaged. However, it was an exaggeration to call it useless. He gained a rough idea of how the Martial Numinous clan's points worked when he searched Li Yunfeng's soul.

Five points was equivalent to about five hundred Spirit Jade. It was lower than the price of Firemoney Grass.

"No buts! Hmph! Based on this count, the amount of herbs you have submitted today does not meet the requirements. As punishment, you will have two points deducted! Don't forget, you are contracted to the Martial Numinous clan as a female servant. You currently have no qualifications to serve others. It's already fortunate for you that you haven't been forced to do sordid acts. Instead, all we ask is that you come to our Heaven Refinement

Pavilion daily and deliver enough herbs!" said Alchemist Wang impatiently.

"Ah?" The petite girl looked up suddenly and widened her eyes. "Alchemist Wang, how can you do that... You even deducted two of my points. How am I to survive..."

As she said this, tears began dripping down her face.

At that moment, the watching Yi Yun's eyes lit up.

The petite girl looked familiar but he did not believe that he had seen the girl before. He scoured through his memories and found a familiar face from Li Yunfeng's memories.

"She is... the personal attendant of Wang Mu's wife, Xiaoqing."

Back when Yi Yun searched Li Yunfeng's soul, he was informed of the internal structure of the Martial Numinous clan as well as the situation regarding Wang Mu and his wife. With that, he had identified the petite girl.

As the personal attendant of Wang Mu's wife, why was Xiaoqing here? Furthermore, why was she now a herb-picking servant for the Heaven Refinement Pavilion?

Chapter 1379: Torture Tower

According to Li Yunfeng's memories, Wang Mu's wife apparently treated her female attendants quite well. Even if Wang Mu was about to die, why were they chasing away his wife's personal attendant?

The attitude the Heaven Refinement Pavilion showed towards her was vile. If she had a powerful backer, would she have been reduced to such an abject state?

"What are you waiting for? Shouldn't you be leaving now!?" At that moment, Alchemist Wang noticed that there were other alchemists and customers around. He immediately lowered his voice as he berated her.

Xiaoqing knew that the words of a lowly person like her carried little weight. There was no way for her to change Alchemist Wang's decision. All she could do was walk out of Heaven Refinement Pavilion with her head lowered.

Yi Yun felt his heart stir. He gave a cold glance at the alchemist who was dressed in black-and-white. Following that, he walked out of Heaven Refinement Pavilion as well.

Since it was plain to see that the Heaven Refinement Pavilion was gouging him, he would be foolish to continue with the trade.

When the alchemist saw Yi Yun leave without a word, he was taken aback. Following that, he said coldly, "He sure has a temper. However, he will soon learn that the Martial Numinous clan reigns supreme in Martial City."

He was certain that Yi Yun would quickly realize that it was difficult for him to buy herbs in any of the medicinal clinics in Martial Numinous Palace.

At that moment, Yi Yun was already following Xiaoqing from a good distance away. With Xiaoqing's cultivation level, she would

not have noticed him even if he were walking right behind her.

Xiaoqing's eyes were red as she silently focused on getting to her destination. Soon, she left the main street and walked into a small alley.

As a female servant, Xiaoqing stayed in a rather remote place. Her living conditions could not be considered good at all.

The alley crossed through many intersecting alleys. Yi Yun locked his perception on Xiaoqing's location as he followed her without haste.

Suddenly, there was a scream coming from Xiaoqing's direction.

Yi Yun heart stirred as he flashed. In a blink of an eye, he had appeared close to Xiaoqing.

At that moment, Xiaoqing was being surrounded by two men. However, they did not seem to be engaging in any lewd acts. They looked fierce but were only questioning Xiaoqing.

One of them bellowed coldly, "Slut, tell me quickly. Where are Wang Mu and that undying old dad of his, as well as his daughter?!"

Xiaoqing looked at the duo fearfully. Her body huddled towards the corner of the walls as she shook her head with all her might and said, "I really do not know anything... I'm no longer a servant of the Wang household. How would I know where they are..."

"You dare give excuses?" The other, a bald man, said with a scoff. "That Wang Mu is already like a dead wretch. In order to save him and keep him alive, his father and daughter have expended large amounts of Spirit Jade. It's quite a tragedy. As for you, someone who supposedly has nothing to do with them, you have given them financial assistance every month. You've provided them with food and Spirit Jade. Do you think we do not know of that? Yet you dare tell us that you have nothing to do with the Wang household!?"

Xiaoqing's expression turned pale. It turned out that the duo had

already investigated all she had done.

"I... I did send them some things. That's because Old Master Wang is advanced in his years and Miss Xiao is still young. I could not help but do something on account of our relationship as master and servant of yesteryear. However, I really do not know where they are at present... Did... did something happen to them?" asked Xiaoqing.

"Slut, it looks like you still hold out hope until you are faced with the grim reality. Wang Mu colluded with others to kill Elder Li's beloved son, Young Master Li Yunfeng. Now, they are fleeing to escape punishment. Regardless if you do know anything or not, I'll bring you back to Torture Tower. There, we will naturally know if you speak the truth. There are many punishments in Torture Tower that were specifically created for women. Just a taste of those punishments is a truly memorable experience..." As the bald man said this, he looked at Xiaoqing and his eyes sparkled with a warped and lascivious look.

Upon hearing the words, 'Torture Tower,' Xiaoqing received a jolt. Her entire body shook for she clearly knew what Torture Tower was. People who entered it seldom came out alive. Furthermore, people would receive inhumane torture in there, especially women. They would suffer endless sexual abuse.

"No...you can't bring me to Torture Tower..." Xiaoqing retreated in despair but there was nowhere for her to retreat to.

"Hahaha, do you think you have any say in this matter? It's best you come with us obediently. If not, we will need to give you some private punishments here. There are a few torture techniques from Torture Tower that I have long been eager to try." The other man licked his lips and flashed her a sinister grin.

As the duo approached Xiaoqing with burning killing intent, the bald man that was walking in the back suddenly felt a chill run down his back. He suddenly turned his head and saw a young man

standing behind him.

Yi Yun appeared to be a passer-by as he walked over one step at a time.

"Who are you?"

Upon seeing Yi Yun, the bald man's heart skipped a beat. He had not noticed any other people around them. Only when the man got close did he actually realize he was there.

"Halt. We are carrying out the duties of Martial Numinous Palace. It's none of your business so leave quickly," said the man with the cold expression.

Xiaoqing's face was filled with despair. Although a stranger had suddenly appeared, she knew that no one in Martial City would interfere with matters that involved the Martial Numinous clan.

However, Yi Yun did what none of them expected, he continued walking towards them slowly as though he had not heard him.

"Are you deaf?" The bald man frowned as he took out a token and lifted it up. "We are under orders from the Martial Numinous Palace's Elder Li Jiuxiao..."

At that moment, the bald man suddenly saw a blur. Yi Yun, who was more than ten steps away, suddenly appeared in front of him. His hand stretched out as he slapped him brutally in the face.

The slap sent the bald man flying. He turned dizzy as the taste of blood filled his mouth. As for the token, it clanged to the ground.

Pa!

Yi Yun stepped on the token and shattered it instantly!

Only then did Yi Yun glance at the bald man. His expression was no difference from the one a person had when looking at trash on the streets.

The cold man was appalled. The stranger had attacked too quickly. Furthermore, the token was an artifact refined by a

refining master. It was extremely solid. How could it be easily shattered with a stomp? The ground was not harder than the token. Logically speaking, the ground should have shattered instead. How did he do it?

"Bro, I don't care who you are. You are in big trouble to attack Martial Numinous clansmen in Martial City!" The cold man retreated rapidly. As he retreated he shouted and reached his hand out to touch his interspatial ring.

But!

With a whoosh, Yi Yun's figure appeared instantly in front of him. He kicked him straight in the chest!

"Wah!" The cold man spewed a mouthful of blood. His chest depressed from the kick as his bones shattered. His organs were reduced to mush yet he was still, unluckily, alive.

Immediately following that, Yi Yun returned to the spot in front of the bald man.

"You... you dare kill people from Martial Numinous Palace..." The bald man looked at Yi Yun in panic.

"So noisy." Yi Yun lifted his foot and stomped down.

With a crack, the bald man's neck broke. He stared with widened eyes as he took his last breath.

Chapter 1380: Concealed Truth

In a blink of an eye, the two Martial Numinous Palace men were dead. Xiaoqing, who was wallowing in despair just a moment ago, just watched as Yi Yun approached her. She could not believe whatever she had just seen.

"There's no need for you to be afraid. I won't harm you. I'm the person they mentioned who killed Li Yunfeng," said Yi Yun as he looked at the pale Xiaoqing.

"Ah? You... you..." Xiaoqing looked at Yi Yun in astonishment. Yi Yun did not fear Xiaoqing leaking news of the murder. After all, he was planning to take her away with him.

Xiaoqing took a long while to calm herself. She obviously knew who Li Yunfeng was. A core disciple of the Martial Numinous clan had been killed by this stranger just like that?

She stood up and bowed at Yi Yun. "Young Master, thank you for saving me. Now you are implicated on my behalf. For you to kill people from the Martial Numinous Palace just like that..."

"It doesn't help to worry about it now since they are already dead. Besides, I have already killed Li Yunfeng. They are nothing compared to him," said Yi Yun nonchalantly.

It was certain that if Xiaoqing were to have been taken away by the duo, she would definitely have ended up in a tragic state. She might've even suffered a fate worse than death. In that context, finishing off the duo so quickly was going too easy on them.

"Young Master, might I ask where Old Master Wang and the rest are?" Xiaoqing probed carefully.

"They are very safe," said Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was rather impressed with Xiaoqing. She had a hard time just earning a living but she continued providing financial assistance to her previous master. Such a faithful and affectionate

girl should not be implicated because of his act of murder. Therefore, Yi Yun had not hesitated to help her.

"That's good." Xiaoqing patted her chest lightly and heaved a sigh of relief. For some baffling reason, she chose to believe whatever Yi Yun said. Besides, Yi Yun had easily killed the two from Martial Numinous Palace. He was definitely very powerful. There was no reason for such a powerful person to deceive her.

"Let us leave this place first. I have some questions for you," said Yi Yun. When he killed the duo, he had already released his domain, sealing off two hundred feet around him. It guaranteed that no auras leaked out.

After the incident, there was no way Xiaoqing could return home. When she heard what Yi Yun said, she naturally nodded in agreement.

Minutes after Yi Yun departed with Xiaoqing, a group of people appeared in the remote alley.

Li Jiuxiao broke the space that had been sealed shut by the domain. His eyes gloomily took in the two corpses on the ground. With an angry bellow, a flame immediately leaped forward and enveloped the two corpses.

"Good-for-nothings!" Li Jiuxiao thought angrily.

They had failed the simple errand of capturing a lowly slave.

Worst of all, the murderer that killed Li Yunfeng dared to kill his men right under his nose!

The lowly slave named Xiaoqing was definitely no match for the duo. The only possible culprit was the one who had killed Li Yunfeng.

Li Jiuxiao felt that he would not be able to hold back his rage if the culprit was not captured quickly.

At the same time, Yi Yun had brought Xiaoqing to a remote yard

in Martial City.

He used a simple trick to conceal Xiaoqing's aura, so as to temporarily prevent the Martial Numinous Palace from tracking her.

"Young Master, can I first meet Old Master and the rest?" whispered Xiaoqing.

Yi Yun nodded. "No problem."

He summoned the God Advent Tower and waved his stretched out hand. Xiaoqing immediately felt a suction.

She was alarmed but she knew that it was a spatial artifact. She did not resist and was sucked into the God Advent Tower.

After a while, she came out of the God Advent Tower. She had a smile on her face but she was crying too.

When she saw Yi Yun, she immediately bowed and thanked him. "Thank you, Young Master Yi. You saved Old Master's entire family..."

"Alright, I have a few questions I would like to ask you," said Yi Yun.

"Young Master, please go ahead," said Xiaoqing.

"How did you end up in your present predicament? Aren't you supposed to be serving Madam Wang? What happened? Did she chase you out as well?" Yi Yun asked directly.

Xiaoqing was taken aback before she shook her head. "No, that's not the case. My Madam did not chase me out..."

With that said, tears began dripping down her face like falling beads.

"Madam has actually been placed under house arrest. I was chased out by the ones who did it. They have switched the female attendants that serve Madam with their people. But instead of service, it is actually more surveillance."

What Xiaoqing said caught Yi Yun by surprise. He originally believed that it was highly probable that the poisoning of Wang Mu was his wife's scheme. If not, why would she be preparing to marry someone else before Wang Mu was even dead?

But now, it seemed that there were some concealed truths behind the matter according to Xiaoqing.

Xiaoqing wiped her tears and continued, "Before I was chased out, Madam secretly told me that she regretted finding the ruin. Life did not have such an opportunity planned for them so the obtaining of such an opportunity would cause their deaths."

"Ruin? What ruin?" asked Yi Yun.

If it was a huge opportunity, it was not difficult to understand Wang Mu's misfortune. Someone had eyed his discovery and wanted it for themselves. Therefore, they secretly poisoned Wang Mu and put his wife under house arrest.

Wang Mu was a perfect example of the saying: no weal without woe.

Xiaoqing hesitated for a moment. In the beginning, she was a little hesitant to tell Yi Yun the secret of the ruin, but on further thought, the ruin had caused Wang Mu to be fatally ill and Wang Mu's wife to enter a life worse than death. She might as well tell Yi Yun.

"From what Madam said, it's an ancient herbal garden. Those people already know its precise location. However, opening it is rather troublesome. They have been constantly forcing Madam to do certain things..." As Xiaoqing recounted, she could not help but weep. She had been adopted by Wang Mu's wife from a young age. Instead of calling it a master-servant relationship, it was more like a mother-daughter relationship.

"As for the exact details of the herbal garden, I do not know anything about it. Only Madam and Mister Wang know," said

Xiaoqing.

After she finished, she looked uneasily at Yi Yun.

She had learned from the God Advent Tower that Yi Yun had no relationship with the Wang family. He had killed Li Yunfeng only in passing. If Old Man Wang had not given Yi Yun an Entry Pass, he might not have received Yi Yun's help.

And although the herbal garden was very valuable, Yi Yun might not be willing to fight the Martial Numinous Palace for it.

If Yi Yun did not wish to get involved, it would be hopeless for her mistress.

And indeed, Xiaoqing's worry was not without reason. Yi Yun would not go through so much trouble just to save Wang Mu's wife.

However, the herbal garden was enough to entice Yi Yun greatly.

Ancient herbal garden...

For it to be prefaced with the word ancient, it probably meant that it had existed for tens of millions of years or even more than a hundred million years.

Such a long period of time would typically imply that most of the herbs grown in the herbal garden had withered.

And if it were a withered herbal garden, there was no value to it. There had to be something unique about the herbal garden that ensured that the spirit herbs within were well preserved. What kind of herbs could they be?

If there were truly rare herbs growing in the ancient herbal garden, they would be priceless.

Chapter 1381: Mind Loss Gu

"Your mistress is presently in Martial Numinous Palace?" asked Yi Yun.

Xiaoqing replied, "Madam has been placed under house arrest by those people. As for where she is exactly, even I don't know. However, I do know that the person marrying Madam is named Li Yunshang. I have always had the suspicion that it was Li Yunshang who caused Master Wang to be in his present state."

"Li Yunshang..."

Yi Yun nodded. The memories he obtained from searching Li Yunfeng's soul included Li Yunshang. He originally believed that Wang Mu's wife was a vicious woman and had abandoned her husband to seek out another man; therefore, he did not pay attention to Li Yunshang.

But things were different now. Yi Yun asked Xiaoqing a few more questions, filling the gaps in his understanding.

By the end of their conversation, the entire situation became more apparent to Yi Yun.

Li Yunshang was Li Yunfeng's cousin. There was a huge age gap between them. Furthermore, Li Yunshang was a lot more talented than Li Yunfeng. The two of them were on completely different levels of strength. Li Yunshang was already a candidate to be the Martial Numinous clan's Elder. He was the the most highly-regarded person in the Li family's younger generation.

The Li family was very influential in the Martial Numinous clan. As the Li family had a very unique heritage, they produced many alchemists. The Heaven Refinement Pavilion was actually mainly run by the Li family. For both of these reasons, the Li family controlled a huge amount of resources. Few people in the Martial Numinous clan would dare offend the Li family.

"That Li Jiuxiao is indeed considered quite a figure in the Martial Numinous clan. However, his strength is nothing much. He's only an ordinary Divine Lord. The people involved in Wang Mu's predicament are all from the Li family. It's very likely that the Li family is responsible for his current state."

Yi Yun guessed that the Martial Numinous clan did not know of the Li family's machinations against Wang Mu. It was a secret operation of the Li family's design and only the essential people within the Li family knew of it. Even Li Yunfeng did not know. If he had, Yi Yun would have understood the entire situation when he searched his soul.

After the Li family learned that Wang Mu and his wife had obtained the location of the ancient herbal garden, they secretly disabled Wang Mu and seized his wife. It was all done to usurp the herbal garden for themselves. They did not even include the Martial Numinous clan in their plans.

"I'll take a trip to the Li family first!"

Yi Yun quickly made the decision. He knew from his memories what Wang Mu's wife looked like. Furthermore, the Li family was focused on alchemy, so it had few experts. As long as he was careful, they did not pose much danger.

"Thank you for helping, Young Master."

Upon hearing what Yi Yun said, Xiaoqing's face revealed a look of delight. From the looks of it, Yi Yun was interested in the ancient herbal garden.

If Yi Yun managed to find her mistress, there was a chance that she would be saved as well. Now that Madam Wang's situation was still unclear, Xiaoqing was extremely worried about her.

"It's nothing. I'm doing it for my own interests, too. I happen to need some herbs." Yi Yun did not conceal his intentions. He was capable of heroic deeds but this particular matter was a

challenging one. It could even endanger his life. It was impossible for Yi Yun to just sacrifice himself to save others, but it was different when rewards were involved.

"You cannot be found by the Martial Numinous Palace now. Why don't you spend this time with Wang Mu's family?" suggested Yi Yun.

"Okay, thank you very much, Young Master." Xiaoqing was overjoyed as she immediately nodded. Following that, she was sucked into the God Advent Tower that Yi Yun summoned out.

Yi Yun put away the God Advent Tower and looked around. With a flash, he vanished from where he stood. The next instant, he appeared several kilometers away. He walked casually into the main street and joined the crowds.

Yi Yun naturally knew where the Li household was after probing Li Yunfeng's memories. He even had a general idea of how security in the Li household was, as well as where the important members of the Li family lived.

He soon arrived at a spot a few thousand feet away from the Li household. He entered a tea shop, ordered, and slowly drank his tea. He waited until nightfall before he noiselessly crept up to the wall by the Li family's backyard. With a flash, he directly entered the Li household.

A bright moon hung high in the night sky. It draped the ground with a faint layer of silver. However, the bright moon failed to illuminate Yi Yun's shadow.

Yi Yun silently strolled through the Li family's backyard like a intelligent cat. Wherever he passed, space would distort, completely concealing his presence. As such, even when Yi Yun approached the guards, they failed to notice anything.

The strongest person in the Li family was Li Yunshang's father, Li Qijian. He was the patriarch of the Li family.

Yi Yun would dread it if he had to fight Li Qijian but according to Li Yunfeng's memories, Li Qijian had been in seclusion for several years. A person in seclusion was fully focused on cultivation so Yi Yun was not afraid that he would be discovered by him.

Following the layout according to the memories, Yi Yun slowly approached Li Yunshang's residence. He believed that was where he would most likely find Wang Mu's wife.

...

At that moment in the Li household—

Li Jiuxiao's figure landed inside a yard. He was fuming with anger as the aura he released sent quakes throughout the yard. If not for the array formation protecting it, the house might have already collapsed.

The servants in the yard kept silent.

"Uncle, don't be angry over Yunfeng any longer. I'm sad for Yunfeng's passing too."

A somewhat neutral sounding voice was heard as a man in white walked into the yard.

He was none other than Li Yunshang.

He had long hair and he held a jade flute in his hand. His clothes fluttered in the wind, making him look like a distinguished scholar of the mortal world.

Li Jiuxiao sighed. "If Yunfeng had your strength, he would not have suffered such an outcome."

Li Yunshang sighed lightly and said, "It's truly a pity for Yunfeng, Uncle. However, don't let the anger consume you. We still have an important matter to take care of. Once it is done, we will find some herbal treasures that will definitely improve your body. Your strength will be further enhanced. When that time comes, you might even be able to have offspring more excellent than Yunfeng."

I believe he will rest in peace in the netherworld, knowing that our family is stronger."

Upon hearing Li Yunshang's words, Li Jiuxiao felt enlivened. Indeed, if they found the ancient herbal garden, his strength could improve once again. In comparison, the loss of a son would be something he could view as an acceptable loss. He could just have another one.

"Are you done with that woman?"

Li Yunshang nodded. "Almost done. I have already fed her a Mind Loss Gu. I can control some of her actions. In a few days, her mind will be completely under my control."

"Alright, that's good..."

Li Jiuxiao drew in a deep breath. His nephew had a myriad of methods at his disposal and he was very vicious. Wang Mu had succumbed to him without even knowing it.

As for Wang Mu's wife, Li Yunshang had used another method. He did not silence her but instead aimed to slowly take control of her mind. He planned on adding her to his harem and slowly using her for dual cultivation.

Even Li Jiuxiao felt a chill down his back when he saw such relentless schemes. In the future, when Li Yunshang had fully developed his strength and became the Li family's patriarch, it was unknown what was in store for him. Regardless, Li Jiuxiao did not wish to offend his nephew. If he made a wrong move, there might come a time when he ended up succumbing to Li Yunshang's tricks without even knowing it.

Upon realizing this, Li Jiuxiao shook his head and said, "Yunshang, have a rest. I still have some pills to refine so that I can treat that guest..."

As Li Jiuxiao spoke, he began walking to his alchemy lab.

As for Li Yunshang, he returned to his residence. Following that,

a woman with an enchanting figure and foxy eyes walked out from a tiny yard.

"Young Master Yunshang, you are finally back."

The woman helped Li Yunshang onto a couch before she knelt down and began taking off his shoes.

Li Yunshang allowed the woman to serve him as he asked, "Any updates on the woman?"

The woman began massaging Li Yunshang's feet with the perfect touch. Every knead was precise and even had a certain nomological charm. Clearly, the woman was an expert as well. She was definitely not a useless flower vase; yet, she was willing to act subservient to Li Yunshang.

"She's been in a daze all day. She just sits there all day. I have no idea what's running through her mind."

"I see." Li Yunshang nodded. The Mind Loss Gu's effects were turning more apparent. In a few days, her mind would fall under his complete control, making her into a perfect sex slave he could use. When that time came, he could use her to cultivate in his 'Pure Bliss Sutra.'

Upon thinking of this, the corners of Li Yunshang's mouth curved up. Wang Mu's wife had a unique bloodline. She was the perfect tool for his cultivation of the Pure Bliss Sutra. Unfortunately, Wang Mu had wasted a perfectly good treasure by taking his wife's primordial Yin. Li Yunshang had long wanted this woman for himself.

Meanwhile, there was no one in the yard. Space began to slightly distort as Yi Yun stood silently there.

He had heard the entire conversation between Li Jiuxiao and Li Yunshang.

"Mind Loss Gu... This Li Yunshang sure is vicious." Yi Yun looked coldly at the spot where Li Yunshang had stood.

However, he would only stir the Li family if he killed him now.

Yi Yun turned to look at where the female servant had walked out from. He would not be surprised if Wang Mu's wife was located inside the small yard.

There were a few guards patrolling the yard's interior. At the same time, there were a few female servants waiting by the door. And he could sense a person inside the building. It was very likely Wang Mu's wife.

"Since I want to access the herbal garden, saving Wang Mu's wife is only right. It's not only for me to gain information, it also allows me to repay the favor to them." Yi Yun had such thoughts as he infiltrated the yard without being detected.

The people in the yard did not discover Yi Yun at all. Soon, Yi Yun came to a spot outside a building. All he needed to do was put Wang Mu's wife into the God Advent Tower and secretly sneak away.

But at that moment, something out of the ordinary happened!

Yi Yun suddenly sensed a cold aura rapidly sweep past the area above the small yard. Following that, the aura rapidly locked onto him!

Yi Yun instantly felt his limbs turn cold.

Who is it!?

Yi Yun had been especially careful in everything he did tonight. Apart from Li Qijian, Yi Yun did not believe that anyone would be capable of discovering him.

Could Li Qijian have exited seclusion?

That's not right!

Yi Yun suddenly sensed that the cold aura was familiar. An image that left him stifled appeared in his mind.

The aura belonged to... Myriad God Patriarch!!

Yi Yun suddenly recalled that Li Jiuxiao had mentioned that he was refining pills for a guest to treat his injuries. Could the injured guest be Myriad God Patriarch?

Chapter 1382: Enemies Often Cross Each Other's Paths

"Yi Yun! It was indeed you!" A voice filled with hatred roared angrily in Yi Yun's ears. The voice belonged to none other than the Myriad God Patriarch!

Yi Yun's heart tightened. He should have realized that if Myriad God Patriarch lived, he would be heavily injured by Old Snake. So no matter where he went, he would first seek out a local alchemist to treat him. It was very possible for him to encounter Myriad God Patriarch in the Li household.

However, what truly baffled Yi Yun was that he had used the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book to transform himself. It had never failed him; yet, he was still recognized by Myriad God Patriarch. How did that happen?

Concealing his body lost its meaning at that point in time. All of Yi Yun's Yuan Qi surged as he raised his speed to the maximum and charged straight out. He was as fast as lightning, so much so that even the patrolling guards did not manage to react in time. All they felt was a gust of wind blow past them.

Boom!

Yi Yun charged right out of the Li household. Simultaneously, a tiny figure suddenly appeared above the little yard. He was covered in a cloak, with only his aged and abnormal face revealed. He frantically swept the little yard with bloodshot eyes before charging in the direction that Yi Yun had fled in.

"The Heavens have eyes after all. They have allowed me to meet you here! It's all because of you that I have ended up in my present predicament. You think you can escape?" Myriad God Patriarch's face was distorted. Yi Yun had snatched the Ascending Dragon Cauldron from him, the thing he had been studying for countless

years. The aura of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and Yi Yun had been ingrained into his mind, two things that he would never forget.

Yi Yun had infiltrated the Li family and got just a short distance away from him. This resulted in his discovery. Myriad God Patriarch would naturally take the chance to seek revenge on Yi Yun and snatch the Ascending Dragon Cauldron back.

He immediately took off in pursuit when he suddenly felt a sharp pain in his chest. His body could not help but tremble.

As he had encountered Yi Yun again, the upheaval in emotions was just too intense that it caused his injuries to act up again.

A few figures appeared at that moment. Li Jiuxiao and Li Yunshang were there too.

Li Jiuxiao was filled with rage and surprise. He had sensed Myriad God Patriarch and at the same time, sensed an aura fly out of his Li household rapidly. Who was it that infiltrated his Li family late in the night without him discovering it?

"Fellow Daoist Myriad, what's going on?!"

Li Jiuxiao looked at Myriad God Patriarch warily. He already had one hand placed on his interspatial ring. The elder acted mysteriously and claimed to have the surname of Myriad. Li Jiuxiao did not know his exact identity. Were it not for the high price he offered, Li Jiuxiao would definitely not have agreed to treat his injuries.

Myriad God Patriarch knitted his brows. He naturally wasn't going to explain how he knew Yi Yun. It would only result in more people coveting the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

However, Myriad God Patriarch still needed Li Jiuxiao to help him refine pills that could treat his injuries, so he did not wish to offend him. He said, "Someone infiltrated your Li household late into the night and here you are, questioning me? How would I

know? I should be the one asking you."

As he spoke, Myriad God Patriarch's figure flashed. He had vanished into the night as he continued his pursuit of Yi Yun!

"Infiltrated the Li household late into the night?"

Li Yunshang's brows twitched. He looked at the tiny yard that Yi Yun had appeared in. It was his, and the person staying in the yard was Wang Mu's wife Yuan Ling.

The Li household was large, with hundreds of buildings. It was too much of a coincidence that the infiltrator chose Yuan Ling's room.

It had to be that the person was there for Yuan Ling!

Li Jiuxiao clearly realized this. "He was here for that woman? Could it be... that he was the one who killed Yunfeng?!"

Upon coming to this realization, Li Jiuxiao burned with immediate rage. Apart from that person, who else would want to save the woman?

This person had killed his son and his subordinates, and took the lowly slave away. Now, he was even emboldened enough to infiltrate his Li family!

If not for Myriad God Patriarch's discovery, the woman would have been taken away without them detecting it.

"He won't be able to escape while in my Martial Numinous clan's territory! Chase after him!"

Soon, more than a dozen figures shot out from the Li household, heading in the direction Yi Yun had fled.

At that moment, Myriad God Patriarch was already hundreds of kilometers away. He had locked onto the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's aura. Although it was already very far, just a sliver of it was enough for him to watch it intently like a venomous snake.

"Yi Yun, you won't be able to escape!" Myriad God Patriarch

roared furiously. His voice rumbled like thunder in the sky as it penetrated Yi Yun's ears.

The escaping Yi Yun frowned as he accelerated even more.

Every last bit of his Yuan Qi surged as he suddenly turned into a blur, like a floating light and passing shadow, making it difficult for anyone to pursue him.

"Oh?" Myriad God Patriarch sensed that the aura was rapidly creating a distance from him. He was astounded. Thinking back to Yi Yun's aura he sensed when he detected him, Yi Yun was apparently at the first-storey Dao Palace. But now, it was far from that.

"Darn bastard. He has actually... broken through to the Supremacy realm. How... how is this possible!?"

Myriad God Patriarch found it unbelievable. It had only been a few years! How was Yi Yun making breakthroughs this fast?

A Supremacy cultivation level made one quite a figure anywhere in the Sinkhole.

Could it be because of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron? Myriad God Patriarch rejected that thought almost immediately. The Ascending Dragon Cauldron was definitely not that heaven-defying.

The moment he thought of Yi Yun obtaining the Dragon Emperor Technique, his yearning to skin Yi Yun and drink his blood turned intense. All of that should have been his!

"No matter how much you improve yourself, you are not my match. Continue fleeing. The more you flee, the more you will reel in despair when I catch you!" Myriad God Patriarch released a sanguine aura as he increased his speed too.

The sanguine aura was strange and sinister. It resembled a blood cloud in the sky as it surged towards Yi Yun.

...

"He should be heavily injured and incomparable to what he was back then..."

After his initial flustered shock, Yi Yun had gradually calmed down. The strength Myriad God Patriarch exuded was much weaker than it was back in the pocket world.

If Yi Yun had encountered the Myriad God Patriarch of that period, the outcome would have been disastrous.

Yi Yun did not know what mystic technique Myriad God Patriarch had used to fool Old Snake, but for Old Snake to think he was dead, the final strike must have been extremely powerful.

Myriad God Patriarch definitely had to pay a tremendous price to escape from death!

Furthermore, Myriad God Patriarch had already been approaching his end. Such a person's potential had long been expended and his cultivation level was beginning to decline. Once he was heavily injured, it was very likely he could suffer a fall in cultivation realm.

After Old Snake was injured, he lived for tens of millions of years without ever managing to recover from it. Myriad God Patriarch was far inferior to Old Snake so it was impossible for him to recover his peak strength without encountering a huge opportunity.

As for himself, Yi Yun had already broken through to the Supremacy realm. He now had means to defend himself against ordinary Divine Lords.

After such careful analysis, Yi Yun thought that perhaps Myriad God Patriarch was not that terrifying anymore.

Of course, this was only Yi Yun's analysis. Yi Yun would not dare risk his life to confirm it.

"I have the Purple Crystal to replenish my Yuan Qi and I have the Dragon Emperor Technique to stimulate my vital potential. I refuse to believe I won't be able to escape your pursuit."

Chapter 1383: Refining the Mark

A blood cloud was far behind Yi Yun, but still engaged in relentless pursuit. Myriad God Patriarch's perception stuck to Yi Yun constantly like a maggot.

But then, Yi Yun suddenly tore open space and tunneled into it. He was well-versed in spatial dimension laws so traveling short distances through space posed no problems for him.

Once he entered another spatial dimension, Myriad God Patriarch's lock on him was severed.

It would be absolutely impossible for him to find Yi Yun again in the vast sea of people that milled around the city.

Myriad God Patriarch immediately sensed Yi Yun's disappearance. He was momentarily surprised but almost immediately, he suffused a cold smile.

Yi Yun had indeed grown in strength extremely quickly. It had caught him by surprise; however, regardless of the methods Yi Yun employed, it was impossible for Yi Yun to escape from him.

Moments later, Yi Yun tore open space and suddenly appeared above a desolate wilderness.

However, Yi Yun immediately felt a jolt in his heart. He could still sense Myriad God Patriarch's gaze on him despite his tunneling through space and creating a huge distance between them.

"This darn bastard..." The glint in Yi Yun's dimmed. Myriad God Patriarch had likely used a mystic technique to completely lock onto him.

Even if he were to enter another space, he would still be discovered by Myriad God Patriarch once he came out.

This made tunneling through space lose any meaning. Yi Yun

flew rapidly as he headed into the distance.

After a day and night, Yi Yun had already covered an unknown distance. As for Myriad God Patriarch's aura, it was constantly tailing him from far away.

At that moment, Yi Yun's speed suddenly began to slow down.

"After expending so much Yuan Qi over such a long period of time, that little bastard must not have much Yuan Qi left," thought Myriad God Patriarch.

But just as he had such a thought, his expression changed into one of shock.

Yi Yun's speed shot up abruptly and it was still accelerating. He was even faster than he previously was.

Could it be that Yi Yun had not been giving his all this whole time? Not only that, he should have long used up his Yuan Qi. So how was he able to produce such a surge in speed?

Following that, Yi Yun continued to maintain that high speed.

Myriad God Patriarch became more and more alarmed. Such expenditure of energy would have drained an average Supremacy a long time ago; yet, Yi Yun seemed to have an endless reserve of Yuan Qi.

Slowly, Myriad God Patriarch had no choice but to admit one truth: Yi Yun was great at escaping.

Instead, the pursuit was beginning to take its toll on Myriad God Patriarch. He was about to suffer a relapse from his old injuries, the terrible ones inflicted by Old Snake.

And once he came to even a momentary stop, Yi Yun would fly far into the distance like an arrow.

"How does he do it!?" Myriad God Patriarch's eyes were cold. Regardless of how good Yi Yun was at escaping, he was determined to not let him off.

He had already locked onto Yi Yun. No matter where Yi Yun hid, he had the means to find him.

And at that moment, in a mountain valley extremely far away, Yi Yun, who was escaping at full speed, suddenly came to a halt.

He stayed inside the valley and all the beasts in the valley prostrated themselves and trembled.

As he breathed, his abdomen sounded like rumbling thunder. His mouth and nose emitted sounds that resembled a dragon's roar.

As he escaped, Yi Yun had used the Dragon Emperor Technique to stimulate his vital potential. Simultaneously, he had used the Purple Crystal to replenish his Yuan Qi so as to maintain an ultra-endurance. Even Myriad God Patriarch could not keep up with him.

However, Yi Yun knew that Myriad God Patriarch would never give up.

The lock Myriad God Patriarch had planted on him was not going away.

But in fact, while he was fleeing, Yi Yun had already begun searching his body using the Purple Crystal. Finally, he had discovered the method Myriad God Patriarch had used to hone in on his position.

Through a mystic technique, Myriad God Patriarch had planted a concealed mark on him.

Previously, Yi Yun did not have the luxury of time to deal with the mark while escaping. However, he finally had the time now.

Yi Yun sat down in the valley and began refining the mark away.

In the remote valley, dragon roars could be heard from time to time, and True Dragon phantoms would appear to fly in the sky.

At that moment, the recuperating Myriad God Patriarch suddenly opened his eyes. They were filled with anger.

"My mark!" He could sense that his mark was being refined away.

Pa!

The mark was completely erased as Myriad God Patriarch let out a dull grunt. At the same time, he lost track of Yi Yun's location.

"Damn it!"

His mark had been extremely well hidden. He never expected that Yi Yun would be capable of discovering it and even have the ability to refine it away.

Once he lost track of Yi Yun's location, it would prove difficult to find Yi Yun again.

He was afraid that Yi Yun would flee further and leave the Martial Numinous continent.

This thought infuriated Myriad God Patriarch to no end. He reached out his hand and struck. The boulder beneath him was immediately pulverized as the ground beneath him sank ten feet. All life within a five-kilometer radius was obliterated.

These living being's souls, flesh, and blood formed a bloody mist that surged toward Myriad God Patriarch. He opened his mouth and swallowed all the bloody mist into his abdomen. His corpse-like face immediately suffused an abnormal tinge of blood red.

"Yi Yun!"

Myriad God Patriarch roared as a hideous face manifested in the sky. It opened its mouth wide and bellowed as the voice rumbled far into the distance...

...

Sou!

Just as a blood-colored worm leaped up, it was caught by Yi Yun.

He squeezed, and the blood-colored worm immediately let out a tragic cry, transforming into a bloody mist. Amid the bloody mist,

Yi Yun even saw Myriad God Patriarch's furious face.

However, with a flick of Yi Yun's finger, the bloody mist was burnt to nothingness. The indignant face of Myriad God Patriarch was also burnt away.

Yi Yun had finally escaped Myriad God Patriarch after vanquishing the mark.

"It's quite impossible to save Wang Mu's wife now. Apart from Myriad God Patriarch, it's likely that the Li family is also pursuing me," thought Yi Yun.

However, it was also impossible for Yi Yun to simply give up the herbal garden.

Inside his God Advent Tower was Wang Mu.

"I was lacking the herbs needed previously, so all I could do was seal off Wang Mu's vitality. Perhaps, I should seek out the missing herbs to awaken him first."

Yi Yun muttered to himself.

He stood up and looked in the direction of Martial City.

Be it Myriad God Patriarch or the Li family, the last thing they would imagine is that Yi Yun would dare return to Martial City right after he escaped their pursuit.

Furthermore, Yi Yun was now certain that his judgment of Myriad God Patriarch's present strength was right after his successful escape.

This also gave Yi Yun a little more confidence.

Yi Yun was in no hurry. He continued meditating in the valley for a few days before standing up when he was restored to his peak state.

He was millions of kilometers away from Martial City. He conjured a spatial mark and tore open a spatial corridor. Following that, Yi Yun's figure flashed and vanished inside it.

After Yi Yun left, all the beasts in the valley finally dared to resume their normal activities again. It was as though a humanoid True Dragon had come to the valley over the past few days. The disruption of life's natural order had repressed them into inaction.

Chapter 1384: Greed

As the largest city of the Martial Numinous clan, Martial City had countless people visiting it on a daily basis. There were more than ten entrances into the city, and all of them were guarded by members of the Li family. However, it had been more than ten days since Yi Yun's infiltration. The Li family guards no longer had a strict attitude towards their duties.

They were from the high and mighty Martial Numinous clan after all. They were above menial chores like guarding the gates. But now, guarding the gates was exactly what they were doing, and all because of an audacious mortal-born.

When they heard the news, they believed that the mortal-born was already lucky enough to escape. Under such circumstances, was there any point to them guarding of the gates?

Therefore, even when Yi Yun walked right in front of a member of the Li family, all he received was a glance and nothing more.

Martial City was large and Yi Yun had used a different entrance from the previous one he took. After he entered the city, he arrived in another city district.

Yi Yun did not know how Myriad God Patriarch had discovered him. However, after racking his brains, he believed that it was very likely the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Yi Yun sealed the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's aura with the Purple Crystal before his trip into the city. Furthermore, he had the Star Transference Heaven Changing Book. He refused to believe that Myriad God Patriarch would find him this time.

"I'll purchase the herbs for Wang Mu first."

The herbs that Yi Yun needed for the concoction of Wang Mu's medicine were not expensive. However, they were extremely rare. He could only buy them from a medicinal clinic of a certain scale.

He asked on the streets and after learning of a medicinal clinic's name, he headed for it.

"Rejuvenation Pavilion. It's apparently quite a good medicinal clinic. It's also a little related to the Heaven Refinement Pavilion." Yi Yun stood by the door and took a glance before walking in.

The Rejuvenation Pavilion was a lot smaller than the Heaven Refinement Pavilion. There were only two attendants and one man that looked like a store manager behind the counter.

Yi Yun headed straight for the counter and placed a list on it. "I want to purchase these herbs."

The manager first took a glance at the list before he slowly looked up. He was taken aback when he did so.

"It's you?"

Yi Yun recognized the manager too. He was the thin middle-aged alchemist he had encountered back at the Heaven Refinement Pavilion.

Back then, Yi Yun's appearance had not been seen by anyone from the Li family. Nor did the Li family know that the mortal-born that had failed to buy the herbs was really a disguised Yi Yun. Therefore, Yi Yun continued using that same disguise. But he never expected to encounter the thin alchemist again.

It was no wonder the people who told him about the Rejuvenation Pavilion said that it was related to the Heaven Refinement Pavilion. It was actually run by the thin alchemist.

He was only an ordinary alchemist in the Heaven Refinement Pavilion but was able to open another medicinal clinic in the city under the endorsement of the Heaven Refinement Pavilion and the Martial Numinous clan.

The thin alchemist gave the list in his hand an amused look before he stared back at Yi Yun. He had a derisive smile on his face.

"What did I say last time? That you would soon realize the Martial Numinous clan reigns supreme in Martial City. As long as you wish to buy herbs, anything precious will need to go through the Martial Numinous clan."

"Hehehehe, we meet once again. How about it? Are you going to sign the contract to serve my clan or..."

The thin alchemist raised his head as though he was looking at Yi Yun through his nostrils. He naturally felt delighted that he so quickly gained an opportunity to smack Yi Yun in the face.

Yi Yun knitted his brows slightly. "I have no interest in signing a contract! I just want all the pills and herbs on this list."

"Heh heh." The alchemist sneered as he slowly twirled his thin mustache. "You should really be willing to sacrifice something after having refused someone's first overture. If you want to buy the herbs, sure! The herbs you want to buy, especially the Autumn Pine, can only be found here or at the Heaven Refinement Pavilion. I won't beat around the bush. These things will cost you a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus. Hand it over!"

With that said, the middle-aged alchemist leaned back as he smiled at Yi Yun.

From his point of view, a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus was an extremely precious item. Even Martial Numinous alchemists did not have one, let alone mortal-borns.

He did not care if he made the sale or not. All he did, he did to entertain himself with Yi Yun.

Although he could not identify the medicine Yi Yun wanted to create from the listed herbs, Autumn Pine was used to heal injuries. That meant that he needed to save a life and it was not something that could be delayed. He wanted to watch Yi Yun sweat as he faced this dilemma.

"A Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus?" Yi Yun sneered. The

herbs were not even worth a tenth of a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus.

"What? Can't you afford it? If you can't, scram. Don't hold me up from running my business," said the middle-aged alchemist as he flapped his fan.

At that moment, his words came to a sudden halt as though his neck was being clasped. He was also staring with widened eyes.

A Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus had been thrown onto his counter.

The middle-aged alchemist looked at Yi Yun in astonishment. He never imagined that Yi Yun would actually produce one.

"Here's the money. I want the herbs," said Yi Yun coldly. There was no way he was forgetting the alchemist.

The way the middle-aged alchemist looked at Yi Yun changed. He originally believed that Yi Yun was a pauper but now, the look he gave Yi Yun was a little strange.

The punk was truly extravagant to use a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus to purchase such cheap herbs.

He did not believe that Yi Yun was a retard who would buy cheap goods at a hugely inflated price. It meant that the Autumn Pine was extremely important to Yi Yun. He really was using it to save a life.

A thought came to him and he added, "When I said one Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus, it was only the total price of the list of herbs. However, there is tax as well. We need to pay our taxes to the Martial Numinous clan for every sale made. You are also responsible for the tax. Add on another fifty million mid-grade Spirit Jade."

The middle-aged alchemist grinned as he stretched his hand out. He was certain that Yi Yun was wealthy and in desperate need of the Autumn Pine. It would be going easy on Yi Yun if he did not

fully take the chance to rip him off.

The glint in Yi Yun's eyes dimmed. He took out five interspatial rings and placed them neatly on the counter. "Here's the fifty million."

Yi Yun did not want trouble while Myriad God Patriarch was inside Martial City. However, the alchemist's actions had tried the limits of his patience.

"Hehe, you really do have it." The middle-aged alchemist looked at Yi Yun like he was a fat lamb for the slaughter. He stroked his chin and silently sent a mental imprint to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun instantly noticed it. It was a tracing mark!

He did not react to it and feigned ignorance.

"Go, get the herbs he wants," instructed the middle-aged alchemist.

Soon, Yi Yun was given a few bags of herbs.

After receiving the herbs, Yi Yun did not even give the alchemist a second look. He walked straight out of Rejuvenation Pavilion.

With the herbs in hand, Yi Yun left Martial City immediately and acted warily.

He quickly reached a desolate land that was five hundred kilometers away from Martial City. Yi Yun came to a sudden halt when he arrived.

He sneered and leisurely turned his head back. A few figures suddenly appeared behind him.

There were five people, with four of them having eighth or ninth-storey Dao Palaces. The last one was a half-step Supremacy.

"You sold me the herbs at ridiculously high price and now even have thoughts of robbing me. Your avarice really knows no bounds."

The middle-aged alchemist who had fleeced Yi Yun was among the five. The others were unfamiliar faces.

The middle-aged alchemist roared with laughter. "It looks like you aren't that dumb after all. However, you caught on too late. How dare a mortal-born like you offend me? I'll let you know what happens to those who offend the Martial Numinous clan today!"

"You are robbing your customer in broad daylight. It's true that the rules of Martial City only exist in name," said Yi Yun as he shook his head.

"Rules? Those rules are meant for you mortal-borns. The death of a mortal-born means nothing here. Even if someone were to get suspicious, they would not investigate me," said the middle-aged alchemist disdainfully.

In fact, it wasn't often that he had such thoughts. He was only tempted because of Yi Yun's wealth. Yi Yun was able to produce a Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus and fifty million mid-grade Spirit Jade without blinking. How rich was he?

He naturally could not hold back when faced with such immense wealth.

At that moment, Yi Yun revealed a faint sinister smile. "Do you know why it took me until now to discover all of you?"

Upon seeing Yi Yun's reaction, the middle-aged alchemist felt something amiss. Similarly, a man from the Martial Numinous clan he had brought to aid him said impatiently, "Why are we letting a person that is about to die speak so much?"

"Attack!"

Instantly, all them charged toward Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's eyes flickered with killing intent. He extended his hand and touched his interspatial ring. His voice also sounded: "It's because I felt that this place is most suitable for killing when I passed by it."

Chi!

A dazzling cold glint beam lit up from Yi Yun's hand. The frost beam streaked across space and appeared suddenly before vanishing the next instant.

After the cold beam flashed, the first person that charged at Yi Yun seemed to be frozen in place.

A shallow sword mark appeared at his throat.

"Puah!"

Blood gushed out, blasting his head off.

"What!?"

The middle-aged alchemist was alarmed. The person that had just died was an eighth-storey Dao Palace warrior. Yet, he had been killed by instantly Yi Yun!?

Immediately following that, a few heads suddenly flew in different directions, splattering blood everywhere.

Puah Puah Puah!

Everyone he had brought with him had been instantly killed by Yi Yun. Even the half-step Supremacy was no exception. All he managed to do was react. He moved to block Yi Yun's strike but before he could even complete his parry, his head and body were already separated.

Just like stepping a cockroach to death was equivalent to stepping an ant to death, killing the Dao Palaces and the Supremacy were no different to Yi Yun.

The middle-aged alchemist stood rooted to his spot. His entire body turned ice cold as he found himself among four fresh corpses.

The four people had been instantly killed by Yi Yun...

Yi Yun's strength was even higher than an ordinary Supremacy's.

"How... How can you!" The middle-aged man felt suffocated. He

could clearly sense that Yi Yun was very young. How did he have such ridiculous strength?

"Don't kill me... I'm an alchemist. I can refine pills for you. Besides, I'm a nephew of the Martial Numinous clan's Elder Bai... I'll return your Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus..." The middle-aged alchemist stuttered.

Before his voice faded, Yi Yun had suddenly appeared in front of him. He raised his hand as the sword plunged.

"Swish!"

The blade cleaved down and instantly, the middle-aged alchemist's indignant and terrified look froze.

Chapter 1385: Saving Wang Mu

Yi Yun retrieved the middle-aged alchemist's interspatial ring as well as the interspatial rings of the others.

Inside the middle-aged alchemist's interspatial ring was a quite sizable number of Spirit Jade, various herbs, and his Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus.

"I guess he returned my Godly Monarch Immortal Annulus and fifty million Spirit Jade to me after all. In a way, I got this Autumn Pine as a free bonus too." The corner of Yi Yun's mouth suffused a smile.

In fact, even if the middle-aged alchemist had not robbed him, Yi Yun had planned on settling scores with him later in the night. It was not that easy to fleece him after all.

However, the middle-aged alchemist's avarice knew no bounds. He had actually planted a tracing mark on him and followed Yi Yun into the jaws of death. He ended up saving Yi Yun some time. What a thoughtful guy.

"With this, all the herbs have been gathered. I'll first refine the herbs for Wang Mu," thought Yi Yun. He gave the corpses that were strewn around a look before he flew up. In a blink of an eye, he vanished.

These people had set off to commit a sordid act of robbery. They had covered their tracks and, in an ironic twist, actually helped Yi Yun by keeping everything a secret. There was no need for Yi Yun to fret over this matter.

Yi Yun landed in a valley and set up a concealment array. Following that, he took out an alchemical cauldron and began refining the herbs.

It was not difficult to refine the cauldron of pills. Yi Yun calmed his mind and took out the herbs one after the other. He extracted

the essence of each one with the Purple Crystal and placed them inside the cauldron.

When it came to alchemy, Yi Yun's attainments had long reached that of a master. With him doing the refinement personally, the cauldron of pills was soon refined perfectly.

...

At that moment in the Martial City Li household.

The entire Li household seemed to be shrouded in a dark cloud after Yi Yun's successful infiltration. Worst of all, he had escaped safely. All of the guards and female attendants acted cautiously, afraid that they would take the brunt of Li Jiuxiao's wrath.

"Grand Elder, Young Master Yunshang has invited you over." A female attendant carefully came forward and reported the matter.

"Oh? Yunshang? What's the matter?" Li Jiuxiao's expression was gloomy. His nephew was the only person who he had any thoughts of entertaining at the moment.

After learning of Yi Yun's escape, Li Yunshang was still able to look totally calm and collected. Li Jiuxiao was completely unable to read the thoughts of his nephew.

Li Jiuxiao went to Li Yunshang's yard and asked, "Yunshang, what's the urgent matter? I cannot rest until I get some news of that mortal-born."

"Uncle, why are you so bothered by a mere pest?" Li Yunshang gave a confident smile as he said indifferently, "Compared to that pest, don't we have more important matters to tend to?"

Li Jiuxiao was taken aback. He originally believed that Li Yunshang had some news concerning Yi Yun but now he asked in pleasant surprise, "Yunshang, could it be..."

However, he immediately shook his head. "That's not right. The Mind Loss Gu was only planted in that woman recently. We are

still unable to fully control her mind. But will she at least cooperate?"

"It's true that it hasn't been long since the Mind Loss Gu was planted but I did some slight application of my other methods. I previously thought of slowly bringing her under my control to be a sex slave but after everything that has happened, it's best I kill the golden goose to prevent any trouble that a delay might bring."

"That's right. That pest has Wang Mu's family with him. Who knows what he might learn from Wang Mu," said Li Jiuxiao with a nod.

The corner of Li Yunshang's mouth curled up as he said, "Uncle, rest assured. Wang Mu has been poisoned for such a long period of time. Even if you, an expert alchemist, were to make something for him, there's no way he can regain consciousness, much less that mortal-born."

"I think it's about time. Uncle, follow me," said Li Yunshang.

Li Jiuxiao and Li Yunshang came to a secret chamber together. Just as they reached the entrance, they heard a woman's cursing screams.

"Be honest! It is your honor that Young Master has something to ask of you. How dare you defy him!"

Pa!

They heard a sharp slapping sound and at the same time, there was a dull grunt from another woman.

Li Yunshang pushed open the door and entered. A demure and beautiful woman was hung on the wall and his seductive female attendant no longer looked like her usual submissive self. She was glaring fiercely at Wang Mu's wife, Yuan Ling.

There was a clear palm print on Yuan Ling's pale face. Blood was seeping out from the corner of her mouth as well. Her eyes looked glazed over but she continued biting down on her lips to the point

of making them bleed.

"I...I..."

Li Jiuxiao swept his gaze across Yuan Ling and immediately, the corner of his eyes twitched.

A few long golden needles were stabbed into Yuan Ling's head and temples. On the other end of the needles, the female attendant had released Yuan Qi from her fingers to connect herself to them. With every movement the female attendant made, the golden needles would prick at Yuan Ling's soul. The pain was unimaginable.

This was the "slight application of other means" Li Yunshang had mentioned... It was truly quite a ruthless one.

"Yuan Ling, you really are asking for it. If you had cooperated with us in the first place, would this have happened?" Li Yunshang came before Yuan Ling and said calmly.

"Is she still refusing to speak?" Li Yunshang asked without turning his head.

The female attendant immediately said reverentially, "She hasn't said anything."

"There's fine," replied Li Yunshang. "Yuan Ling, your husband is already dead. I originally agreed to not touch your daughter but with you being so uncooperative, I will just have to change my mind."

Yuan Ling's unfocused eyes immediately widened. "You... Xiaoxiao..."

She revealed a look of disbelief. Xiaoxiao was only an ordinary child; yet, Li Yunshang had no intention of sparing her...

Also, Wang Mu had passed away...

Grief overwhelmed Yuan Ling and she could not stop the tears from flowing down her cheeks.

"With your current status, you should have long known that it's impossible to resist my Li family."

A sinister smile suffused Li Yunshang's lips. A black worm suddenly crawled out of his hand. It looked hideous and it effused a strange aura.

"Your soul is already extremely weak. If I were to accelerate the Mind Loss Gu's maturation, what do you think will happen to you? Speaking of which, here's an interesting fact. This pair of Mind Loss Gu is a couple. They are intricately connected by love. If one of them is tortured, the other would immediately squirm around in your body. It's just like your Wang Mu, isn't that so? So it's perfect. You can experience the suffering of these two Gu."

As Li Yunshang spoke, Yuan Qi arose in his hand. The black worm immediately crawled around in his palm in pain. At the same time, it opened its mouth.

A sharp scream penetrated Yuan Ling's ears immediately. At the same time, a similar scream sounded in Yuan Ling's body.

Yuan Ling's body convulsed as blood immediately spewed out from her mouth and nostrils. Her gaze turned turbid once again.

"Unfortunately, this eats away at her lifespan. Her soul has been heavily injured as well. If this goes on for long, she will even become mentally disabled," said Li Yunshang wistfully.

Yuan Ling was a good candidate for a sex slave. However, she had already been maimed. It was still possible to treat her if a huge price was paid but there was no reason for Li Yunshang to spend so much time and effort on a mere sex slave.

Upon hearing Li Yunshang's words, even Li Jiuxiao felt a chill down his back.

His nephew was indeed extremely vicious. He was willing to do such nasty acts even to a woman he fancied.

However, compared to the ancient herbal garden, how could Li

Jiuxiao be concerned with Wang Mu and Yuan Ling's outcome? He asked anxiously, "With this woman in this state, does it mean that it won't take long for her to reveal the location of the ancient herbal garden?"

"Of course. The time will come soon, so we need to make the preparations to head for the ancient herbal garden." Li Yunshang gave a faint smile.

Heading to the ancient herbal garden was an important matter to the Li family. Furthermore, it had to be kept a secret. The Martial Numinous clan was not to learn of it.

"Alright!" Li Jiuxiao smiled with his hands clasped. Compared to the ancient herbal garden, Yi Yun was nothing. As long as he obtained the herbs in the herbal garden, he could raise his strength and, when the time came, produce more offspring.

As for Yi Yun, there was no way he could escape the Li family while in the Martial Numinous continent.

...

A day later, Yi Yun's pills were finally completed.

With the pills in hand, Yi Yun entered the God Advent Tower.

Thanks to the concealment array formation, as well as the area being a remote mountain, Yi Yun was not afraid that the God Advent Tower would be discovered.

"What? Young Master, you have already refined the pills for my son? That..." Old Man Wang could hardly express his excitement when he heard Yi Yun.

In fact, he had not placed much hope on Yi Yun's attempt to treat Wang Mu.

He did not dare get his hopes extravagantly high considering how Yi Yun had already helped them.

So Yi Yun caught him by surprise by having finished refining the

pills. It left tears welling in Old Man Wang's eyes.

"Young Master, I will never forget your kindness! I wish there will come a day when I can repay you." Xiaoxiao gave a kowtow and said extremely solemnly. She had already begun practicing martial arts according to the cultivation techniques Yi Yun had given her. With her excellent talent, she had already grasped the basics. She was now a true warrior.

Yi Yun got Qing'er to help her up as he said, "Xiaoxiao, there's no need to thank me. My attempts to save your father as well as rescue your mother were all for myself."

Yi Yun did not say anything fanciful or heroic. He did plan on saving Wang Mu but now, after encountering Myriad God Patriarch, he had to weigh the odds of the huge risks that lay ahead. He was not a saint that would sacrifice himself to save others.

"Wang Mu has been poisoned for too long. He might not regain consciousness despite consuming this pill."

Young Master, don't worry. My son is already on his deathbed. If there's even a sliver of hope, it's better than nothing. Young Master, please do whatever you need to do," said Old Man Wang.

Yi Yun nodded before he entered Wang Mu's room.

Wang Mu looked the same as before. He was unconscious but his breathing had gotten even weaker.

In just over ten days, his flames of vitality had weakened greatly.

If he were still lying in bed at home, it would probably take another month for him to perish.

"You encountered me and I need the herbal garden you found. I guess there is fate between us. I'll save you this time," said Yi Yun. He extended his arm and guided an entirely green pill that was as beautiful as jade to fly out from the alchemical cauldron. A faint fragrance immediately permeated the room.

"Go!" Yi Yun moved his fingers as the pill flew to the side of Wang Mu's mouth. An extremely pure green stream began surging into Wang Mu's oral cavity.

The medicinal essence instantly melted in Wang Mu's mouth before surging through his body.

Chapter 1386: Ancient Herbal Garden

Yi Yun could clearly sense the toxins in Wang Mu's body being purged by the medicinal essence.

Wang Mu's body began to tremble gently. His dormant meridians were reacting to the newfound vitality.

But at that moment, the medicinal essence encountered an obstruction. It caused Yi Yun to frown slightly.

Wang Mu had been inflicted with this poison for too long. His meridians were well immersed in the toxic elements. After the medicinal essence surged in, it encountered various obstacles and was prevented from entering into Wang Mu's critical acupuncture points.

However, Yi Yun had accounted for this.

"Let me help you."

Two wisps of Yuan Qi manifested as flames in Yi Yun's palms. He gave Wang Mu a glance before injecting the two fire wisps into Wang Mu's dantian.

The moment they entered Wang Mu's dantian, they began to burn vigorously.

Wang Mu produced a subconscious grunt as his body began to convulse violently.

Having his dantian burned was excruciatingly painful. However, this burning process sped up the medicinal essence's flow. It also eviscerated the toxins at the same time.

Although his dantian was being burned, it was unharmed thanks to the continual nourishment from the medicinal essence. Furthermore, Yi Yun's control of the flames was extremely precise.

Wang Mu's grunt could be heard from outside. Old Man Wang and company turned anxious. However, they could only wait since

Old Man Wang remained silent. Xiaoxiao bit down on her lips and looked at the door with immense anticipation and trust in Yi Yun.

Slowly, all the toxins in Wang Mu's body were burned out of his meridians. They were cleansed once again by the medicinal essence, causing his ghastly pale face to take on a more ruddy complexion.

This process took a day and a night. It was only the next morning when Wang Mu slowly opened his eyes.

He had been unconscious for very long. He looked at Yi Yun in a daze. "You are..."

His mind wasn't clear after being unconscious for so long.

"It's good that you are awake. I still have many things to ask you but they can be temporarily put aside," said Yi Yun.

He opened the door and looked at the waiting family members.

"Go on in. He's awake," said Yi Yun.

"That...is great!"

Old Man Wang was burning with excitement. Xiaoxiao could not help but tear up.

Yi Yun left the room. The family definitely had much to talk about so he did not plan on disturbing them.

Xiaoxiao walked out of the room an hour later. She bowed reverently at Yi Yun and said, "Young Master, my father wishes to meet you."

With Yi Yun successfully reviving her father, Xiaoxiao already treated him as a person she looked up more than anyone.

When Yi Yun entered the room, Wang Mu struggled to get up. "Benefactor, thank you very..."

"Dispense with the formalities. Just lie down," said Yi Yun.

Wang Mu shook his head. He persisted as he stood weakly from

the bed as he gave a solemn kowtow.

He had already learned of everything that happened from Old Man Wang and Qing'er.

"They have planted a Mind Loss Gu in your wife, but her life should not be at risk for now." Yi Yun spoke plainly and told Wang Mu all he knew about his wife.

Wang Mu's eyes suffused sadness and anger. "Darn the Li family! They take advantage of their power to bully others, especially us mortal-borns who have no means to resist. They treat my wife and I like ants."

As a result, he was even more fascinated by Yi Yun. It showed in his eyes. As a victim of the Li family, he knew how powerful the Li family and the Martial Numinous clan were. Yet, Yi Yun had infiltrated the Li family and found his wife.

Although Yi Yun had failed to save his wife, Wang Mu knew that his wife was still alive at the very least.

And now, not only did the Li family fail to capture Yi Yun, Yi Yun had even managed to return to Martial City and buy herbs safely.

It was the couple's good luck that they had encountered Yi Yun. He was destined to be a person of paramount importance in their lives.

As for what Yi Yun wanted to ask, Wang Mu had already guessed it.

"Benefactor, you saved my life. I have no problem giving the herbal garden to you. My wife and I are not fated to possess the herbal garden, but neither should the Li family benefit from it," said Wang Mu sincerely.

"Although the location of the herbal garden is a secret, knowing its location alone isn't enough. Perhaps that is the reason why Li Yunshang planted a Mind Loss Gu in my wife. He must know that simply knowing the location is insufficient to find the herbal

garden."

"Locating the herbal garden requires a specific time and special method. My wife and I were lucky and first entered the herbal garden out of sheer coincidence," explained Wang Mu.

Such a coincidence would usually be considered an opportunity but they never expected it to end up being a calamity that plagued them. When Wang Mu mentioned it, he turned depressed.

"I see..." Yi Yun nodded. In that case, it was true that the Li family would not be able to find the ancient herbal garden if Wang Mu's wife did not reveal the truth.

"Don't worry. I will try my best to rescue your wife but I dare not give you any guarantees. I encountered an old enemy of mine in the Li household and I'm not his match. However, that enemy is just treating his injuries in the Li household. I doubt he will stay there forever. If anything untoward happens to Yuan Ling, I'll avenge you," promised Yi Yun.

All he could do was try his best to save Yuan Ling. If his strength increased once again and he was able to find a way to prevent Myriad God Patriarch from discovering him by concealing his aura, there was an opportunity he could take advantage of.

"Thank you, Young Master!" Wang Mu kowtowed solemnly once again.

He was incapable of fighting the Li family. Wang Mu saw hope when Yi Yun gave him his word.

"Based on my calculations, the herbal garden will open twenty days from now when both the hour and quarter-hour are Yin aligned. Young Master Yi, this matter should not be delayed. Set off immediately. As for the other details of the ancient herbal garden, I'll tell you everything," said Wang Mu.

"Alright!"

An hour later, a beam of light shot out from the valley and

streaked rapidly into the distance. In a blink of an eye, it had vanished beyond the horizons.

The Martial Numinous continent was vast and its terrain was complex. There were lofty mountain ranges as well as gigantic plains that extended for millions of kilometers.

Sou!

A beam of light streaked across a cliff before arriving at an inland sea.

The inland sea was tumultuous, with raging winds and choppy waves. The seawater suffused a deep black color. No birds dared fly over it. One could vaguely sense the bloodlust aura in it. It was unknown if it was a land of peril or if formidable beasts lurked in the sea.

The beam descended suddenly before transforming into Yi Yun. He stood on a cliff by the inland sea. He studied it in amazement.

"The ancient herbal garden is actually here. It's truly unexpected," said Yi Yun wistfully.

According to Wang Mu, he and his wife had entered the inland sea by accident before they discovered the herbal garden.

If this were any other time, people would leave if they came across the inland sea. No one would stay in a place like this.

The person who left behind the ancient herbal garden was unknown. In the long rivers of history, such a figure must have been illustrious but failed to reach the pinnacle of his craft. Therefore, the figure eventually was reduced to nothingness, leaving the herbal garden ownerless.

Chapter 1387: Hornless Dragon Turtle

"The herbal garden will appear at the specified time. There's only a short window for entry. If I miss it, I will not be able to enter the herbal garden." Yi Yun recalled the information Wang Mu had given him.

The opening of the herbal garden would happen shortly.

At that moment, Yi Yun's heart suddenly stirred as he looked into the distance.

He sensed a Yuan Qi fluctuation heading in his direction.

Yi Yun's eyes glimmered as he distorted the surrounding space, causing him to vanish from his spot.

Soon, a spirit ship descended from the sky and landed by the coast of the inland sea.

A group of people alighted the ship in an orderly manner. There were more than ten people.

Leading them was a middle-aged man and a scholarly-looking youth. The middle-aged man looked at the inland sea with eyes that burned with excitement. "The herbal garden is here!"

The youth also suffused a faint smile. A look of greed flickered in his eyes. "That's right, this place looks just as that woman said."

The duo was none other than Li Yunshang and Li Jiuxiao.

They were accompanied by many elites from the Li family.

They had come to the herbal garden fully prepared. All they needed to do was wait for the herbal garden to open.

"No matter how stubborn that woman was, she had no choice but to tell all eventually. Yunshang, the methods at your disposal are indeed impressive," praised Li Jiuxiao. He was indeed very awed by Li Yunshang's methods.

Li Yunshang smiled. "I wasn't intending to use such overly intense methods previously. If I really wanted her to speak, she would lose the right to choose. However, that woman did give me a pleasant surprise. Her soul was only somewhat damaged and she did not become mentally disabled. I can still have her as a sex slave."

"You truly make the best use of everything," said Li Jiuxiao with a smiling nod. Now that the herbal garden was nearly in his grasps, he did not care about Li Yunshang's sinister character. Obtaining supreme-grade spirit herbs was of paramount importance.

Due to the appearance of the Li family, Yi Yun had silently hidden far away to keep himself concealed.

However, his soul was powerful. Furthermore, the duo had spoken without any restraint, so Yi Yun easily heard their conversation.

"To objectify a living person in such a manner, it truly shows how great the Martial Numinous clan's sense of superiority is when it comes to mortal-borns." Yi Yun looked coldly at them.

Although it appeared that they heavily tortured Yuan Ling, her life was not in danger at the very least. The damage to her soul could still be treated with pills.

He sat there cross-legged as he mediated silently, waiting for the opening of the herbal garden.

Li Jiuxiao, Li Yunshang, and their entourage waited by the spirit boat.

The inland sea was extremely remote. They were not worried that others would chance upon them.

Even if anyone was foolish enough to come, they could simply kill them.

Time passed.

At that moment, Li Yunshang's eyes beamed as he looked at the inland sea. "It's time."

A crescent was hanging in the sky as mild moonlight scattered on the dark sea surface. It exuded quite a sinister feel.

"The hour and quarter-hour are Yin-aligned." Yi Yun slowly opened his eyes from his meditation.

Yi Yun was curious. He didn't know by what method the ancient senior had planted the ancient herbal garden in the inland sea.

He watched without blinking, afraid of missing even a single detail.

Moonlight flickered across the surface of the sea and, at that moment, the sea suddenly churned as though something massive was about to appear.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Amid the tumultuous waves, the sea water surged up like a fountain, as tall as a towering hill before it broke and cascaded to the sides.

A gigantic turtle appeared from the sea. To be more precise, the creature had a dragon's head on a turtle's body. It had large eyes and a terrifying aura.

"That's a... Hornless Dragon Turtle!" Yi Yun recognized it. They were legendary existences. He never expected that a Hornless Dragon Turtle would live in a remote inland sea of the Martial Numinous continent.

Legend said that Hornless Dragon Turtles exuded thick Yin auras that represented death itself. It was a tradition in certain places to set up mausoleums with Hornless Dragon Turtles designs.

And the moment the hour and quarter-hour became Yin aligned was when Yin aura became thickest. The Hornless Dragon Turtle would surface from the depths of the sea to absorb the lunar

essence.

At that moment, Yi Yun noticed a rock on the Hornless Dragon Turtle's back.

As the turtle raised its head to absorb the lunar essence, the rock on its back lit up. Runic patterns began flashing on it.

"That is..." A glimmer flashed in Yi Yun's eyes.

The rock contained spatial dimension laws, as well as an ancient aura.

According to Wang Mu, that was the entrance to the herbal garden!

The rock was a World Stone, one that sealed the spatial node leading to the herbal garden.

Perhaps, the ancient senior had placed the herbal garden here but had never expected a Hornless Dragon Turtle to appear later in time. Furthermore, the turtle might have been attracted by the herbal fragrance that the rock effused.

It was unable to enter the herbal garden but it was unwilling to give it up. Therefore, it carried the herbal garden World Stone on its back.

By a stroke of luck, the key to entering the ancient herbal garden became the moment when the turtle surfaced to absorb lunar essence. It lived in the deep sea depths perennially, so it was not something people would come across often. Furthermore, the time it took to absorb lunar essence was extremely short. So unless one chanced upon it or happened to know the exact time and location, there was no way for one to discover the herbal garden.

Meanwhile, Li Jiuxiao and Li Yunshang had also discovered the rock.

"It was no wonder that woman said that we aren't too far from opening the herbal garden once we see the gigantic turtle," said Li

Yunshang.

Li Jiuxiao turned his head and said to the Li family elites, "Everyone, be prepared. The herbal garden is only open for a very short period of time. We must not miss it."

"Wu Wu Wu..."

The turtle let out a strange, deep bellow. It sounded like countless people wailing. Furthermore, most of the lunar essence was being projected down by the crescent like a cascading waterfall from the skies. The turtle turned its gaping mouth to devour it.

As the turtle consumed large amounts of lunar essence, the rock on its back became brighter. Suddenly, a rift opened.

The rift that opened was the mark of a spatial node's appearance. However, the spatial node had yet been fully opened. The rift had only just appeared and it was very unstable.

The moment the rift opened, a herbal fragrance was immediately emitted. The turtle instantly turned its head and took in deep breaths as though it was intoxicated by the fragrance.

Upon seeing this scene, Li Jiuxiao clasped his palms and said, "It's open! Be prepared! The spatial node will quickly stabilize. Once that happens, all of us will enter together!"

The ancient herbal garden's entrance had yet to be fully opened. Only a rift had appeared, but the rich herbal fragrance they smelled was sufficient proof that there were great things in there!

"We can finally enter this ancient herbal garden. Wang Mu really doesn't deserve such a good place. Thankfully, we finally got it." No matter how composed Li Yunshang normally was, he could not help but reveal his look of excited anticipation.

But at that moment, a figure charged out from a rock on the coast straight for the Hornless Dragon Turtle like a sudden clap of thunder which left no time for one to cover one's ears!

"What!?"

"Who is it!?"

Li Jiuxiao and Li Yunshang had drastic changes in expression!

"It's that pest!"

At that moment, there was no need for Li Yunshang to guess at the identity of the person.

There was no other person that would come to the inland sea at the same time as them other than the person that infiltrated the Li household!

He never expected that Yi Yun's rescue of Wang Mu had really become a curse in his Li family!

Meanwhile, the spatial node still had yet to fully open.

Yi Yun slashed out with a sword, causing another dazzling lunar beam to seemingly appear in the night sky. Although the spatial node had yet to fully open, he had forced his way in.

It would be too late for him to attempt entry when the spatial node was fully open.

"How dare you!?"

Li Jiuxiao bellowed furiously as he charged forward and punched out from a distance. The winds from the punch surged at Yi Yun like lightning.

Dang!

Yi Yun turned back and parried the blast with his sword flash, causing a thunder-like explosion.

And during the explosion, Yi Yun's laughter was heard: "I'm Yi Yun. I'll show my respects by entering first."

Yi Yun knew that Myriad God Patriarch had definitely told the Li people all about him. Therefore, he did not care about shouting his true name.

"He actually managed to block it!" Li Jiuxiao found it unbelievable.

He sensed that Yi Yun was only at the beginning stages of the Supremacy realm; yet, he was able to withstand his punch!

When the Yuan Qi fluctuation vanished, Yi Yun's figure had already disappeared into the spatial node.

"Darn it!" Li Jiuxiao's face flushed red with anger. Yi Yun had killed his son, infiltrated his Li household, and had beat him to entering the ancient herbal garden right in front of him!

Li Yunshang had a grim expression as well. He never thought much about the pest and had even guaranteed Li Jiuxiao that there was no way Yi Yun could treat the poison he had given Wang Mu. He never expected Yi Yun to actually succeed.

At that moment, the Hornless Dragon Turtle suddenly let out an infuriated bellow.

It had been alarmed by Li Jiuxiao and Yi Yun's clashed.

It treated the ancient herbal garden as its own. It was naturally incensed when it discovered that others were coveting its possession.

Li Jiuxiao and company knew this as well. They had planned on waiting for the perfect moment to sneak in. However, their plans had been ruined by Yi Yun.

The turtle had already looked in the direction of the explosion. Its cold eyes locked onto Li Jiuxiao and company.

"Darn it!" Li Jiuxiao cursed out angrily once again. His ears were still ringing with Yi Yun's laughter before he entered. "Yi Yun! My Li family will obliterate you and grind your bones so that you will be doomed for all eternity!"

"Uncle, let's resolve the situation ahead of us first." Li Yunshang said in a deep voice. How could an Ancient Fey that had been

absorbing the world's essence for numerous years be easy to deal with?

"Roar!"

The turtle suddenly roared angrily towards the sky. Its massive body moved and immediately displaced water, causing a water wall to surge up. It came crashing down at Li Jiuxiao and company.

Li Yunshang's expression changed. He released his Yuan Qi from his palms as a gigantic Yuan Qi barrier appeared.

Simultaneously, he felt that something was suddenly amiss.

"Be careful!"

Boom!

A ghastly claw struck out from the water wall. Its massive strength instantly shattered the Yuan Qi barrier, and it continued its trajectory towards Li Yunshang and company.

Li Jiuxiao and Li Yunshang hurriedly raised their hands to block. However, Li Yunshang was too weak. With a grunt, his body was sent flying backward like a leaf in the wind while he spewed out large mouthfuls of blood.

Although Li Jiuxiao barely managed to withstand the strike, the seawater that blotted out the sky could no longer be repelled. Instantly, the water drenched Li Jiuxiao and company.

The drenched Li Yunshang had a contorted expression. They had to escape as quickly as possible!

Chapter 1388: World Stone Shatters

The Hornless Dragon Turtle was further infuriated when it missed its strike. It released a deafening roar, causing the sea's surface to churn chaotically in response.

It could see the greedy and coveting looks in the people's eyes, and for that it wanted to smack all of them to death.

The turtle's roar dealt soul damage as well. It caused the minds of anyone who heard it to buzz. To them it was as though countless ghosts were wailing.

In a blink of an eye, the Li family that came to this place feeling ambitious was retreating under the turtle's attacks. They fought it off as they fled.

"This darn beast. It's really mad!" Li Jiuxiao felt like vomiting blood. First it was Yi Yun, and now it was the Hornless Dragon Turtle!

It was Yi Yun who had provoked the Hornless Dragon Turtle but they were the ones being targeted by the beast's furious and relentless assault. It felt like a great injustice.

Worst of all, the beast was ridiculously strong. It had been cultivating since time immemorial. People like Li Yunshang were no match for it at all. Only Li Jiuxiao was barely able to resist it.

And at that moment, they began to suffer casualties. A Li family member failed to dodge in time and was scraped by the sides of the turtle's claw. Immediately, he was reduced to a blood mist, without leaving even a corpse. He didn't even get to scream a final scream.

Upon seeing this scene, the elites from the Li family felt a chill down their back.

At that moment, the World Stone on the turtle's back produced grinding noises as a large rift opened.

An even richer herbal fragrance spewed out from within, inundating their olfactory senses.

The herbal garden was fully opened!

Hiding in the back, Li Yunshang's eyes flashed. He instantly shouted, "Uncle! Don't be caught up with that beast. Think of a way to enter the herbal garden. If not, it will be too late!"

"Alright!" Li Jiuxiao looked grimly at the turtle. After a formidable strike of his palm, he quickly retreated before pulling out a whip from his interspatial ring.

The whip produced whistling sounds as Li Jiuxiao lashed it around. The surrounding space seemed to tear apart.

"This is the God Vanquish Whip. I'll let you have a taste of it today!"

Li Jiuxiao roared as he lashed out with his whip.

The whip produced a sharp sound as it tore through the air. It ripped a terrifying rift in midair as it struck the turtle.

As for the turtle, it let out a resounding bellow in anger. It thrashed, displacing more seawater and causing all the seawater in the inland sea to twirl upwards, blocking out the entire sky. For a moment, the entire night sky seemed to be an inverted ocean before it slammed down at Li Jiuxiao and company.

With a loud boom, the whip collided with the ocean.

Just the terrifying Yuan Qi shock itself caused the Li family's elites, including Li Yunshang, to bleed from their mouths and noses.

However, at that moment, Li Yunshang revealed a sinister expression.

Li Jiuxiao sneered as well. "A beast is a beast after all. You have been tricked."

After the whip collided with the seawater, it instantly

transformed into a bluish-purple liquid that mixed into the seawater.

"You are so dumb. How could you have imagined that the God Vanquishing Whip is not a weapon, but an extremely potent poison concocted from countless poisons by our Li family?" said Li Yunshang coldly.

Once the 'God Vanquishing Whip' mixed into the seawater, it immediately spread out and melded into it.

The Hornless Dragon Turtle instantly sensed the change in the seawater. At the same time, large numbers of fish and low-level beasts floated up to the surface of the sea with their bellies up.

Their bodies were rapidly being corroded, clear evidence of the poison's potency.

The turtle was very alarmed. It could sense that it was being rapidly drained of its strength.

"Uncle, let's take action quickly," urged Li Yunshang.

It was impossible to kill the Hornless Dragon Turtle with just poison. No matter how potent the poison was, it would slowly lose its effects after being diluted by the seawater.

However, they had no reason to fight the turtle in a life-and-death battle either. All they wanted to do was enter the herbal garden.

As for the Hornless Dragon Turtle, as long as it remained in the inland sea, Li Yunshang was already making plans to bring the Li family back one day to dice it apart. They could use its entire body for medicinal purposes. They could eat its flesh and drink its blood!

As for Yi Yun, they would find him soon after entering. They would make sure he regretted being born into this world!

Be it Li Jiuxiao or Li Yunshang, they were filled with killing

intent when they thought of Yi Yun. As members of the Martial Numinous clan, they enjoyed special privileges in Martial City. They had never been fooled by a mere mortal in such a manner.

"Let's go!"

Li Jiuxiao roared as he blocked the Hornless Dragon Turtle's path.

"Follow me!" Li Yunshang immediately led the charge forward.

The Li family elites followed closely behind.

"Ao!"

The Hornless Dragon Turtle let out an angry bellow once again. However, Li Jiuxiao unleashed another palm strike. Its numb body failed to dodge in time, causing its head to receive the full brunt of the heavy strike.

It immediately let out a wail.

"Beast, you can't stop me anymore!" said Li Jiuxiao with a sneer.

With the poison entering the water, the turtle was the first to suffer the effects of the poison. It needed time to recover.

Now, all it could do was watch helplessly as the group of people entered the ancient herbal garden.

And once they entered the ancient herbal garden, the Hornless Dragon Turtle could do nothing to them.

Noticing that the World Stone was ahead of them, Li Yunshang had a look of delight as he charged straight in.

"I'm in!"

Li Yunshang and the Li family elites finally entered the herbal garden.

"This is the ancient herbal garden..."

Upon smelling the rich herbal fragrance and sensing the dense Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, Li Yunshang could not help but smile.

He had gone through painstaking effort to claim this herbal garden. And now his efforts had finally paid off.

"Oh... That is Yi Yun?"

Li Yunshang saw a figure in the distance.

The only person in the ancient herbal garden apart from them naturally had to be Yi Yun!

"Take Yi Yun down first. I have many methods at my disposal. I'll make sure he get a good taste of all of them!" said Li Yunshang coldly.

Yi Yun had charged into the herbal garden alone in a bid to snatch food from the proverbial tiger's jaws. Did he not know that he would end up being easy prey for them?

At that moment, Yi Yun had also sensed the fluctuations coming from the spatial passageway.

He turned his head and saw Li Yunshang and company heading towards him.

"They came in rather quickly. And here I thought they would be fighting outside for quite a while. However, this Yun-something... he looks like he got wrecked pretty badly."

Yi Yun's mockery reached the ears of Li Yunshang and company.

A cold glint flashed in Li Yunshang's eyes. He snorted coldly. "You will be in utter misery in a moment. Let's see if you can keep that sharp tongue of yours!"

He was eager to capture Yi Yun to appease the hatred in his heart.

But at that moment, a tragic cry was suddenly heard coming from the spatial passageway behind.

Li Yunshang frowned as he quickly turned his head. Immediately, his expression changed.

A Li family elite that had just teleported in only arrived with half

his body. The other half of his body had been ripped to pieces by the spatial passageway.

Simultaneously, the surrounding space of the passageway produced an immense suction force. All the spatial dimension laws immediately turned extremely chaotic. Furthermore, they were constantly emanating outwards like a plague. This phenomenon rapidly spread throughout the herbal garden.

A few of the weaker Li family elites immediately revealed looks of horror. They were being torn apart by the spatial forces and, within moments, they cried out as they were ripped to shreds.

What was happening!?

Li Yunshang was appalled. He clearly sensed that even he could not withstand the spatial changes. Furthermore, the changes were turning more powerful!

"It's the Hornless Dragon Turtle!"

On the other side, they could vaguely hear Li Jiuxiao's voice.

"The turtle?" Li Yunshang was alarmed. But didn't they stop the beast?

At that moment, Li Jiuxiao was even more appalled. He never expected that when the turtle saw Li Yunshang and company fly into the herbal garden, it would suddenly let out a angry but resolute bellow. Then, it suddenly turned its head and bit down at the World Stone.

"Darn it! The beast has gone mad!"

Li Jiuxiao could never predict the scene that was playing out before his eyes. His mood changed drastically as he unleashed a barrage of attacks in a bid to stop the turtle.

However, the turtle completely ignored his attacks. Even after incurring a few head injuries, it adamantly bit down.

The turtle's strength was tremendous. After it bit the World

Stone, the runes on its surface shook violently. Following that, it produced an unbearable bang under the turtle's immense strength.

Ka Ka Ka!

Pressed between the turtle's gaping jaws, the World Stone could hardly withstand the crushing pressure as it produced cracking sounds.

As for the runes on its surface, they began to dim.

"Come out!" Li Jiuxiao slammed his palm onto the turtle's head.

The turtle let out a painful roar as it raised its head. However, it did not release its clenching of the World Stone.

Li Jiuxiao roared angrily as he conjured a gigantic palm that stretched into the spatial passageway to grab Li Yunshang.

And at the instant Li Yunshang was pulled out, the World Stone shattered. The spatial passageway ended up in fragments.

"Ah!" Li Yunshang cried out in pain. One of his legs had not been fully pulled out from the spatial passageway. This resulted in a portion of his calf being snapped off!

Ka! Ka!

The Hornless Dragon Turtle chewed the World Stone to pieces.

Li Yunshang was in excruciating pain. He hugged his stump of a leg while his heart quivered. His calf had been completely reduced to a meaty pulp. Even the Li family would have to pay an immense price to regrow his leg. Furthermore, it was impossible for him to restore his leg to its original level.

Li Jiuxiao had no time to tend to Li Yunshang. He stood in midair as he took in the scene. Without the World Stone, there was no way for them to find the herbal garden again despite knowing that it was in the surrounding spatial nodes.

They never expected the Hornless Dragon Turtle to have such a fierce personality. It would rather destroy the World Stone than let

them enter the herbal garden.

The deal they had in the bag was gone! They had even entered the herbal garden, only to fall just short of success!

"Bastard!" Li Jiuxiao was so angry that his body was trembling.

All he managed to do was save Li Yunshang at the critical moment. After all, Li Yunshang was the focus of attention of the Li family's younger generation. It would be a true pity if he died.

As for the other Li family elites, they were left to fend for themselves in the herbal garden. It was impossible for them to withstand the spatial storms that resulted from the World Stone's destruction.

And that Yi Yun... he was naturally going to end up the same. His final outcome was definitely death.

At that moment, the turtle looked up and stared coldly at them before slowly sinking back into the sea.

Li Jiuxiao hesitated for a moment. He ultimately chose not to pursue it. The sea was the Hornless Dragon Turtle's territory after all.

Although the turtle had been poisoned, it wasn't a lethal dosage. Furthermore, it no longer had the World Stone. Chasing it had lost its meaning.

However, Li Jiuxiao felt his chest turn heavy when he thought of how the herbal garden's entrance had been destroyed. A mouthful of blood rose up in his throat, causing him to nearly vomit it out. He had been enervated during his battle with the Hornless Dragon Turtle.

He roared a few times as he struck out at the sea a few times.

The sea surged violently but the vociferous waves did not carry away any of Li Jiuxiao's anger. Instead, it sounded like they were mocking him.

Li Jiuxiao was already enervated, so after venting his anger, he had little Yuan Qi left. He flicked his sleeve and said through clenched teeth, "Let's go!"

He had truly suffered a double loss. Li Jiuxiao had no intention to stay there a moment longer.

Li Yunshang's expression was in no way better than his. He had obtained nothing on this trip. Instead, he had lost his calf. He was in a wretched state and had only barely remained alive.

Apart from not obtaining the herbal garden, the greatest regret Li Yunshang had was that he wasn't able to finish Yi Yun with his own hands.

Letting Yi Yun die in the spatial storms was going too easy on him!

Chapter 1389: Black Fire Storm

At that moment in the ancient herbal garden, a wild spatial storm was raging. The Li family elites watched helplessly as a large hand grabbed Li Yunshang and took him to safety but ignored them in the process. The spatial passageway then rapidly collapsed.

And after that, tumultuous flames engulfed the spatial passageway. It suffused a black color. Yet despite it being fire, it was biting cold. It spread rapidly through the spatial storms.

"Elder Li! Save me! Save me! ...ah!"

Many elites cried out tragically as they got swept up in the spatial storm. Immediately, their bodies were inundated with black flames. Their bodies instantly froze and shattered into ice fragments when the wind blew.

The remaining Li family elites ignored everything else, as they ran for their lives deep into the herbal garden.

As they ran, these Li family elites cursed their parents for only giving them two legs. They were running too slowly!

When Yi Yun turned to look, he was shocked as well.

"The spatial node has been destroyed." Yi Yun quickly grasped the situation.

If not, Li Jiuxiao would have entered instead of pulling Li Yunshang to safety.

He guessed that the Hornless Dragon Turtle had destroyed the World Stone. After all, it was absolutely impossible for Li Jiuxiao to do such a thing.

This truly meant trouble.

The Hornless Dragon Turtle had an extremely cold affinity. The black flames were the fire intrinsic to the turtle. It would burn

endlessly in the spatial storms.

Even Yi Yun would steer clear of the black flames. Such spatial storms could shred a person to pieces.

Yi Yun pondered for a moment before retrieving the Ascending Dragon Cauldron from his interspatial ring.

He had no qualms about using the Ascending Dragon Cauldron in the ancient herbal garden.

As he did this, the Li family elites saw Yi Yun.

Their eyes nearly popped out when they saw him.

They had no idea what was going on when a massive cauldron appeared beneath Yi Yun.

The massive cauldron suffused an ancient aura. There was even a True Dragon phantom flying above it. Even more impressive, the cauldron seemed to hold back the spatial storm and black flames. They were unable to approach Yi Yun at all.

As for Yi Yun, he was sitting on the cauldron looking carefree. It was as though he was simply enjoying the scenery amidst the raging spatial storm.

They, meanwhile, were being pursued by the spatial storm. Even their asses were on fire despite all the running.

"What is that thing!?"

"I don't know but it's definitely a very impressive treasure!"

The Li family elites turned red with envy. Yi Yun was able to survive in the ancient herbal garden because of the treasured cauldron!

At that moment, Yi Yun heard the Li family elites yelling.

"Yi Yun! Young Master Yi! Save us! The Li family has abandoned us! We are willing to submit to you and be your subordinates!"

"That's right, Young Master Yi! We were only following orders.

We have no grudge against you."

The Li family elites were willing to call Yi Yun young master in order to live.

They were certain that they were doomed. In their despair, they saw Yi Yun sitting on the cauldron. Even though he was their enemy, they could only attempt to grasp at this final life-saving straw as their desire to live burned.

If Yi Yun was willing to save them, they might survive.

And if they had a chance of taking the cauldron for themselves, even better!

When Yi Yun heard them shouting, he turned his head and looked at them as though he was looking at a bunch of oddities.

What did they mean by only following orders and not having a grudge against him?

These people were direct progeny of the Li family. Back when they first entered the herbal garden, they looked at him like he was a downtrodden prisoner. They were all extremely cold.

If he were to truly fall into their hands, it was unknown what sort of torture they would inflict upon him.

Now that they were the ones in trouble, all they knew was to mention the nonexistent grudge between them.

The Li family elites turned anxious when Yi Yun seemed to ignore them.

"Young Master Yi, Elder Li and the rest will not spare you. If you were to help us, we could be your spies in the Li family. We will absolutely not mention what happened today. In the future, we can even help you escape!"

"That's right. If Elder Li and the rest learn that you are alive, and more importantly that you obtained this herbal garden, they will definitely hunt you down!"

Upon hearing these people yelling, Yi Yun revealed a faint smile.

"You guys sure are being considerate towards me."

A Li family elite hurriedly forced a smile. As he ran, he shouted, "That's natural..."

But at that moment, his smile froze. Yi Yun was still sitting casually on the cauldron but his speed was increasing!

They were running in frantic pursuit of the cauldron but the gap between them and Yi Yun was widening!

At that moment, a tragic scream was heard. The spatial storm had caught up to a Li family elite. He was immediately devoured.

The Li family elites looked at the distant Yi Yun with eyes full of hate. "Ahhh! Yi Yun! You will die a horrible death!"

"Ah!"

Undulating screams resounded as the spatial storm and black flames caught up one horrified Li family elite after another. They each died with a look of disgruntlement.

As for Yi Yun, he remained composed. He completely ignored the vicious glares of the Li family elites as well as their tragic screams.

Yi Yun was no saint when it came to people who wanted him dead. He would not show any meaningless mercy to them.

These people were members of the Li family. They repressed mortal-borns in every way. They truly deserved death.

The spatial storm that was brought about by the destruction of the World Stone continued sweeping through the ancient herbal garden. The black Hornless Dragon Turtle's flames were also burning fiercely.

Yi Yun sat on the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and fluttered around the spatial storm. Although it was terrifying, it was unable to tear apart the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

In the end, their vision was nearly screened by the belligerent storm. As the storm and flames grew in intensity, Yi Yun had no choice but to go from sitting on the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to entering the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's interior.

During this excessively long period, Yi Yun felt the Ascending Dragon Cauldron be thrown around by the storm. After a long while, there was a thud. The Ascending Dragon Cauldron had landed onto the ground.

Yi Yun flew out of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and stood in mid-air. Immediately, his expression changed slightly.

"This is..."

Back when Yi Yun entered the herbal garden, all he saw was a swath of herbal fields. A large amount of the herbs had withered due to lack of care; however, there were still some remnants.

But now, due to the spatial storm, Yi Yun had no idea where he had been sent to while hiding inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. When he came out, what he saw was no longer herbal fields.

Instead, it looked like a village.

There were houses and yards. It was a pleasant, idyllic scene.

Apart from there being no one there, the place seemed perfect for one to seclude themselves.

Yi Yun landed onto the ground. He looked at the village a little puzzled.

Unfortunately, it was unknown how many years it had been since the ancient senior had departed. It was likely that he had been reduced to nothingness. But Yi Yun still couldn't figure out why he would construct a village in a herbal garden.

Chapter 1390: Statues

Yi Yun guessed that the village was likely a place where the senior took his disciples and family to be isolated from the world. They would live in the pocket world, tending to their herbs and staying away from the complexities of the mortal world. It was their very own little paradise.

However, all things change with time.

As Yi Yun strolled through the village, he felt like he had entered a mortal village. He saw farming equipment and cutlery everywhere.

However, the herbs he had been looking forward to did not make an appearance.

Before Yi Yun entered the herbal garden, he had caught a whiff of the herbal fragrance. The herbal garden definitely had herbs in it but finding them was a different task altogether. If it were easy, Wang Mu and his wife would have taken everything away on their first visit.

Yi Yun circled the village and came to a tiny hill basin behind it. When he stepped into the inconspicuous hill basin, his expression changed. It was engraved with Dao patterns, making him sense nomological fluctuations as he walked around in it.

He guessed that a massive array had been set up in the herbal garden. Yi Yun was quite surprised that the massive array continued functioning for so long despite all this time that had passed.

As he walked into the hill basin, he was surprised to see a row of statues.

These statues were of normal human height. They must have been there for a very long period of time. There were signs of the elements wearing on them, making them look inconspicuous.

They looked like the kind of ordinary rock statues that were randomly strewn throughout a mortal village's back mountains.

There were a total of eight statues. Yi Yun took a casual glance at first but was stunned by what he saw.

He stood dazed in front of the eight statues for a very long period of time. His face was filled with shock and disbelief. Slowly, his look turned into one of reverence and astonishment!

The eight ordinary-looking statues contained a boundless ancient aura. Each statue had a corresponding name of the figure that was being immortalized.

There was no exception. All of them were Godly Monarchs!

Eight statues and eight Godly Monarchs?

Yi Yun drew a deep breath. Godly Monarchs were extremely rare in the Sinkhole, but now he was seeing eight at once. The Godly Monarchs depicted on the statues were likely ancient Godly Monarchs.

Yi Yun looked at each one of them.

Godly Monarch Still Destruction, Lord of Six Dao, Skychasm Ruler, Pure Yang Sword God...

Oh!?

Wait!

Yi Yun felt a jolt when he saw the Pure Yang Sword God. The statue was scuffed with the marks of time to the point that even the statue's face was a little faded. However, it contained an inexplicable presence. It was as though a sword was slashing out of the statue. The sword stance was extremely insipid but it could split the celestial bodies and shatter the stars! It was as though everything was like a fleeting cloud, worthless in front of that sword.

Yi Yun deeply felt the link between his lifeblood and the aura

contained within the statue. There was a strong resonance.

Pure Yang Sword Palace owner!

Yi Yun was certain that the shape of statue was that of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner.

He never expected to see a statue of the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner. If that was the case, were the other seven figures all his equals?

Yi Yun continued down the line as he saw another Godly Monarch that left him even more astonished.

The statue was in the form of a woman. She had a graceful figure and had a beauty which could overthrow states and cities. Her name was Godly Monarch Mirage Snow!

"Godly Monarch Mirage Snow, could it be..."

Yi Yun looked at the woman's face carefully. The sculpture's face matched a beautiful face from his memory...

Huan Chenxue!

The statue was actually in the form of Huan Chenxue!?

Yi Yun found it unbelievable. Huan Chenxue was a Godly Monarch?

He recalled his time in the Mirage Sea Realm where he met the amiable blue-dressed woman. She had given him her most important Mirage Snow sword. Yi Yun spent several years with Huan Chenxue in the Mirage Sea Realm leading mundane but happy days.

Huan Chenxue was only a mortal woman now, so he had never thought that she was once a Godly Monarch!

There was also the Nine Li Magus Empire's Nine Li Magus Maiden. She looked identical to Huan Chenxue. However, he did not know what their relationship was. He did not take the liberty to expose the existence of Huan Chenxue to the Nine Li Magus

Maiden.

Now that he saw Godly Monarch Mirage Snow's statue, Yi Yun was alarmed.

Both Nine Li Magus Maiden and Huan Chenxue were mortal. What was their relationship with Godly Monarch Mirage Snow? Could it be that during an ancient battle, Godly Monarch Mirage Snow was heavily injured, causing her to lose all her powers to the point of being unable to cultivate? Could she have reincarnated into Huan Chenxue and the Nine Li Magus Maiden...

As for the Nine Li Magus clan—the mysterious clan that had an extremely long history and incredibly deep heritage—could their true identity be the guardians of Godly Monarch Mirage Snow?

Upon coming up with this theory, Yi Yun was at a loss. He had yet to complete the Herb Nurturing Array that the divine alchemist had left behind. All he did was leave Ling Xie'er and the Divine Alchemy Cauldron behind in the array. If there came a day when he could complete the Herb Nurturing Array, what sort of situation would play out? Could he actually heal a Godly Monarch?

Yi Yun stared intently at Godly Monarch Mirage Snow's statue. Although she looked identical to Huan Chenxue, there was a heroic bearing in between her brows. It made Yi Yun wonder what Godly Monarch Mirage Snow was like when she had free reign over the world back in the ancient times.

After Godly Monarch Mirage Snow was another female Godly Monarch.

Yi Yun also knew this Godly Monarch. She was Godly Monarch White Lunar—Bai Yueyin!

She was a terrifying existence that had unified the Seven Desolates, establishing the White Lunar Divine Empire. She was known by all in the Sinkhole. She had existed since ancient times. According to Huan Chenxue, Bai Yueyin was similarly severely

injured in the ancient battle. It resulted in her having to frequently enter long periods of seclusion and slumber.

But even so, the power Bai Yueyin possessed was something average people could hardly imagine. Since the establishment of the White Lunar Divine Empire, Bai Yueyin had vanished. However, despite all the time that had passed, no faction was foolish enough to antagonize the White Lunar Divine Empire.

"Eight ancient Godly Monarchs and eight statues. Could it be that this herbal garden is related to the ancient Godly Monarchs? Or could it by chance be that this ancient herbal garden was left behind by one of the Godly Monarchs?"

Yi Yun had such a thought. Yi Yun had heard from Huan Chenxue the legend of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs. They were people that had fought the Ancestor God back in ancient times. During that battle, there were deaths, injuries, and disappearances among the eight Godly Monarchs.

However, Yi Yun never expected that Huan Chenxue herself was one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs.

If the herbal garden was related to the ancient Godly Monarchs, it was truly not something Wang Mu could ever hold on to. Wang Mu's discovery of the herbal garden was not an opportunity but a disaster.

Yi Yun walked out of the hill basin as he followed the Dao patterns. Soon, he arrived in a valley.

The valley was blooming with flowers. It was an idyllic scene that resembled an otherworldly paradise.

However, Yi Yun sensed an extremely dangerous atmosphere in there.

He swept his gaze and saw twelve red stone monuments erected in the valley. They looked like they were stained by fresh blood. In the middle of the twelve stone monuments was a bed of flowers. Yi

Yun noticed a special plant in the middle of the bed of flowers.

It had seven leaves, and each leaf was laced with dark golden patterns that suffused a faint glow.

"This is..." Yi Yun looked at the plant and sensed its surging vital aura. Furthermore, it emanated a rich herbal fragrance. It seemed to resemble the fragrance he detected outside the herbal garden.

Yi Yun was certain that it was a supreme-grade herb but it was a strain he had never seen before.

Yi Yun was well-versed in the divine alchemist's notes. If it was an herb he had never seen before, the rarity had to be unimaginable.

Now, Yi Yun was certain that if the Li family knew of this herb, they would probably go all out, attacking in full force to gain entry. The Martial Numinous clan would do so too.

The mysterious herb was right in front of Yi Yun but he was in no hurry to pluck it.

He could sense a dangerous aura lingering within the valley.

Chapter 1391: Still Destruction

After studying the array patterns, Yi Yun determined that if he were to walk into the valley rashly, he would instantly encounter terrifying danger.

Hidden in the valley was an array formation that protected the mysterious herb.

Of course, Yi Yun wasn't just going to abandon the herb. It was too rare and intrigued him greatly. However, he would have to carefully study the array formation before attempting entry.

Yi Yun stood in front of the valley and activated the Purple Crystal's energy vision.

Yi Yun's heart tightened when he saw the valley with his energy vision. The valley seemed to vanish, and replacing it was a black desolate land. The twelve stone monuments erected in the valley also morphed into something extremely strange. An eye was sealed in each stone monument and they were all closed. It was as though they were in a prolonged slumber.

"This place..."

Yi Yun held his breath as he felt a stifling killing intent.

"Oh? That is..."

Yi Yun saw that there were two ancient characters engraved at the bottom of one of the stone monuments. They made out the words 'Still Destruction!'

Still Destruction?

Yi Yun recalled that one of the eight statues he had just seen was Godly Monarch Still Destruction.

Could it be that this place once belonged to Godly Monarch Still Destruction?

Yi Yun knew that many mighty figures would open up pocket

worlds. An example was the Mirage Sea Realm where Huan Chenxue lived.

Previously, Yi Yun had seen houses and herbal gardens. Perhaps, Godly Monarch Still Destruction created this place back in his day as an isolated home.

Godly Monarch Still Destruction had probably lived in this world for a period of time. But later on, he might have vanished or died in combat. He never returned again.

However, the array he set up in this pocket world was perfectly preserved.

Upon coming to this conclusion, Yi Yun felt that he knew enough. He began probing the pocket world with his perception. It was overly big, and it was perhaps only one of the many residences Godly Monarch Still Destruction left behind. But even so, this was still a great opportunity for Yi Yun.

However, there was still the array formation in front of him...

Yi Yun sighed slightly. He flipped his right hand, producing a Spirit Jade. Then, he threw it out.

"Peng!"

With a light bang, the Spirit Jade struck one of the stone monuments. At that instant, Yi Yun saw through his energy vision that the eye sealed in the stone monument suddenly opened. Then a blood-colored beam shot out from the eye!

The inferior-grade Spirit Jade vaporized upon contact with the blood beam. The blood beam did not lose a bit of momentum and shot straight at Yi Yun!

Yi Yun was already prepared for this. He was very far from the valley to begin with. The moment he saw the blood beam heading towards him, he stirred his bloodline and instantly activated the Golden Carp stance of the Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon before leaping upwards.

"Boom!"

There was a loud explosion as the spot where Yi Yun was just standing was penetrated by the blood beam. The ground that had been struck by the blood beam shared the same outcome as the inferior-grade Spirit Jade—vaporized.

"Oh? This is..." Yi Yun saw that the hole that produced by the blood beam was only about the size of a bowl but it extended all the way down into the earth. Yi Yun probed it deeply and found it nearly bottomless.

"Still Destruction..."

Yi Yun recalled Godly Monarch Still Destruction's name. The beam shot from the stone monument was just like his two names. To destroy everything to a state of stillness, that was the nature of the Destruction laws.

Yi Yun cultivated in the Destruction laws too. However, the Destruction laws he cultivated in stemmed from the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. It was the Major Dao of Destruction.

The Universe was created out of Chaos, but after countless years, it would ultimately end in destruction! The Major Dao of Destruction was the destruction of a super-world like the Sinkhole, or even the entire Universe!

Corresponding to the Major Dao of Destruction was the Minor Dao of Destruction, the destruction of all living creatures, including the destruction of mankind, or even that of minor worlds!

If one did not encounter any special opportunities, it was impossible to gain insight into the Major Dao of Destruction. This was because, from the birth of the Universe to this day, be it the Sinkhole or the 12 Empyrean Heavens, they had been extremely stable. They were still far from destruction. In such a stable world, it was nearly impossible to gain any insights into the Major Dao of

Destruction.

People could only gain insights into the Minor Dao of Destruction but even so, that was already a Great Dao that was on par with Yin-Yang and Space-time.

However, Yi Yun now realized that the Dao of Destruction that Godly Monarch Still Destruction had attained vastly exceeded the Minor Dao of Destruction. It came close to the true Major Dao of Destruction.

Although it was still a distance away from the true Major Dao of Destruction, it left Yi Yun astonished.

Yi Yun found it unimaginable that Godly Monarch Still Destruction could have gained insights to this level from nothing. It was very likely that Godly Monarch Still Destruction had chanced upon some special opportunities that allowed him to take that difficult step.

If there was nothing outstanding about him, how could Godly Monarch Still Destruction have become a Godly Monarch?

Having cultivated in the Dao of Destruction as well, Yi Yun felt a little more confident about cracking the array. After all, the array had been in existence for a very long period of time. Its energy had long been weakened and was probably only a mere vestige of its past.

Yi Yun activated his energy vision and observed the Destruction Dao patterns on the ground.

With the passage of time, Yi Yun's understanding became clearer. He was convinced that cracking the Dao patterns was only a matter of time.

But at that moment, Yi Yun sensed the space around him tremble. It began to turn unstable.

Oh? This is...

Yi Yun's focused and radiated his perception. He was also well-versed in spatial dimension laws. He could sense that a particular force was attempting to tear open the space he was in.

"What is that!?"

Yi Yun's heart tightened as a strong sense of unease rose in him. Whatever was appearing might endanger him.

Hum— Hum— Hum—

The spatial trembles increased in intensity. The force was also approaching. It was passing through a spatial node and would soon break through the spatial walls.

As more time passed, Yi Yun could clearly sense the aura of the force that was tunneling through the chaotic spatial continuum.

The aura was extremely familiar to Yi Yun. It was none other than the Myriad God Patriarch!

Myriad God Patriarch? Why was he appearing here?

Yi Yun took a deep breath. That undying old fart was such a haunting presence!

On careful thought, Myriad God Patriarch should have been recuperating in the Li household. Although the old bastard had been severely injured by Old Snake, he still had many means at his disposal. He had lived for many years and seemed to have eyes on the back of his head. The Li family obviously had no idea of Myriad God Patriarch's background. It was very possible that the Li family's search for the herbal garden had long been known to Myriad God Patriarch.

With the methods that Myriad God Patriarch had at his disposal, tracking the Li family to the herbal garden was not difficult!

The old bastard had always been lurking in the shadows, hoping to reap the spoils without lifting a finger!

Yi Yun felt a chill run down his back when he came to this

conclusion. This situation was too dangerous. He was unable to detect Myriad God Patriarch in the past too. If not for the Hornless Dragon Turtle's crushing of the World Stone, he could have been hiding all this time and Yi Yun would have no clue.

Now that the original spatial node had vanished, Myriad God Patriarch could only attempt to open up the spatial wall by making use of every opportunity that presented itself. He could not prevent the spatial energy fluctuations which resulted in Yi Yun's discovery of him.

"That old bastard actually managed to find an entrance even with the World Stone shattered."

Yi Yun felt extremely gloomy. On second thought, Myriad God Patriarch seemed skilled in such things. In the past, the pocket world he chose for his refinement was a place that even Old Snake had difficulty finding. He had nearly failed to save Yi Yun, and now he wasn't here at all.

Chapter 1392: Yuan Qi Sealed

The spatial fluctuations intensified as Yi Yun racked his brains quickly. Myriad God Patriarch would be in front of him within moments. And at his present strength, he was definitely no match for Myriad God Patriarch.

What was he to do?

If Myriad God Patriarch were to corner him in this pocket world, he would be in danger.

With the situation already developing to this point, Yi Yun actually became increasingly calm.

There was definitely no time for him to escape, nor was there anywhere for him to flee to. What he had to do now was to try his best to find a way out of this perilous situation. Although Myriad God Patriarch was terrifying, he was ultimately a person. And since he was a person, he was ultimately flawed.

...

Fifteen minutes later, a distorted rift suddenly appeared above the herbal garden, as though the sky had been forcibly ripped open. Following that, a gray figure stepped out of the rift.

Myriad God Patriarch was breathing erratically and his face was sallow. Many holes had been torn open in his clock. He stood high in the sky and could not help but cough. He looked critically ill, as though he was about to die at any time.

In order to find Yi Yun, Myriad God Patriarch had secretly tailed the Li family and attempted to find the spatial node through force after the Hornless Dragon Turtle shattered the World Stone. He finally managed to tear through space and enter.

Although the pocket world had been in existence for hundreds of millions of years, a Godly Monarch was a Godly Monarch after all. The pocket world he opened up was no trifling matter. During the

process of forcibly cracking open the spatial node, Myriad God Patriarch had expended a great deal of Yuan Qi, causing his old injuries to relapse. The effort made the old man resemble a candle in the wind.

But at that moment, Myriad God Patriarch swept his gaze across the herbal garden beneath him and revealed a relaxed expression.

"Little bastard, I know you are in this pocket world. I want to see how else you will try to run away today." Myriad God Patriarch's eyes flashed with grave killing intent.

There was only him and Yi Yun inside the herbal garden. After he passed through the spatial node, the pocket world was once again sealed. Any hope of running or seeking outside help, that was closed off to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had previously managed to escape from his grasp, but this time Yi Yun was trapped. He was certainly doomed.

Even though he was suffering a relapse of his injuries, Yi Yun was not his match. The strength gap between the two was just too great.

However, Yi Yun had proved himself to be cunning. During their first encounter, Myriad God Patriarch had locked Yi Yun inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron as a catalyst herb but Yi Yun managed to secretly obtain control over the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, reversing the situation. Even the divine pill he wanted to refine ended up in Yi Yun's hands.

Myriad God Patriarch was fully focused on his pursuit of Yi Yun. Once he found Yi Yun, he would absolutely not give Yi Yun a single chance.

Myriad God Patriarch flew above the garden as his perception permeated every inch of the ground beneath him.

The pocket world was not large, so Myriad God Patriarch soon arrived in the vicinity of the village. He naturally also discovered

the hill basin.

Myriad God Patriarch instantly caught a whiff of an indescribable herbal fragrance effusing from the hill basin.

The mysterious herbal fragrance caught Myriad God Patriarch's attention. His injuries were extensive and difficult to treat, so he was very interested in any supreme-grade herb that might aid him in recovering from his injuries.

Soon, Myriad God Patriarch landed in front of the valley.

"What's that?" Myriad God Patriarch noticed the mysterious herb at a glance.

The dark golden leaves made it look extraordinary at a glance.

With Myriad God Patriarch's level of discernment, he could tell at a glance that it was a supreme-grade herb!

It would cause a bloody massacre if it were taken out into the world.

He never expected the herbal garden to possess such a wondrous item. A look of glee flashed in Myriad God Patriarch's eyes. It was truly a pleasant surprise.

Any warrior that saw such a supreme-grade herb would have thoughts of plucking it. Myriad God Patriarch was obviously no exception.

He immediately headed for the divine herb but the moment he came to the edge of the valley, something made him halt. He looked at the twelve blood-colored stone monuments in the valley and his expression turned sullen.

He sensed an intense killing intent from the valley. If he were to enter rashly, he might be obliterated.

"There's actually a killing array here!"

Myriad God Patriarch knitted his brows. The killing array had been subject to the elements since time immemorial but it was still

not to be underestimated!

Myriad God Patriarch was observing the killing array when he suddenly let out a sneer. A black, ghastly claw suddenly emerged from his cloak, tearing through the air with a whistling sound before striking a mountain cliff to the side.

Bam!

The cliff immediately crumbled under the ghastly claw. And amid the collapsing rubble, a figure flashed from within.

"Yi Yun!"

Upon seeing Yi Yun, Myriad God Patriarch's eyes became as sharp as daggers.

He had a derisive smile on his face as he said to Yi Yun, "Did you think I wouldn't notice you hiding there, with you concealing the aura you produce through the array's natural forcefield? How naive you are!"

The light in Yi Yun's eyes dimmed as he looked silently at Myriad God Patriarch.

He had hidden in the safest spot in the valley and used the array's Still Destruction aura to eliminate all traces of his aura. Logically speaking, it should have been impossible for Myriad God Patriarch to discover him.

But he still managed to detect him. It left Yi Yun amazed. Perhaps Myriad God Patriarch had guessed that he was very likely to be in the vicinity and through his acute senses, speculation and intuition, managed to pinpoint him.

Meanwhile, Myriad God Patriarch began to rapidly form hex seals.

Yi Yun immediately knew things were turning for the worse. He instantly charged to the side but discovered that the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had already changed. The space around him

had been sealed.

Even the Yuan Qi in his own body had been sealed. He had no way to circulate it.

Once Myriad God Patriarch smoked Yi Yun out, he immediately used a spatial array to trap Yi Yun within a tiny region.

Myriad God Patriarch's grasp of spatial dimension laws was far stronger than Yi Yun's, considering how he was able to forcibly tear through space to arrive in the pocket world. He was an old monster while Yi Yun had only cultivated for about two hundred years. It wasn't even comparable to the trailing numbers of Myriad God Patriarch's age.

"When I first began cultivation, my talent was only ordinary but I forged a path by killing many geniuses who had better backgrounds and more talent than me. In turn, the light from providence that shined on them landed on me. Slowly, I reached my present state. I even obtained a treasure like the Ascending Dragon Cauldron."

After confining Yi Yun, rendering him unable to use his Yuan Qi, Myriad God Patriarch sneered as he slowly gave his speech.

Yi Yun, who was unable to use his Yuan Qi, was no different from a mortal warrior.

"I have encountered many enemies throughout my life. It was only when I met you that I truly suffered failure. My base, the Myriad God Ridge, was taken over by you. The herbs I painstakingly found had been used by you. Even the Ascending Dragon Cauldron ended up in your possession. I will always be plagued by this mental demon if I do not kill you. You are the worst pitfall of the latter parts of my life. As long as I flatten you, I will soar in the future. There will be no obstacle that can hinder me."

Chapter 1393: Turning the Situation Around

"I must recognize that you are also a genius, a genius that enjoys an immense light from providence, but in the end you are destined to be a set of bones under my feet."

As Myriad God Patriarch spoke, he continued tightening the spatial array formation.

This junior was once his mental demon. To him, Yi Yun was someone he had to take very seriously. Even though Yi Yun was firmly in his grasp, he did not go easy at all.

He had heard of many geniuses like Yi Yun who were favored by providence. Enemies of such geniuses would usually be faced with various obstacles. For example, the founder of a mighty empire would encounter countless assassinations and plots against them. But anyone that thought to harm them only ended up dead.

Myriad God Patriarch believed he too was favored by providence. If he killed Yi Yun, he could take the light that shone on Yi Yun for himself. It was even possible for him to become a Godly Monarch in the future.

With a humming sound, a bone sword appeared in Myriad God Patriarch's hand.

The bone sword was entirely white in color and its design was strange. The sharp edge was like a claw and the blade had a curvature. It suffused a rich deathly aura.

"If you were to be killed by this Bone Corrosion Sword, not only would all your flesh rot away, even your lifeblood would be fully absorbed. Your soul would be corroded by the cadaveric aura and you would finally become my slave." Myriad God Patriarch injected his Yuan Qi into the Bone Corrosion Sword as his blade trembled in response. It let out an indescribably sinister sound that was like something from hell itself.

Following that, Myriad God Patriarch walked towards Yi Yun. The Bone Corrosion Sword emitted a cold white light as he held it high up, aiming straight at Yi Yun's head before cleaving down.

At that moment, Yi Yun sensed an extremely strong sense of danger. It was similar or even more intense than the pressing danger he experienced back when he was being pursued by the Black-armored Demon God in the Tian Yuan World.

Back then, Yi Yun still had a chance of escaping, but now all his energy was sealed. He could not use his Yuan Qi and his body was confined spatially, preventing him from even moving. All he could do was watch helplessly as the sword came down at him.

However, Myriad God Patriarch did not see despair or horror on Yi Yun's face. Instead, it was a look of still serenity.

Before he could even wonder why, Myriad God Patriarch suddenly sensed an extremely strong threat coming from behind him!

Myriad God Patriarch turned around suddenly and cleaved with his sword.

The sword's might was terrifying, something that Myriad God Patriarch believed was enough to tear Yi Yun apart. Regardless of what the threat behind him was, his sword was completely capable of withstanding it.

However, Myriad God Patriarch never expected that when his sword beam struck the black light, it would be instantly engulfed upon contact. The black light continued coming at him.

Myriad God Patriarch's protective Yuan Qi was as strong as paper against the black light. It was instantly shattered, but Myriad God Patriarch was able to prevent his vital spots from being struck. Only his shoulder had been penetrated.

A terrifying aura immediately surged wantonly through Myriad God Patriarch's meridians. His wound bled profusely as a black

mist lingered around it. It was like a mini black hole.

And at that moment, more black beams were being shot out.

It was the array formation! The valley's killing array had been triggered!

As Myriad God Patriarch dodged the array beams, he saw a seven-colored snake blazing around the valley's array formation like a seven-colored meteor.

"What is that!?"

Myriad God Patriarch immediately knew that it was the seven-colored snake that had triggered the array formation. And the snake was definitely related to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun had hidden himself in order to lure him into the killing array. However, he had detected Yi Yun's location ahead of time.

He had then sealed Yi Yun, severing any routes of escape for Yi Yun. Yi Yun was given no chance to pull any tricks. Little did he know that Yi Yun had left a tiny snake outside as a contingency.

To make matters worse, Myriad God Patriarch also sensed that his spatial array had been destroyed by the black beams, freeing Yi Yun.

Each one of the black beams that filled the sky possessed the ability to cause terrifying damage.

Yi Yun had instructed the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm to trigger the array formation so as to have the stone monuments open their eyes and fire their beams, but he never expected the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm to trigger so many at once.

"Come back now! Dude, I was almost made into a sieve!"

The black beams attacked without any discrimination. Under such an intense barrage of attacks, Yi Yun was also forced into an awkward predicament. Thankfully, he was skilled in the

Destruction laws and was able to handle them a little better than Myriad God Patriarch. He immediately beckoned for the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's return and summoned the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Yi Yun had no chance of victory against Myriad God Patriarch. All he could do was hide in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Myriad God Patriarch's eyes suffused redness. He never expected that despite being cautious and thorough, he would still fall for Yi Yun's schemes!

He charged towards Yi Yun but the black beams did not cease. He was forced to turn around to parry them.

Myriad God Patriarch watched helplessly as Yi Yun entered the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. As for the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, it remained unharmed despite being bombarded by the black beams!

"Little bastard!"

Myriad God Patriarch's hate raged inside him like a tidal wave. Yi Yun was clearly a weakling who could only run from him, but still he suffered repeatedly at Yi Yun's hands.

At that moment, Yi Yun's voice sounded from the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

"Old Fellow, it's best you take care of yourself first."

As that was said, beads were suddenly thrown out from the Ascending Dragon Cauldron by Yi Yun. Myriad God Patriarch focused his eyes on them and noticed that they were Thunderclap Explosive Firebeads!

A Thunderclap Explosive Firebead was an array bead used to kill enemies. Its offensive strength was nothing to speak of. It was not even enough to deal with Dao Palace realm warriors. Yi Yun had obtained them from the interspatial ring of a warrior he killed. The beads were completely useless to him and he had nearly

thrown them away. But now, they were being put to full use.

Dozens of Thunderclap Explosive Firebead exploded simultaneously!

Crackle!

The entire space was deluged by a sea of flames. Yi Yun did not hold any hopes that the beads would do a thing to Myriad God Patriarch. He had thrown the Thunderclap Explosive Firebeads straight at the Still Destruction Killing Array. The Thunderclap Explosive Firebead's flames and lightning inundated the blood-colored stone monuments, activating the killing array once again!

Cha! Cha! Cha!

The twelve stone monuments began shooting out black Still Destruction beams of light crazily! The number of beams shot out was more than ten times the number caused by the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm!

As for Myriad God Patriarch, he was not at his best. He was already injured and under the assault of the black beams, he almost had a mental breakdown.

There was just too many! He could not deal with them at all!

As for Yi Yun, he was hiding in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. He could hear the clamorous clangs of the beams striking the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. Even the Ascending Dragon Cauldron shook forcefully under the black beam storm.

Of course, these were already extremely satisfying to Yi Yun. He used a wisp of his perception to study the situation outside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

He saw Myriad God Patriarch dodging amid the black beams, looking pathetic.

Realizing how nasty Yi Yun was, Myriad God Patriarch felt a surge of blood flow backwards to his head.

His hair had been burnt off by a black beam. His remaining hair scattered down. He looked terrible.

What were these black beams!?

Myriad God Patriarch was appalled by the black beams. He did not know where he was, nor did he know who the person who had set up the array formation was.

The black beams were not something he could fully defend against even at his peak. Even the average Divine Lord would perish under the black beams' assault!

How did a mere array formation possess such terrifying power?

But Myriad God Patriarch did not have the luxury of time to think it through. The overwhelming black beams brought with them grave killing intent. Myriad God Patriarch had no time to tend to his injuries. He didn't even have time to take a breath.

"Yi Yun!" Myriad God Patriarch let out an angry bellow. His outer calf had been penetrated by a black beam. Flesh the size of a palm had vanished instantly, replaced by nothingness!

Feeling the excruciating pain in his calf, Myriad God Patriarch felt a chill down his back. The black beams contained terrifying Still Destruction laws which could destroy everything they touched!

And at that moment, Yi Yun was sitting inside the cauldron while the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm lay in front of him.

He could sense that although Myriad God Patriarch was finding it difficult to defend against the black beams, it was unlikely that he would really die.

The black beams could not continue ceaselessly. Soon, they would stop.

"This darn bastard managed to chase me here. Tomorrow, he might be able to keep chasing me to another area. I can't feel at

ease as long as he is alive. Now that he is at his weakest, I have to take this chance to kill him once and for all!"

Yi Yun's eyes blazed with killing intent. He was bent on killing Myriad God Patriarch after being threatened twice by the old bastard!

If he were to allow Myriad God Patriarch to leave safely, Myriad God Patriarch would quickly recover from his injuries. He would only come back stronger than he was now. When that happened, he would only prove more dangerous for Yi Yun.

The best method to deal with an enemy was to ensure that he was dead!

"Little Nine, lend me some of your blood!" Yi Yun looked at the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm and asked.

Upon hearing that its blood was needed, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm immediately shrunk its head back. However, it was also reasonable. It knew that the enemy outside was very dangerous and that Yi Yun was no match for him.

After a moment of hesitation, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm steeled its mind and made its decision. It nodded its tiny head as though it was looking at death calmly in the face.

Upon seeing this, Yi Yun was at a loss whether to laugh or cry. "Are you serious? I'm just borrowing a bit of your blood and you look as though I'm taking your life. Didn't I take some of your blood in the past? When did I not repay it?"

Previously, Yi Yun had fed the fire seed he had obtained from the Nine Li Magus Empire to the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm. Yi Yun was definitely not stingy towards such a natural treasure.

Although extracting the blood of the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm harmed the little fellow's lifeblood, it would

only have its lifeblood restored and strengthened after eating more treasures. To the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, there were many benefits in following Yi Yun. It would definitely experience growth faster than if it were to go it alone.

Yi Yun gently squeezed the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's body and extracted its blood. It was hard to do, as the little fellow looked like it was suffering a huge grievance as it clenched its teeth and did not make a sound.

Only when Yi Yun promised it that he would feed him with even more treasured herbs did the little fellow beam.

After extracting a few drops of the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's blood, Yi Yun infused it straight into his body.

Instantly, the Dragon Emperor bloodline in him boiled.

Chapter 1394: Injuries Worsen

The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was a spirit being that could transform into a dragon, so it had a natural resonance with the Dragon Emperor blood in Yi Yun. Back when Yi Yun broke through the Supremacy realm, he had been augmented by it's blood.

All of Yi Yun's lifeblood surged into his meridians as he felt like there was a roaring river churning ceaselessly in his body. It produced rumbling sounds as his strength began to soar!

Moments later, Yi Yun felt as though his visceral organs and all his meridians were burning.

With things reaching this fever pitch, Yi Yun began circulating the Dragon Emperor Technique.

With the cultivation technique's circulation, the Dragon Emperor bloodline in Yi Yun burned even more intensely. As for Yi Yun's body, it turned red like molten metal. It was being tempered many times over.

And to bolster this effect, Yi Yun drank the River of Forgetfulness's water.

...

Boom!

Myriad God Patriarch's sword beam struck the last black beam. He spewed a mouthful of fresh blood as he retreated a few steps back and stumbled to get his footing.

At that moment, Myriad God Patriarch was covered in flowing blood. His face was sallow and his breathing was spasmodic. His entire body felt like it could collapse at any time.

Myriad God Patriarch heaved vigorously as he took out a herbal bottle and poured a pill into his mouth. Following that, his face

flushed with an abnormal ruddiness. His breathing also gradually stabilized.

Immediately following that, he circulated his Yuan Qi and began purging the Dao of Destruction sealed in his body. After the Dao of Destruction entered his body, it prevented him from healing his injuries and caused him to bleed incessantly. Furthermore, it was eating away at his meridians.

That was the domineering aspect of the Dao of Destruction.

Myriad God Patriarch had already realized by this point that the killing array and the herbal garden were definitely not left behind by an ordinary ancient expert. It was very likely the work of a Godly Monarch!

Yi Yun had actually used such a killing array to try and assassinate him. This infuriated Myriad God Patriarch so much that he nearly cracked his teeth from clenching them so tight.

However, the most important thing to Myriad God Patriarch at the moment was recuperating from his injuries. If he continued allowing the Dao of Destruction to wreak wanton destruction in his body, he would soon fail to even repress his old injuries from relapsing.

Myriad God Patriarch could only forcibly calm his mind and consume another pill. Such potent recovery pills left considerable side effects on a warrior but he had no other choice. Upon thinking of this, his hatred for Yi Yun deepened again.

At that moment, Myriad God Patriarch suddenly sensed a sliver of danger.

He suddenly opened his eyes as a sword flash seemed to transmit out of an ancient space. It contained an aura of extreme coldness and the burning flames of a blazing sun simultaneously. And it was cleaving down at him!

"Yi Yun!"

Myriad God Patriarch instantly saw Yi Yun standing in midair with a frost sword.

The little bastard had actually come out of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. He was trying to sneak attack him while he was recuperating!

Yi Yun's eyes were filled with killing intent. At that moment, a black vortex appeared out of thin air behind him. The demonic flames soared into the sky as they emitted a destructive aura.

With the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's augmentation, the sword that represented time tore through the shackles of time and space as Yi Yun slashed it down at Myriad God Patriarch!

At that moment, the space between Yi Yun and Myriad God Patriarch distorted because of that strike. The surrounding vegetation instantly lived to the end of its lifespan and was then promptly returned to the earth.

As for the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, it seemed like it could devour the entire world. The gigantic vortex that had formed behind Yi Yun blotted out the sky.

"Go to hell!" Yi Yun let out an angry bellow.

Strike when a person was down! How could Yi Yun miss such an opportunity when he noticed that Myriad God Patriarch was recuperating?

Myriad God Patriarch's eyes widened. He realized that he had underestimated Yi Yun, as he sensed that this strike allowed Yi Yun to match ordinary Divine Lords!

Back when Yi Yun had been captured by him, he did not have such a powerful aura. However, when he came out of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, his aura had clearly increased. It formed a stark contrast.

Against Yi Yun's sword flash, Myriad God Patriarch had no choice but to prematurely end his recuperation. All his Yuan Qi

stirred as he struck out with his palm to meet Yi Yun's sword.

Boom!

Instantly, Yuan Qi collided as the two forces stirred in the valley like a storm. The terrifying commotion instantly spread throughout the entire herbal garden.

Myriad God Patriarch barely blocked the strike but after doing so, the color in his face drained. His body could not help but convulse slightly.

As he had terminated his recuperation midway, the Dao of Destruction that he had repressed instantly reared its head again. Combined with him drawing out his power to deliver the strike, it caused his injuries to worsen again!

It was all because of that darn Yi Yun!

And at that moment, Yi Yun had been sent flying backward due to the Yuan Qi collision. His lifeblood was in tumultuous chaos but after cultivating in the Dragon Emperor Technique, his body was extremely strong. He almost instantly calmed his lifeblood.

And when he saw Myriad God Patriarch in such a state, Yi Yun was delighted. He did not hesitate to strike out again.

Another slash!

Myriad God Patriarch's eyes seemed to crack as he forcefully gathered Yuan Qi and endured the excruciating pain to strike out with his palm again.

Bam!

The sword flash tore through Myriad God Patriarch's protective Yuan Qi as an unimaginable pain bore into his body. His eyes nearly bled as he let out a furious bellow. His lifeblood was in chaos and he had to forcefully gather his aura again.

In order to kill Yi Yun, Myriad God Patriarch could only push through his injuries. As a patriarch of a sect, it was an insult for

him to be reduced to such a state. First, he had been severely injured by Old Snake, then injured by the Still Destruction array, and finally damaged by Yi Yun. Now, he was willing to be left with a permanent injury just to kill Yi Yun!

A gigantic blood-colored palm materialized in front of Myriad God Patriarch. It seemed like it could render the world asunder.

However, just as the palm struck towards Yi Yun with indomitable momentum, a scene that left Myriad God Patriarch roaring with anger happened again. He saw Yi Yun being sucked into the Ascending Dragon Cauldron without turning his head after his strike!

Yi Yun had retreated back into the Ascending Dragon Cauldron after his sneak attack!

"Boom!"

Myriad God Patriarch's palm struck the Ascending Dragon Cauldron but only managed to make it tremble and sink into the ground. The resonating hum from the cauldron echoed throughout the pocket world.

But other than that, he had failed to leave a single injury on Yi Yun.

"What a coward! Coward!" Myriad God Patriarch's killing intent raged as his lips trembled. He had led a life of being cunning and orchestrating great plots. But against Yi Yun, he felt like he was losing his mind to anger. Yi Yun was just too deplorable!

"Do you think I can't do a thing to you while you are hiding in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron? How naive!"

Myriad God Patriarch cast his hateful gaze at the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Indeed, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron was extremely sturdy. It was very difficult to destroy. At the very least, Myriad God Patriarch did not possess that ability.

At that moment, Myriad God Patriarch extended his hand and grabbed empty space. Immediately, dozens of formless metallic chains appeared around the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, sealing it in its spot.

Chapter 1395: Spatial Cage

In fact, Myriad God Patriarch really had no need to trap the cauldron. Yi Yun was actually quite slow when controlling the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. However, after receiving a sneak attack by Yi Yun, Myriad God Patriarch did everything to the extreme.

"Little bastard, you have harmed me time and time again. I'd rather give up this Ascending Dragon Cauldron than let you live a second longer!" Myriad God Patriarch's eyes suffused deep hatred.

As he spoke, Myriad God Patriarch began forming seals in all seriousness. The space around the Ascending Dragon Cauldron began to slowly distort until gradually, a black hole appeared behind the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. And the black hole was filled with chaotic spatial and temporal fragments. The turbulent air surges emitted a cadaveric aura.

The effort was very demanding on Myriad God Patriarch. His face twisted into a grimace and he had no choice but to consume another pill.

However, Myriad God Patriarch had a delighted smile after that. "I want you experience an insufferable existence to the point of you pleading for death!"

Yi Yun also sensed that something was amiss as he hid inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

When he discovered the black hole behind the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, his scalp tingled.

This was... a chaotic alternate space-time dimension!

In the 12 Empyrean Heavens, throughout the endless cosmos, there existed numerous alternate space-time dimensions. And a number of them were extremely chaotic, having no concept of time and space. It was very difficult to exit once one found

themselves inside.

Back when he left the Tian Yuan world to head for the Ten Thousand Fey Empyrean Heaven, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were separated due to a nearby chaotic space-time passageway. Yi Yun understood personally the terror such chaotic space-time dimensions posed.

If a mighty figure was well-versed in spatial dimension laws, they could use such an alternate space-time dimension for themselves after discovering one. It could even be used to construct a spacial cage!

Clearly, Myriad God Patriarch was planning on throwing Yi Yun as well as the cauldron into the chaotic alternate dimension. Once he was trapped inside, he would float in there for eternity. There would be nothing left for him other than to die a withering death.

"This Myriad God Patriarch has really gone crazy." Yi Yun originally believed that Myriad God Patriarch cherished the Ascending Dragon Cauldron too greatly to endanger it. He never expected that Myriad God Patriarch would get to the point where he would give up the Ascending Dragon Cauldron in order to kill him.

From the looks of it, his constant meddling against Myriad God Patriarch had dealt enough suffering on him. It caused the Myriad God Patriarch to resort to such a desperate measure.

"I'll be a sitting duck if I continue to remain in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron," thought Yi Yun.

He had consumed the River of Forgetfulness's water and absorbed the silkworm's blood. His lifeblood had strengthened and his body had become more powerful. Therefore, he had decisively attacked when he discovered that Myriad God Patriarch was recuperating.

The sneak attacked had probably worsened Myriad God

Patriarch's injuries. At that moment, Myriad God Patriarch appeared to be the weakest he had ever been and he was at his strongest!

"Myriad God Patriarch, it's time to end this vendetta between us."

Yi Yun's eyes immediately suffused a firm conviction.

Meanwhile, Myriad God Patriarch was in the final stages of forming his seals.

He looked at the Ascending Dragon Cauldron with bloodshot eyes. He had once placed hopes on it as something that would allow him to reach a higher state in the martial path, but his hopes had been destroyed by Yi Yun. Now, he wanted to personally ruin the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, along with Yi Yun within.

The feelings he experienced were truly mixed.

However, no matter what regrets he felt, they did not deter him in any way. On the contrary, he was even more focused. He wanted to finish his final seal and throw the Ascending Dragon Cauldron into the space-time passage.

But at that moment, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron suddenly trembled violently. With a bang, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's lid suddenly opened as a loud dragon's roar was heard. A figure flew out from the cauldron.

The figure was none other than Yi Yun!

Myriad God Patriarch was immediately delighted the moment he saw Yi Yun appear.

If Yi Yun had insisted on hiding in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, he would have no choice but to throw the Ascending Dragon Cauldron as well as Yi Yun into the black hole. Now that Yi Yun had appeared, he had basically given Myriad God Patriarch an opportunity to take the cauldron for himself.

"Good, very good. Yi Yun, it helps me out quite a lot if you are

willing to throw yourself at death!" said Myriad God Patriarch coldly.

Without the killing array or the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, what gave Yi Yun the confidence to fight him?

"Little bastard, you are only capable of launching sneak attacks. I will make you understand the huge, unbridgeable gap between us!" said Myriad God Patriarch.

And at that moment, Yi Yun already sensed that the space surrounding the Ascending Dragon Cauldron had undergone changes. It appeared as though the cauldron now existed in a separate spatial dimension.

Myriad God Patriarch had used spatial-dimension laws to seal the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. He would not allow Yi Yun to escape into it anymore.

"Little bastard, go to hell!"

Although Yi Yun's cultivation was nothing in the eyes of Myriad God Patriarch, he still took the initiative to strike!

His hands formed claws as they swooped down at Yi Yun like an owl. Before he had even arrived, a ghastly wail was heard. Instantly, the surroundings were dyed in a blood-red color.

Simultaneously, the space around Yi Yun seemed sealed. The gravitational force within that space seemed to increase by more than ten times. His every action was slowed and impeded.

Just like a mighty eagle used all its strength when capturing a rabbit, Myriad God Patriarch was bent on taking Yi Yun's life the moment he struck!

Yi Yun immediately experienced an intense threat when facing Myriad God Patriarch's attack!

However, he was already mentally prepared to fight him when he came out.

Yi Yun's gaze was solemn. The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence appeared behind him once again. At the same time, the Mirage Snow sword in his hand seemed to turn heavy. Both Yin and Yang laws were augmented on the sword as an unimaginably terrifying aura surged from Yi Yun.

Yi Yun did not hesitate to burn his blood essence when facing Myriad God Patriarch's killer blow!

Instantly, there was a whistling sound coming from Yi Yun's surrounding space. It was as though the space itself could not withstand the powers and laws that Yi Yun's body exuded. As for the spatial dimension laws that Myriad God Patriarch had inflicted on him, they were rapidly being shattered.

Yi Yun sensed the gravitational force vanish. He escaped that hindering force as the entire region around him turned black. The color was not pure black but had countless Dao patterns circulating within. It was extremely profound.

At the next moment, Yi Yun had already charged at Myriad God Patriarch and slashed with his sword!

The strike, including the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence within, gathered all Yi Yun's strength and laws at the sword's tip. It formed a point, and this point lit up within the black space. It turned increasingly glaring as it expanded!

Finally, it smashed down at Myriad God Patriarch like a radiant sun!

Upon seeing this strike, Myriad God Patriarch experienced a jolt in his heart.

He never expected Yi Yun's strength to have reached such a state!

However, no matter how talented Yi Yun was, there was a substantial gap between him and Myriad God Patriarch. Today, death was the only outcome for Yi Yun!

Myriad God Patriarch's eyes flashed as a gigantic blood claw

immediately appeared above Yi Yun's head as it came swiping downwards.

He believed that Yi Yun could only turn around and defend. But at the moment of his defense, a second claw would arrive in front of Yi Yun. That way, Yi Yun would be heavily injured even if he survived!

Chapter 1396: Internecine Outcome

However, what caught Myriad God Patriarch by surprise was that Yi Yun appeared to be oblivious to the blood claw above his head. He continued to slash at him in an indomitable fashion.

Not only that, but suddenly, Yi Yun's aura surged once again as he burned even more blood essence!

Roar!

A dragon's roar suddenly emitted from Yi Yun's body. And at that moment, like a True Dragon, he slashed at Myriad God Patriarch with unstoppable might.

Even Myriad God Patriarch's expression could not help but change when he saw the oncoming strike!

Yi Yun had still not shown all his potential!

Boom! With a tumultuous explosion, Myriad God Patriarch's claws and Yi Yun's sword collided. Immediately, like an avalanche, the ground cracked into countless fissures as space itself quaked. Massive spatial turbulences appeared.

If the valley was not protected by an array formation, it would have long been flattened by the terrifying Yuan Qi collisions.

Even so, the valley seemed to be cleansed by the storms. Boulders shattered and all vegetation was wiped out. Only the divine herb remained unharmed due to the killing array's protection.

At that moment, Yi Yun had already flown backward, slamming heavily into the cliff. His mouth and body were covered in blood and there were about eight wounds ripped through his chest. He was bleeding profusely.

This was only possible because Yi Yun had cultivated in the Dragon Emperor Technique and had a powerful body. If he were any ordinary warrior, his sternum would have collapsed,

destroying all his innards.

Yi Yun coughed vigorously twice as he stood up by using the Mirage Snow snow as support.

This strike had severely injured Yi Yun!

But Myriad God Patriarch was not in any better shape!

The worst problem he faced was his original injuries. Now with the accumulation of new and old wounds, he had no idea how much total injury he suffered from. After clashing with Yi Yun, the injuries his body suffered from seemed to put him on the brink of a relapse.

Never did he imagine that he would be sent retreating several steps by a Supremacy-realm junior like Yi Yun. Furthermore, the laws contained within the unbridled sword Qi were not something he could deal with.

Yi Yun's sword had left behind a long gaping wound in Myriad God Patriarch's chest. Furthermore, it carried a destructive power that had encroached into his wounds. It was tearing his apart body from within.

Myriad God Patriarch grimaced but when he saw Yi Yun, he suffused a sneer.

"Yi Yun, I admit that I have underestimated you. If you were to continue maturing for centuries or a millennia, you might be my equal. But it is not so now. You clashed with me at the risk of suffering heavy injuries. Do you think the few injuries you left on me are of any significance? The person who will die today is still you!"

Myriad God Patriarch looked at Yi Yun's pale complexion as he said this with a sneer. Yi Yun's injuries from the clash were worse than his.

"The Ascending Dragon Cauldron is mine after all. And I will use you as an herb catalyst as I originally planned. I'll throw you into

the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and refine you into the Dragon Emperor Relic so as to aid my reaching a new apex!" said Myriad God Patriarch happily. The way he looked at Yi Yun was like he was looking at a supreme-grade spirit pill.

However, Myriad God Patriarch frowned when he saw Yi Yun's reaction. For Yi Yun's expression remained calm. There was even a tinge of mockery in his eyes.

This gave Myriad God Patriarch's heart a jolt. He immediately felt a sense of foreboding. Was Yi Yun up to one of his tricks once again!?

However, Myriad God Patriarch quickly swept his surroundings. He did so extremely meticulously but there were no strange phenomena around him. Nor was there any other hidden array formation that Yi Yun could make use of.

But immediately following that, Myriad God Patriarch's expression changed. He could clearly sense that there was something in his body!

Myriad God Patriarch immediately circulated his Yuan Qi but when he drew on it, he felt an excruciating pain coming from his dantian!

The pain left Myriad God Patriarch trembling. He could not help but let out a painful growl from his throat.

He even felt like his dantian was being bitten by countless worms. The lifeblood in him was rapidly draining.

"Little bastard, you..." Myriad God Patriarch suddenly looked up at Yi Yun. He immediately knew that Yi Yun had done something to him. There was a snake inside his dantian!

Back when Yi Yun released his sword flash, a tiny snake had been hidden within. The true purpose of the strike was to deliver and protect the snake well! The snake was of extraordinary grade and it possessed the bloodline of a divine beast. As for Myriad God

Patriarch who was covered in wounds, the snake had taken the opportunity to bore into his body under the sword flash's guise.

The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm loved consuming natural treasures. And a Divine Lord's body just happened to be tempered for long periods of time and had consumed countless herbal treasures. Their lifeblood and the Yuan Qi in their dantians were extremely beneficial to the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm.

At that moment, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was like a ravenous Tao Tie. It opened its mouth wide and began consuming Myriad God Patriarch's lifeblood essence ravenously.

Not only that, it also gathered its strength in a bid to charge out of Myriad God Patriarch's dantian.

Myriad God Patriarch let out a demented bellow as his Yuan Qi circulated to the limit. He endured the cracking pain of his dantian as he injected immense amounts of energy into it.

"Get lost!"

The thick meridians around Myriad God Patriarch's dantian exploded. A tremendous force gathered into Myriad God Patriarch's dantian, causing energy to well up like a volcano. Then it suddenly erupted, spewing the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm out.

This blast left the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm heavily injured as well. Its blood-covered body was sent flying out. However, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm appeared delighted despite its heavy injuries. The large amount of Yuan Qi it had consumed were more than sufficient for it to recuperate its wounds.

Upon seeing the seven-colored snake come out, Myriad God Patriarch's eyes seemed to crack. He was just about to pursue when a black flame, one that blotted out the sky, blanketed him!

It was the Heretical God Fire!

Yi Yun had suffered heavy injuries and all his energy was infused into the Heretical God Fire, causing the terrifying flames to roar into the sky. Even though Ling Xie'er wasn't around, the Heretical God Fire's power had not declined much!

If this were any other time, such a flame would be insufficient to injure Myriad God Patriarch. But under repeated assaults, he ended up being burned into a wretched state.

"Yi Yun!" Myriad God Patriarch's body convulsed as his lips trembled incessantly. A great deal of his aura had diminished. His new wounds and old wounds were completely taking their toll on him.

The flames did not retreat and there were a series of consecutive explosions. When he heard that sound, Myriad God Patriarch felt his scalp tingle. He knew very well that Yi Yun had thrown out the Thunderclap Explosive Firebeads again. The twelve blood-colored stone monuments immediately activated, sending out their black beams!

Such terrifying black beams left Myriad God Patriarch shuddering. However, he knew if he just focused on dodging again, he would end up being killed by Yi Yun!

He ignored the black beams and suddenly held his palms together. Instantly, the spatial array around the Ascending Dragon Cauldron tightened, sealing the Ascending Dragon Cauldron completely!

How could he allow Yi Yun to hide in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron once again? Similarly, he would not suffer this trick a second time.

Chapter 1397: Desperate Struggle

Myriad God Patriarch revealed a maniacal smile when he sealed the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. "Punk, since you triggered the array, we should endure its attacks together. Let's see who will survive!"

Once the black beams were triggered, they would shoot without discrimination. If not for the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's help, Yi Yun would have long been full of holes.

Now, Myriad God Patriarch had set up a spatial array around the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. Yi Yun could forget about going back in.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The black beams shot out from all the statues in unison. Despite the lethal black beams that rained down on them like a tempestuous storm, Myriad God Patriarch still revealed a sinister grin. He believed that the heavily injured Yi Yun would not be able to withstand the barrage of attacks. "I want to see how you die!" Myriad God Patriarch roared.

He was nearly on his last legs. He expended his remaining vitality to dodge the black beams in a fluster.

Black beams tore through his arms and thighs! However, Myriad God Patriarch summoned the last of his strength to protect the critical parts of his body.

Despite being on the borders of death, Myriad God Patriarch diverted a little of his perception to check on Yi Yun. But when he did so, he was flabbergasted.

He saw Yi Yun enveloped in a blurry black mist. The black mist effused an aura of Destruction. Inside the mist was Yi Yun moving around like a fish in water. He flashed around amid the black light. The black beams constantly brushed past his body and the black

mist was constantly being abraded, even to the point of causing him injuries; however, none of the black beams managed to penetrate his body.

"How could this be?"

Myriad God Patriarch was alarmed. This was an array set up by a Godly Monarch. How was a punk at the Supremacy realm able to hold his own against it?

And at that moment, Yi Yun looked at Myriad God Patriarch. An intense killing intent flashed in his eyes suddenly. With an angry bellow, his aura rose once again suddenly. His wounds were rapidly healing as well.

The Dragon Emperor Technique was pushed to its limit as Yi Yun burned his blood essence in large quantities!

Even the Dragon Emperor Technique was unable to sustain Yi Yun's crazy enervation of his lifeblood. But at that moment, Yi Yun had no other options!

"You have tried to kill me time and time again but you have always failed. You no longer have any chance. This day a year from now will be your death anniversary! I'll be taking that head of yours!" Yi Yun bellowed, and instantly a gigantic black vortex appeared behind him. The sinister demonic aura seemed to be focused on Yi Yun, making the blood-soaked warrior look like a demonic god.

Yi Yun held the cold-as-ice Mirage Snow sword as he charged towards Myriad God Patriarch amid the overwhelming black beams.

"Yi Yun! Have you gone mad!?"

Myriad God Patriarch was alarmed. Delivering an attack under such circumstances was practically suicide!

"Kill!"

Yi Yun raised his sword above his head as he slashed down ruthlessly!

"You want me dead? I'll use you as a shield!"

Myriad God Patriarch turned crazy as well. He bellowed angrily as a sanguine aura emitted from his body. The sanguine aura seemed to burn along the surface of his body. Even his cloak had been reduced to ashes.

He drew his Bone Corrosion Sword once again. The originally white bone sword was now tainted with a layer of blood-red aura. It let out sharp, ghastly wails. It could attack a person's soul directly and make them lose their mind.

As Myriad God Patriarch pointed his sword at Yi Yun and slashed with it, what seemed like countless specters appeared. They extended their rotting arms to grab Yi Yun. They were of all ages and sexes, but they had gruesome looks and stared at Yi Yun with emptied eyes. It was as though they wanted to drag Yi Yun down and make him one of them.

However, Yi Yun's sword did not waver despite facing all of this. He still slashed down without any regard!

Boom!

Wherever the sword flash passed, obstructions were annihilated regardless if they were an illusion or not!

Under Yi Yun's Major Dao of Destruction, the Bone Corrosion Sword's soul attack was parried. The ghosts wailed as they reduced to nothingness. And when all the phantoms dissipated, Yi Yun's sword tip was already aimed at Myriad God Patriarch.

Not only had Yi Yun burned his blood essence for this strike, he had also infused it with all the nomological insights he had. This was, at present, Yi Yun's strongest attack!

"Boom!"

Yi Yun's strike met Myriad God Patriarch's Bone Corrosion Sword. A dragon's roar was accompanied by the appearance of a True Dragon phantom!

Instantly, Myriad God Patriarch felt as though he had been sealed in a spatial dimension. And in front of him, a True Dragon was flying out of the endless void. Its massive body was heading straight for him!

"Scram!"

Myriad God Patriarch struck out with a claw, hitting the True Dragon's head directly!

The powerful reverberation caused the bones in Myriad God Patriarch's arm to nearly fracture. But the True Dragon had dissipated under Myriad God Patriarch's strike. Yi Yun also suffered heavy injuries. His sternum depressed as all his ribs broke, stabbing into his lungs.

He spewed out large mouthfuls of blood as his eyes began to dim.

But this was a moment of life and death. Yi Yun knew that if he were to lose consciousness, all that would remain for him would be a tragic death. At that final instant, he bit the tip of his tongue and used the pain to force himself awake.

The thin black fog enveloped Yi Yun once again. The creation of the Dao of Chaos and the Major Dao of Destruction fused together. The two highest laws in the Universe protected Yi Yun's body, causing all the lethal black beams to fly past Yi Yun's body.

However, Myriad God Patriarch lacked such an ability. The powerful explosive blast made him lose his balance completely!

"Phuah! Phuah!"

Two black beams of light tore through Myriad God Patriarch's body. One of them even brushed across his heart!

Although such an attack was not necessarily fatal, there was the

Dao of Destruction contained in the black beam. Myriad God Patriarch's heart began to disintegrate. Large amounts of blow spewed out.

As for the other black beam, it penetrated Myriad God Patriarch's waist and tore through his spine!

Even someone as strong as Myriad God Patriarch would lose mobility in his lower body once his spine broke.

Myriad God Patriarch was nearly at the end of his life after suffering such grievous injuries. And, at that moment, Yi Yun used all that he had in him to strike out with the Mirage Snow sword!

"Puah!"

The Mirage Snow penetrated Myriad God Patriarch's throat as he opened his mouth and eyes wide. His eyes began to glaze over as his tongue hung out.

Myriad God Patriarch stood in his spot with the sword still stabbed through his throat. Large amounts of blood were gushing out the hole from his throat like a leak. His body wavered as he attempted to extend his hand and pull out the Mirage Snow sword. However, he had already lost all his strength. All he could do was stare hatefully and indignantly with his fading eyes at Yi Yun.

But gradually, his vision blurred. The Yi Yun he saw seemed to become distant as he could vaguely make out Yi Yun walking towards him. As for Yi Yun's voice, it seemed to come from another world.

"I said that I would take your head today!"

He felt an excruciating pain as Yi Yun pulled out the Mirage Snow sword. Following that, Myriad God Patriarch saw everything spinning around him and finally, he saw his own body.

Up to the moment of his death, he still refused to believe that there would come a day when he would be pushed to such a wretched state before being beheaded by a Supremacy-realm

junior.

Chapter 1398: Celestial Silkworm Forms

Cocoon

Only after he cleaved off Myriad God Patriarch's head and confirmed that he could not be anymore dead did Yi Yun slump down. He felt completely enervated.

His act of turning the tables and finally killing Myriad God Patriarch was the ultimate challenge for Yi Yun. It put his mental abilities, decisiveness, and strength to the test.

If he had failed in any aspect, the outcome would have been completely reversed. More than any other thing, absolute strength was what truly gave him control over his fate. He could not just hope that his enemy would always be in a severely injured state or that he would be in an advantageous environment.

It could be said that his final victory over Myriad God Patriarch was all thanks to the array the Godly Monarch Still Destruction set up. If not for that, Yi Yun might have only been able to inflict a grievous injury on Myriad God Patriarch in his final desperate strike. It was the Still Destruction black beams that put Myriad God Patriarch in a position to be killed!

Despite Yi Yun having insights into the Major Destruction laws that matched the Godly Monarch Still Destruction's Still Destruction, he was still heavily injured. This resulted in a black beam brushing past his shoulder at the final moment. A large piece of flesh and blood instantly vanished from his body.

Yi Yun sat down right where he was and took out a few recuperative pills to consume before meditating. He had burned too much of his blood essence and been severely injured by Myriad God Patriarch. If he did not quickly tend to his wounds, it might affect his martial foundations.

At that moment, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm

flew over and coiled on Yi Yun's shoulder.

"You did a great job." Yi Yun smiled as he stroked the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's tiny head. Then, he fed it a pill.

In fact, even without the pill, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm would slowly recover from its injuries on its own. It had absorbed a large amount of Yuan Qi from Myriad God Patriarch's dantian. That was enough to nourish it and allow it to rapidly grow.

However, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm delightfully sniffed taking in the medicinal fragrance of the pill. Then, it swallowed the pill whole.

Thus, the human and snake began recuperating silently.

After his injuries took a turn for the better, Yi Yun walked in front of Myriad God Patriarch's headless corpse. With a grab into thin air, an interspatial ring flew into Yi Yun's hand.

After he injected his perception deep into the interspatial ring, he revealed a look of disappointment. There was not much of value in Myriad God Patriarch's interspatial ring.

In fact, most of Myriad God Patriarch's wealth had been put into the Dragon Emperor Relic and the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. In the end, the Dragon Emperor Relic was consumed by Yi Yun and the Ascending Dragon Cauldron became his as well. Some of his remaining wealth had been discarded during Old Snake's final attack in order to trick Old Snake into thinking that he was dead. Naturally, it was taken by Old Snake.

Of the little that was left, half was used to treat the wounds Old Snake had inflicted on him. Therefore, the remaining bits did not satisfy Yi Yun at all.

If Myriad God Patriarch could read Yi Yun's mind, he might have been so mad that he could come back to life.

But alas, it was still better than nothing. Yi Yun stored away the pills and the two Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli within. Following that, he flicked a piece of the Heretical God Fire from his fingertip onto Myriad God Patriarch's corpse.

As the flames roared, Myriad God Patriarch was finally decimated. Yi Yun made sure to watch as his corpse was reduced to ash.

Following that, Yi Yun walked to the edge of the killing array.

He looked at the black monuments and gave a deep, solemn bow.

"Senior Godly Monarch Still Destruction, although we have never met, the killing array you left behind helped me in slaying my enemy."

Even without the gratitude, Yi Yun was planning on taking the herb. The bow was necessary.

The herb might have been forgotten after the Godly Monarch Still Destruction planted it. However, with the long passage of time, the herb had grown into a supreme-grade divine herb. Yi Yun was in desperate need of large amounts of rare treasured herbs in order to cultivate the Dragon Emperor Technique.

Yi Yun was in no hurry to reap the herb. He was entirely inadequate in his present condition.

He sat quietly outside the array and consumed the recuperative medicine he had been storing away, as he circulated the Dragon Emperor Technique and meditated.

The River of Forgetfulness's water continued showing its effects but they were no longer as pronounced.

Yi Yun spent several months recuperating. The injuries Myriad God Patriarch had inflicted were just too severe. If an average warrior were to sustain such injuries, they would probably not recover even after years, notwithstanding the need to consume large amounts of treasured herbs.

Yi Yun had the Dragon Emperor Technique that tempered his lifeblood and flesh but even so, he could only barely recover. Although his injuries had turned for the better, he remained weakened.

However, Yi Yun could not wait any longer. Over the past few months, Yi Yun studied the Still Destruction array when there was time during his recuperation. He was already confident that he could crack the array.

Yi Yun sighed deeply outside the killing array for a moment before he strode in. He walked straight into the Still Destruction killing array.

From his first step, he immediately triggered the killing array. Black beams started shooting out, but instantly a black mist emerged from Yi Yun's body. Just as the black beams were about to hit Yi Yun, they would suddenly change directions.

As Yi Yun took one step after another, the number of black beams increased. However, Yi Yun did not stop at all. He was like a petrel in the midst of a tempest. From the outside it would look like a harrowing experience but he easily passed through the storm, dodging the black beams at unbelievable angles.

Back when Yi Yun fought Myriad God Patriarch, the black beams would still manage to graze Yi Yun. But now, even before he had fully recovered, he could already walk freely amid the black beams. This was because his understanding of the Still Destruction array had elevated since that battle.

It didn't take too long for him to arrive in front of the divine herb. When he came to a hundred feet away from the divine herb, the black beams suddenly vanished and the Still Destruction array fell silent once again.

Once the danger was gone, the mysterious herb gently swayed in front of Yi Yun, effusing its vast lifeblood powers. Even though he was still standing somewhat of a distance from the herb, Yi Yun

could sense that his lifeblood was resonating with it. His blood seemed to be in a state of commotion as his heart raced. It felt like it was about to tear out from his body.

And at that moment, Yi Yun sensed something and turned his head. On his shoulder was the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm. Its eyes were lit up as it stared intently at the mysterious herb. It kept swallowing its saliva.

Yi Yun could sense the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's desire. As a worldly spirit beast, it probably had better judgment than him when it came to rare herbs.

After some thought, Yi Yun formed a blade with two fingers and gently swiped. He cut up the soil beneath the herb and extracted it whole.

When the herb landed in Yi Yun's hands, the few leaves it had automatically fell off, revealing a red fruit within.

"Eh?"

Yi Yun was slightly alarmed. The fruit was indeed something he had never seen before. Nor did it match his recollections of the divine alchemist's notes.

As for the leaves that had been shed, they were absolute treasures! Yi Yun handed the leaves directly to the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm.

Its eyes were following every action Yi Yun took. He could not help but find it amusing when he saw what it had done.

The moment he placed the few leaves in front of the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, it immediately pounced to eat them. The leaves were about the same size as the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm and when it bit at the leaves, it wriggled and squirmed with all its might before swallowing the leaves down bit by bit.

Yi Yun carefully observed the Nine Transformations Celestial

Silkworm's condition during this entire process. Although the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was a worldly spirit beast, it required natural treasures to grow. It was likely able to determine what could and could not be eaten, as well as the food's effects. And since this was a nameless herb, Yi Yun had to be very careful.

The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm revealed a satisfied expression after it devoured all the leaves. Its chubby body rolled down and Yi Yun caught it in his palm. It even rolled around in pleasure.

"Uh..." Yi Yun raised the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm and shook it gently. He couldn't help but chuckle when he discovered that it looked intoxicated. Its body was wavering and soon, it let out a rhythmic sound of breathing. It had fallen asleep.

But slowly, the breathing sounds turned louder, almost like thunderclaps. Yi Yun could even hear a vague dragon's cry in them.

It was truly fascinating that such a loud sound could be produced by a tiny body like the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm.

Furthermore, Yi Yun sensed that the lifeblood in the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was constantly rising. Its body swelled up until it looked like it was about to explode.

Yi Yun turned somewhat anxious. However, since the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm had determined that the leaves were edible, it was unlikely they were dangerous.

At that moment, Yuan Qi began to gather from every corner of the pocket world. Gradually, a Yuan Qi cloud formed above the valley.

Following that, the Yuan Qi cloud produced a thread that wrapped around the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm.

The cloud kept producing threads, and eventually the Nine

Transformations Celestial Silkworm was wrapped up in a cocoon. Its breathing also vanished. However, Yi Yun could sense through his perception that the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was within the cocoon and undergoing a metamorphosis.

The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was evolving?

Yi Yun was surprised and thrilled. From the looks of it, the absorption of the Myriad God Patriarch's blood essence and the consumption of the mysterious herb's leaves were enough to push the amount of energy within the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm to a particular level, allowing it to evolve.

The metamorphosis might take a very long time or it could also end very quickly.

Yi Yun felt somewhat speechless seeing the calm cocoon. Although it was called a Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, it looked more like a snake. Seeing it actually form a cocoon was a strange thing.

After carefully storing away the cocoon formed by the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, Yi Yun looked back at the mysterious herb. Since the herb was able to facilitate the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's evolution, its medicinal essence was definitely extraordinary.

He carefully stored the fruit away and left the hill basin.

After flying in the air for a period of time, he landed in a remote valley.

There was a waterfall here and no beasts. There were some birds and critters, and it was a very idyllic scene.

Yi Yun sat on a boulder beside the waterfall and meditated for seven days.

Only when Yi Yun sensed that his mental strength had been restored to its optimum state did he take out the mysterious herb.

Holding it in hand, Yi Yun could sense the surging medicinal essence that the mysterious herb contained. Just the minute amount of medicinal essence he absorbed from making skin contact was enough to give him a sense of comfort.

Chapter 1399: Second Dragon Emperor Relic

"I still needed to gather a few more herbs to refine the Dragon Emperor Relic but now that I have this mysterious fruit, I no longer need to." Yi Yun's eyes shimmered as he revealed a look of great satisfaction.

There was no fixed Dragon Emperor Relic recipe to begin with. As long as one had the appropriate amount of treasured herbs, it could be refined.

Yi Yun's principal herb had been the Abyssal Red Lotus. As for the other rare herbs he had been seeking out, they were only meant to be auxiliary ones. However, with the mysterious herb's fruit added into the mix, the Dragon Emperor Relic that Yi Yun refined would probably have a very different level of effectiveness.

He planned on using the mysterious herb's fruit as the principal herb and the Abyssal Red Lotus as the auxiliary herb. With those two combined, he could refine a supreme-grade Dragon Emperor Relic.

Yi Yun had experience refining a Dragon Emperor Relic. He was even used as a catalyst herb for one; therefore, it was a simply a familiar job he could handle easily.

The world he was in was very silent. Yi Yun was not worried about any external disturbances as he stilled his mind in preparation to refine the second Dragon Emperor Relic.

Yi Yun first took out the Abyssal Red Lotus and some other herbs.

He had already processed the Abyssal Red Lotus through the Herb Nurturing Technique, making it go from a lotus seed to a fire-like lotus flower. Every petal was formed from a roaring abyssal flame.

Although it looked like a beautiful flower, one would be burned to a crisp by the abyssal flame if they tried to touch it without the

necessary precautions.

Yi Yun extended his hand and guided the Abyssal Red Lotus until it was floating in front of him. He produced many hand seals, making golden lines appear around the Abyssal Red Lotus. He completely locked the Abyssal Red Lotus's medicinal essence onto the golden lines.

Following that, Yi Yun kept flinging other herbs out, either extracting their juices, removing their root tubers, or extracting their essence.

Finally, Yi Yun took out the mysterious herb's fruit.

The fruit had dark golden patterns on its surface. Upon closer inspection, he could see that these were infinite Dao patterns engraved by nature.

Yi Yun held the fruit and sensed the medicinal powers coming from within.

Following that, Yi Yun began forming seals with the utmost precision.

As wisps of Yuan Qi appeared in Yi Yun's hands like a thread that wrapped around the fruit, the dark golden Dao patterns on the fruit lit up. Drops of golden liquid slowly seeped out of the fruit.

Each golden liquid drop contained tremendous amount of lifeblood. In terms of medicinal strength, it was a lot more potent than the leaves.

Finally, the fruit produced dozens of golden liquid drops. They floated in mid-air before coalescing together, forming a sphere the size of a pigeon's egg. It was a coruscant gold that looked mesmerizing.

The sphere contained the essence of the mysterious herb.

Yi Yun had the sudden urge to immediately devour the golden sphere.

However, he repressed that thought. Refining it into a Dragon Emperor Relic would bring out its medicinal effects even more.

"Ascending Dragon Cauldron, arise!"

Yi Yun cried out softly as the Ascending Dragon Cauldron flew up. It spun in mid-air before the lid automatically opened.

Yi Yun guided with his fingers, sending the prepared herbs along with the golden sphere into the Ascending Dragon Cauldron one by one.

Following that, Yi Yun produced a flame in his palm with a whoosh.

Heretical God Fire Seed!

The Heretical God Fire flew to the bottom of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, as though it possessed intelligence, and began burning vigorously.

The lid closed and all the herbs were sealed inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, burning in the envelopment of the Heretical God Fire. The herbs' medicinal essences began to be extracted one by one before they clashed together and fused.

As for Yi Yun, he watched intently. He constantly monitored the situation in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron with his perception as he controlled the strength of the Heretical God Fire.

Gradually, the quiet valley produced sounds that resembled an airbox. It was as though the entire valley had turned into a furnace as it burned and crackled.

This lasted an entire month.

With a clear hum, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron's lid began to tremble as an indescribable medicinal fragrance emanated from the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

The tiny waterfall immediately bloomed with flowers as a pleasant echo seemed to be heard from the void.

A glint appeared in Yi Yun's eyes as a look of unconcealed excitement flashed across his exhausted face.

After a month of constant supervision and refinement, the second Dragon Emperor Relic was finally finished!

When Yi Yun opened the lid, a glow burst out from within.

Yi Yun acted with his extended hand, sealing the space around the glow. And then he grabbed it in his outstretched hand.

Amid the glow, he could see an indistinct dragon phantom that struggled within. Following that, the glow revealed its true self. It was a crystalline pill with a surface that resembled jade. But most astonishing of all, the pill was still constantly palpitating like a tiny heart. It seemed to possess true life.

When pills were refined to the most supreme-grade, they could generate a form of intelligence. If the pill escaped, it could even cultivate itself into a spiritual object, no different from the treasured herbs that had gained sentience.

In fact, pills were the fusion of treasured herbs. They were truly the essence of heaven and earth.

The Dragon Emperor Relic had already produced some intelligence, the mark of a true supreme-grade divine pill.

"I just finished refining this pill and am not in the correct condition to consume the Dragon Emperor Relic," thought Yi Yun.

During the consumption of treasured items, some warriors would even first take a bath and burn incense, ensuring that they were completely calm before they consumed any treasured item.

Although Yi Yun did not want to go through that hassle, he still needed to regulate himself for a period of time.

With the pill refined, Yi Yun's taut mind could finally rest. He slowly sat on the ground meditating, enjoying a rare peace for a few days.

Only when Yi Yun felt that he was fully prepared did he slowly open his eyes.

The cultivation of the Dragon Emperor Technique meant that Yi Yun had to expend large amounts of treasured herbs. And this second Dragon Emperor Relic was only enough for Yi Yun to cultivate to the second level of the Dragon Emperor Technique.

But there was a decisiveness in Yi Yun's eyes. Regardless of how hard it would be in the future, he believed he could refine a third, fourth, and even more after refining the second Dragon Emperor Relic.

Without any delay, Yi Yun took out the second Dragon Emperor Relic and swallowed it.

Yi Yun immediately felt like he had swallowed lightning hell.

The wanton and violent strength went from Yi Yun's throat to his stomach. Then, it exploded in his dantian, instantly sending energy to surge through Yi Yun's entire body. It was as though it wanted to completely shatter his body.

Yi Yun's skin instantly turned blood red and, in his nearly translucent skin, he could actually see that his meridians were coursing with blood that resembled burning lava.

Simultaneously, the immense amount of medicinal essence blasted through all of Yi Yun's meridians as they surged.

And yet, despite being drenched in sweat, Yi Yun felt extremely comfortable.

He could feel that his strength, body, meridians, and dantian were being inundated by the medicinal essence and were rapidly transforming.

Chapter 1400: Dual Cultivation

Matrimonial Ceremony

Under the Dragon Emperor Technique's guidance, the medicinal essence surged like ceaselessly like a tidal wave. Slowly, Yi Yun felt that his dantian came to resemble a huge whirlpool as all the energy surged towards his dantian.

This energy poured into Yi Yun's dantian, nearly to the point that it threatened to explode. But with the circulation of the Dragon Emperor Technique, the energy more naturally infused into Yi Yun's flesh and blood.

Under the impact and tempering of the potent medicinal essence, Yi Yun's skin flushed red. Slowly, he effused a jade-like glow. His meridians turned translucent and firm, while his flesh and blood seemed to undergo immense tempering.

The injuries that remained from the battle were completely healed during this process. At the same time, even the Azure Wood Divine Tree in Yi Yun's dantian began to grow taller and taller.

Through it all, Yi Yun felt extremely comfortable as he sensed the tumultuous energy raging in him. He suddenly opened his eyes with a flash of lightning. His aura was honed like an extremely keen blade.

Unknowingly, Yi Yun's cultivation level had reached the mid-stages of the Supremacy realm.

To an average warrior, a small subrealm improvement during the entire process of going from the early-stages to the late-stages might take them decades, centuries, or even millennia.

However, with the River of Forgetfulness's water and Dragon Emperor Relic's aid, Yi Yun had managed to complete this process in an extremely short period of time. The key reason was the Dragon Emperor Technique's potency. As long as one could gather

the sufficient amount of treasured herbs to refine the Dragon Emperor Relic, one could rapidly develop one's strength.

However, this process of seeking out treasured herbs was fraught with great difficulty. Yi Yun had offended the Pillheart Sect in the process of obtaining the Abyssal Red Lotus, putting him on a proverbial tightrope. He infiltrated the Li household only to be discovered and was forced to fight Myriad God Patriarch. A single misstep in these endeavors would have led to him perishing.

The second Dragon Emperor Relic did not come easy. Peril was at every turn and it was extremely risky.

And yet, Yi Yun still needed to seek out even more treasured herbs to bolster his growth. But at the same time, the stronger he was, the easier it became to seek them out.

"Phew!" Yi Yun finished absorbing the final wisp of medicinal essence. He stood up and raised his head to release a deep breath. His breathing contained a faint dragon's cry.

As though stirred by Yi Yun's cry, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm, which had been asleep all this while, seemed to awaken.

Yi Yun realized it and immediately looked over. He saw the white cocoon trembling gently like a hatching egg. The life within was about to bore out anytime soon.

Yi Yun used a fraction of his perception to monitor the cocoon's changes. Slowly, the movements of the cocoon turned more intense and suddenly, there was a light crack.

Immediately following that, a series of chain reactions happened. The entire cocoon casing began producing crackling sounds before a boundless aura emitted from within.

A snake figure flew out together with the aura. The seven-colored snake's figure flashed about in the sky like lightning. It let out an excited cry while circling the sky.

After it finished its joyful flight, the snake figure returned to float in front of Yi Yun.

Yi Yun revealed a look of surprise when he saw the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's new appearance.

The pair of sharp horns on the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's tiny head had turned crystalline. It suffused an aura that made one's heart disquieted. As for its body, a pair of tiny dragon claws had grown as its hind legs.

After this evolution, the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm now had the embryonic form of a dragon.

"Very good, you might one day become a True Dragon," said Yi Yun.

The Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm shook its head and burrowed its head endearingly in Yi Yun's palm. It looked like a wheedling child.

While the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm was undergoing its evolution, it also sensed that the strengthened Yi Yun's dragon bloodline had turned richer and purer. This made the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm feel even closer to Yi Yun, so it showed more affection towards him.

Yi Yun smiled as he rubbed the Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm's tiny head. It had evolved rapidly alongside him. It might really transform into a True Dragon one day.

"We have been in this herbal garden for quite some time. It's time we leave." Yi Yun said as his eyes flashed with a faint coldness.

A flash of lightning streaked across the sky above a desolate land, producing a rift. Wind howled through the rift as various nomological fragments coruscated incessantly.

Following that, a figure flew out from the rift. It was none other than Yi Yun.

He had gone to great effort to find the spatial node that Myriad God Patriarch had used to enter the herbal garden. Then he forcibly opened his own spatial passageway.

If not for Myriad God Patriarch, Yi Yun would probably have taken much longer to find the way. If Myriad God Patriarch knew that he ended up helping Yi Yun, the sheer anger could've brought him back to life.

Yi Yun stroked his chin as he looked at the situation beneath him. He had entered the herbal garden above a sea but he came out in a desolate plain. That was not entirely strange. The herbal garden was situated in another pocket world. Therefore, the spatial passageway that Yi Yun opened could lead to anywhere.

Thankfully, he was not very far from Martial City. After Yi Yun landed and rested for a while, he rushed for Martial City once he got his bearings.

...

Everything had proceeded as per normal for Martial City during the past few months. The only difference was that more people were entering Martial City.

Yi Yun joined the crowd and entered Martial City, hoping to find a chance to infiltrate the Li family and secretly rescue Wang Mu's wife, so as to fulfill his promise to Wang Mu.

However, when Yi Yun infiltrated the Li family manor, he realized that it was a lot quieter. Many of the Li family experts were no longer present.

"Oh? Where did they go?"

Yi Yun knitted his brows slightly. He went to Li Yunshang's yard and discovered that it was nearly empty. Even the maidservants were gone, much less Wang Mu's wife.

With a flash, Yi Yun left the Li household. While on the streets around the household, Yi Yun happened to hear the conversation

of a few warriors who were passing by.

"It's said that even the upper echelons of the Martial Numinous clan are planning on attending the wedding. I heard that a few core disciples of the Martial Numinous clan have already obtained approval to head to the White Lunar Divine Empire to cultivate. One of the disciples is Fairy Rain. Be it her looks or talent, they are both astounding. And Fairy Rain's aunt happens to be the Li family head Li Qijian's wife. Therefore, this wedding will truly be the spotlight. Many people are heading for the Li family, including Fairy Rain. The Li family is truly becoming better by the day."

Yi Yun's ears caught their conversation. A Li family junior's wedding? Were they talking about... Li Yunshang who had lost his foot?

But with so much time having passed and the Li family being skilled at alchemy, it was possible that Li Yunshang had already recovered if they could find the sufficient treasured herbs. However, the replacement limb would not have experienced the tempering of Yuan Qi. It would not be any different from a mortal's body, making it useless in combat. Just a little impact would cause the limb to shatter once again. In order to restore the restored limb to its original standard, one needed to temper it year after year. It was unknown how long that would take.

A treasured herb that could allow Li Yunshang to grow back his limb in such a short period of time was definitely priceless. The Li family was truly willing to go to great lengths.

"This Li Yunshang still thinks of getting married after having his foot ripped off. He's truly broken in the body but firm in spirit."

The corner of Yi Yun's lips curled up. He had planned on saving Wang Mu's wife directly from the Li household but now that he had heard the conversation, he came up with another plan.

"Fellow brothers, are you discussing the Li family's Young Master Li Yunshang's wedding?"

The warriors were dressed in gorgeous clothes and looked distinguished. None of them resembled warriors and instead were more like mortal scions. They had been having a happy conversation when a normal-looking middle-aged man with ordinary cultivation level interjected. Immediately, they frowned.

However, the warriors' eagerness to show off was satisfied a little by Yi Yun's curious expression.

"Did you just get to the city? This matter is known by everyone in Martial City. Is there a need to ask?" said a warrior.

"Heh heh. Brother, you saw through me. It's true I just came to Martial City. I had been cultivating in the village and never expected to chance upon such a grand event right as I step into Martial City. Might I know when the wedding is being held, exactly?" Yi Yun asked with great anticipation as though this was the first time he was seeing the world.

Another warrior snapped his feathered fan and said, "It will be half a month from now. Why? Do you plan on watching the ceremony? Typically speaking, those without any status will not even be allowed in. However, the Li family specially plans to hold the wedding at their ancestral grounds. As long as you really wish to send your blessings, you can attend the ceremony. There's no need for an invitation. Of course, in order to prevent riff raff from attending, those without presents and well wishes will not be allowed entry."

"I have already prepared some gifts just to get a glimpse of Fairy Rain's beauty."

"Haha, me too!"

"I paid quite a heavy price for it. But it's worth it if I can get to see Fairy Rain."

These warriors began conversing among themselves again and ignored Yi Yun.

From their point of view, it was not worth their time or breath to chat with an ordinary middle-aged warrior.

However, Yi Yun did not mind. As he looked at the warriors' departing backs, he shook his head. "To think that there are people who are voluntarily giving them money."

Instead, it was the crippled Li Yunshang that was truly greedy. From Yi Yun's point of view, the reason why there was no need for an invitation was that the Li family wanted to take gifts as an entry fee, thus earning a lot of money quickly.

And these people with lowly statuses would apparently rush to attend the wedding just for Fairy Rain. Under such circumstances, they naturally would do their best to bring great gifts to avoid wagging tongues.

Others might not know what Li Yunshang's wedding was about but how could Yi Yun not know? Li Yunshang's wedding was a complete farce that masked his goal of dual cultivation. If they weren't making a killing, they would probably not hold such a huge wedding ceremony.

Table of Contents

[True Martial World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1301: Traveling Together](#)

[Chapter 1302: Heavenly Pivot](#)

[Chapter 1303: Heavenly South Great World](#)

[Chapter 1304: Brightheart Veranda](#)

[Chapter 1305: Why Stand on Ceremony](#)

[Chapter 1306: Undeserved Fame](#)

[Chapter 1307: Worthless](#)

[Chapter 1308: Special Composition](#)

[Chapter 1309: Tear-inducing Embarrassment](#)

[Chapter 1310: Auction](#)

[Chapter 1311: King Yi](#)

[Chapter 1312: Pillheart Sect](#)

[Chapter 1313: A lack of civic-mindedness](#)

[Chapter 1314: Elder Mu](#)

[Chapter 1315: Are you Dumb](#)

[Chapter 1316: Abyssal Red Lotus](#)

[Chapter 1317: Herb Nurturing Technique](#)

[Chapter 1318: Mandatory Exchange](#)

[Chapter 1319: The Auction's Rules](#)

[Chapter 1320: Ending. Killing Intent](#)

[Chapter 1321: Out the City](#)

[Chapter 1322: Canyon Tomb](#)

[Chapter 1323: My Hand Slipped](#)

[Chapter 1324: Murder under the raven night](#)

[Chapter 1325: Matchless](#)

[Chapter 1326: Taste of one's own medicine](#)

[Chapter 1327: Soul Searching](#)

[Chapter 1328: Heavenly Pivot Sword](#)

[Chapter 1329: Dao Calamity Tower](#)

[Chapter 1330: Surrounded by Wolves](#)

[Chapter 1331: Blood for Blood](#)

[Chapter 1332: Prized Collection](#)

[Chapter 1333: Battle Royal](#)
[Chapter 1334: Craving to see the world plunge into chaos](#)
[Chapter 1335: Deal in the bag gone](#)
[Chapter 1336: Subverting All That is Known](#)
[Chapter 1337: A Common Target for Attack](#)
[Chapter 1338: Tenebrous City](#)
[Chapter 1339: Windsong Ruins](#)
[Chapter 1340: Grand Event of the Alchemical World](#)
[Chapter 1341: River of Forgetfulness](#)
[Chapter 1342: Divine Alchemist's Legacy](#)
[Chapter 1343: Fate Changing](#)
[Chapter 1344: Item that must be obtained](#)
[Chapter 1345: Soul Oozing Incense](#)
[Chapter 1346: Changes in the Massive Array](#)
[Chapter 1347: Silent Jade Immersed in Waters](#)
[Chapter 1348: South Li Fire](#)
[Chapter 1349: Ancient Ruins](#)
[Chapter 1350: Tiny Seven-colored Snake](#)
[Chapter 1351: Wulin Clan](#)
[Chapter 1352: Nine Transformations Celestial Silkworm](#)
[Chapter 1353: Attaining Supremacy](#)
[Chapter 1354: Unforeseen Circumstances](#)
[Chapter 1355: High Priest](#)
[Chapter 1356: Fire of Seven Emotions](#)
[Chapter 1357: Burning Rage](#)
[Chapter 1358: Array Seizing](#)
[Chapter 1359: Bottomless Hole](#)
[Chapter 1360: Loss of Control](#)
[Chapter 1361: The High Priest's Killing Intent](#)
[Chapter 1362: Pay Someone Back in Their Own Coin](#)
[Chapter 1363: Devouring the Fire Seed](#)
[Chapter 1364: Circumstantial Bullying](#)
[Chapter 1365: Going Against the Inferno](#)
[Chapter 1366: Suppressing the Mountains and Rivers](#)
[Chapter 1367: Return to Peacefulness](#)
[Chapter 1368: The Dust Settles](#)
[Chapter 1369: Above Divine Lords](#)
[Chapter 1370: Approaching the Divine Lord Realm](#)
[Chapter 1371: Onward to the Seven Desolates](#)

[Chapter 1372: Dwarf](#)
[Chapter 1373: Entry Pass](#)
[Chapter 1374: Wang Mu](#)
[Chapter 1375: It's the choice you made](#)
[Chapter 1376: Heaven Refinement Pavilion](#)
[Chapter 1377: Martial Numinous Palace](#)
[Chapter 1378: Female Attendant](#)
[Chapter 1379: Torture Tower](#)
[Chapter 1380: Concealed Truth](#)
[Chapter 1381: Mind Loss Gu](#)
[Chapter 1382: Enemies Often Cross Each Other's Paths](#)
[Chapter 1383: Refining the Mark](#)
[Chapter 1384: Greed](#)
[Chapter 1385: Saving Wang Mu](#)
[Chapter 1386: Ancient Herbal Garden](#)
[Chapter 1387: Hornless Dragon Turtle](#)
[Chapter 1388: World Stone Shatters](#)
[Chapter 1389: Black Fire Storm](#)
[Chapter 1390: Statues](#)
[Chapter 1391: Still Destruction](#)
[Chapter 1392: Yuan Qi Sealed](#)
[Chapter 1393: Turning the Situation Around](#)
[Chapter 1394: Injuries Worsen](#)
[Chapter 1395: Spatial Cage](#)
[Chapter 1396: Internecine Outcome](#)
[Chapter 1397: Desperate Struggle](#)
[Chapter 1398: Celestial Silkworm Forms Cocoon](#)
[Chapter 1399: Second Dragon Emperor Relic](#)
[Chapter 1400: Dual Cultivation Matrimonial Ceremony](#)